





# IMMORTAL MORTAL

BOOK 10

*Goose Five*

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

# Immortal Mortal

(不朽凡人)

by

Goose Five

(鹅是老五)

# Synopsis

---

Here, only those with spiritual roots can cultivate while those with mortal roots are destined to stay mortal.

Mo Wuji only has mortal roots, but will he only remain as a mortal?

# Copyright

---

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Sparrow Translations @ [Qidian International](#)

Translation Edit by Sparrow Translations @ [Qidian International](#)  
ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

# Chapter 901: Someone Is Unhappy

---

Mo Wuji was also interested in heading to the God Domain Nest. While he had 108 meridians and had access to peak grade god spiritual energy in the Heavenly Mortal Sect, he knew that it was impossible to break through to the next stage so quickly.

Rumours spread that there were peak grade treasures after the incubation so Mo Wuji would naturally not want to miss out.

"Sect Head, you don't have to worry about me. Three days later, I will bring the sect's disciples over to the God Domain punctually." Mo Wuji said convincingly.

"Since that is the case, I shall make my move first. Do prepare yourself too." Shi Su stood up as he was rather satisfied with Mo Wuji thus far.

Just like how his master described, Mo Wuji's innate character and capabilities were all extraordinary. The only drawback was his poor aptitude for cultivation. The most likely cause of this problem should be during the spiritual roots transformation.

...

Three days later, Mo Wuji brought Ku Cai into the plaza of the sect. At this moment, there was already a massive flying ship stopped in the middle of the plaza. It was about ten times more impressive and glamorous than the flying ship that brought him here.

There were at least over hundreds of people on the plaza. However, Mo Wuji only recognised a mere tens of people there.

"Wuji, why did you bring Ku Cai along?" Shi Su was also on the plaza and when he spotted Ku Cai, he hurried over to question.

Mo Wuji whispered, "Sect Head, Ku Cai had already advanced into the Nascent God Stage. Her dark spiritual roots will not reveal itself even during the spiritual roots test."



Mo Wuji was also very impressed by Ku Cai's progress. With his 108 meridians, his rate of cultivation was definitely considered rapid. From the Cultivation World to the Immortal World, he really hadn't seen a few cultivators with a faster rate than his. Back then, Murong Xiangyu's progress was only faster than his because she had the few pages of the Book of Luo. Otherwise, Mo Wuji was certain that Murong Xiangyu's cultivation would definitely not surpass him.

However, Ku Cai's rate of cultivation was really frightening. In just half a year, Ku Cai was able to conceal her dark elemental energy as well as taking a step into the Nascent God Stage. Presently, Ku Cai was already in the Great Circle of the Nascent God Stage Level 1. On the other hand, Mo Wuji had barely been able to stabilise his cultivation at Nascent God Stage Level 1.

"Ah, really?" Shi Su asked emotionally.

Following that, Ancestor Pang Jie transmitted a message over. "Wuji, Ku Cai really managed to conceal her dark spiritual roots while being in the Nascent God Stage? This matter mustn't be taken lightly because if anything were to happen outside, our Heavenly Mortal Sect would be in trouble."

Mo Wuji walked over and bowed to Pang Jie, who was coincidentally nearby. "Ancestor, it is indeed true."

Pang Jie nodded before saying to Ku Cai. "You follow me up to the flying ship for the test."

"Yes, Ancestor." Ku Cai answered promptly.

After Pang Jie brought Ku Cai away, Shi Su brought Mo Wuji to the crowd of disciples before saying with a clear voice. "This is the External Affairs Hall Lord Mo Wuji who is currently residing in the Mortal Mountain. He would be the Head Disciple of our Heavenly Mortal Sect during this trip to the God Domain Nest.

Just like how Mo Wuji didn't recognise many of them, only some

of the disciples in the crowd could recognise Mo Wuji.

Other than the few disciples who knew Mo Wuji beforehand, the rest of the disciples merely expressed their welcome pretentiously. Evidently, they could tell from Mo Wuji's faint dao spirituality that he was only able to become the External Affairs Hall Lord because of connections.

"Sect Head, why is our sect sending so many disciples over?" Mo Wuji looked shockingly at the hundreds of disciple standing on the plaza.

Shi Su revealed a bitter smile. "49 disciples will be heading over this time around but it will be 50 including Ku Cai. My Heavenly Mortal Sect had just been rebuilt and even though we managed to recruit quite a few decent disciples, the time period was simply too short. I doubt we will be able to gain any advantage in the fight for the God Domain Nest. Ai..."

Everyone knew the importance of the God Domain Nest. However, the fight for it was not something a single God King could resolve.

Mo Wuji looked around and noticed that there were a few disciples in the Nascent God Stage Level 8 and 9. Even so, Mo Wuji was able to empathise with Shi Su's helplessness. These Nascent God Stage Level 8 and 9 experts had clearly not cultivated much in the Heavenly Mortal Sect. Just like Yin Lin and Di Butong, they were probably already in the Nascent God Stage Level 7 when they joined the sect.

A strength like this might seem decent on first look but when compared to the talented disciples from the bigger sects, there was really nothing they could do.

Very soon, Wei Jie announced the orders of Ancestor Pang Jie that all the disciples heading towards the God Domain Nest could board the ship now.



The team leading the Heavenly Mortal Sect were Pang Jie, Mo Wuji and Elder Wei Jie. Sect Head Shi Su and the remaining elders only came to send them off.

After Mo Wuji boarded the flying ship, Ku Cai had returned to his side too. Her face was full of smiles as her dark spiritual roots were clearly hidden well in the test Pang Jie did for her.

Among the 50 disciples including Mo Wuji and Ku Cai, Yin Lin and Di Butong were also in it. This made Mo Wuji's impression of the Heavenly Mortal Sect much more favorable once more. This proved that the Heavenly Mortal Sect respected their relationship with their disciples. In terms of strength, Yin Lin and Di Butong should never have been chosen to enter the God Domain Nest. He also made it into the group only because he was slightly capable in managing events. In fact, he was even rewarded with the title of 'Head Disciple'.

Now, even Ku Cai was allowed to join them for this trip.

Once the flying ship started moving off, Wei Jie called out for all the disciples heading towards the God Domain Nest. Wei Jie was originally a falsifier but other than Mo Wuji and co. not many of the newer disciples knew what he had done. To the other disciples, they only knew Wei Jie as an elder of the sect; a very old and qualified type of elder.

This was the reason why the crowd of disciples acted very discipline when Wei Jie was talking.

Wei Jie nodded his head with a stern look on his face. "All of you are very fortunate because not every sect would have a God King to accompany their disciples to the God Domain. But all of you have the luck and honour of the very best."

Wei Jie was truly capable of hoaxing people with good words. With a few sentences like this, all the disciples here started feeling proud and thankful.

Wei Jie nodded satisfyingly, "From today onwards, Mo Wuji will be your [Da Shixiong](#) and you can report everything to Wuji. If Wuji is unable to settle any problems, I will step out to help. Alright, the journey including transfers to the God Domain Nest will take months so please go and rest up."

Having said that, Wei Jie simply waved his hand casually before heading straight back to the ship's cabin.

A few friendlier or slightly weaker disciples came forward to greet Mo Wuji. Despite the fact that Da Shixiong, Mo Wuji's cultivation level was below them, Wei Jie had already mentioned he would be the one leading the group of them. They had only joined the sect for a few months so they naturally wouldn't go against the instructions of an elder.

"Wuji, I know that you've joined the sect several months earlier than the few of us. According to the order, you are indeed our senior brother. However, as our Heavenly Mortal Sect aspires to become a peak grade sect, only the strong can lead the way. I hope to 'consult' Hall Lord Mo and if I lose, I will definitely regard you as Da Shixiong and listen to you." Not everyone would obey Elder Wei Jie's words and the moment Wei Jie left, a tall built young man stood out.

Even though Mo Wuji was only in the Nascent God Stage Level 1, he could tell that this fella should be in the Nascent God Stage Level 9.

Mo Wuji sighed because none of the original disciples of the Heavenly Mortal Sect would make such comments. After the mass recruitment, the close friendship and bond between members of the sect disappeared gradually. In the fight for benefits and authority, everyone lost the most precious and valuable spirit of the sect.

"What is your name?" Mo Wuji asked faintly.

Mo Wuji was well aware that Elder Wei Jie wasn't the one who

made the decision for him to lead the group of disciples. It was Pang Jie and he knew that he must not give away this title of Da Shixiong so easily. It would not only disappoint Pang Jie but also suffer a huge loss in terms of his own benefits.

If he were to lead the group and the Heavenly Mortal Sect was only awarded one slot to enter the God Domain Nest, he might have that opportunity to enter. If he gave away this opportunity to lead the group, he would simply be giving the chance to enter the God Domain Nest away. Ever since Mo Wuji cultivated his dao, he knew of the logic to grasp chances when it came.

"I am Disciple Pu Yin of the Main Mountain. May Hall Lord Mo show me your way." The tall man walked out as he clasped his fists towards Mo Wuji. However, he didn't draw any magic treasure.

Because the Heavenly Mortal Sect had just been reopened, all the other disciples resided in the Main Mountain. Mo Wuji was the only disciple who had his own mountain. After a specific period of time, there would be grand competition in the sect. After that, the many disciples would then be split into the various God Mountains taken care of the various Mountain Lords.

The Heavenly Mortal Sect doesn't have a lot of Mountain Lords so all these disciples here could become a Mountain Lord like Mo Wuji in the future..

Because Pu Yin knew that Mo Wuji was also a disciple and while he was already a Mountain Lord, his status wasn't much higher than the rest. In terms of cultivation level, Mo Wuji's one was not even comparable to his own.

Simultaneously, he heard that Mo Wuji was chosen to become a Mountain Lord not because of his aptitude but because he knew how to host a guest reception. In Pu Yin's eyes, events like guest reception are jobs for the service disciples, the lower class disciples. Previously, the Heavenly Mortal Sect didn't have any lions so even the monkey dared to address themselves as the

overlord. He, Pu Yin, was much better in every aspect when compared to Mo Wuji. This was why he dared to step out to challenge Mo Wuji's position. With his current ability, Pu Yin was certain that he would also become one of the Mountain Lord in the near future.

Mo Wuji's eyes landed on the other disciples before asking calmly. "Anyone else, like Junior Brother Pu Yin, feels unsatisfied with me being your Da Shixiong?"

Hearing that Mo Wuji continued calling him junior brother so unhesitatingly, Pu Yin's anger started surging from within.

A red robe woman stood out with her fists clasped, "Hall Lord Mo, I am Main Mountain's Disciple Dan Ya. We are all in awe of Hall Lord Mo's capability in hosting the guest reception for our God King well. However, I still feel that Senior Brother Pu Yin's words are also true. The God Domain Nest is not a children's playground and we would be going there to fight. Senior Brother Pu Yin is in the Nascent God Stage Level 9 so I feel more certain with him."

Dan Ya looked very pretty with a nice figure and clear voice. Her cultivation level was also not weak as she was at the Nascent God Stage Level 8.

Just as Dan Ya finished speaking, yet another disciple stood out. He was a short and fat fella in the Nascent God Stage Level 5. He spoke while smiling, "I am Main Mountain's Disciple Jiao Xiangqi. I also believe that Senior Brother Pu Yin's words are true and just like what Senior Sister Dan Ya mentioned, we are not going there to play..."

Da Shixiong also refers to Big Senior Brother if everyone remembers from very long ago.

# Chapter 902: Fear of Battle

---

From within the ship's cabin, Wei Jie stood respectfully in front of Pang Jie. "Ancestor, these newly recruited disciples don't look like they are willing to obey or comply with Mo Wuji. From the looks of it, it seemed like they're going to fight. Should I go ahead and berate them?"

Pang Jie replied faintly, "Previously, the group of disciples at our sect were all amiable with each other because our sect was still rather obscured. Now that our sect is going to expand, there had to be competition. As long as nobody dies, we shouldn't need to intervene when disciples have disputes. A sect like a pool of stagnant water would never progress far."

"But Mo Wuji would at most be in the Nascent God Stage Level 3 and with very poor aptitude. That Pu Yin is a talented boy and is already in the Nascent God Stage Level 9. If they really fought, Mo Wuji might not be his match ah..." Wei Jie answered anxiously. Up till now, he was still very satisfied with Mo Wuji's performance in the sect. It wasn't just because Mo Wuji was personally recruited by him. More importantly, Mo Wuji's handling of the sect's guest reception didn't lose the aura of a great sect which the Heavenly Mortal Sect used to have.

Pang Jie shook his hand, "I hold Mo Wuji's ability in high regard and I know he is definitely not a match for Pu Yin. However, he and Pu Yin are both in the Nascent God Stage. While one of them is in Level 1 and the other in Level 9, they are after all, still in the same stage. If he wasn't able to convince Pu Yin, who was in the same stage as himself, he shall remain as just an External Affairs Hall Lord forever."

"Yes, Ancestor." Wei Jie answered promptly but his heart was still feeling uneasy. This dispute appeared like it had to be settled with a battle but how was Mo Wuji supposed to convince Pu Yin and co. if he can't fight?

Even Wei Jie, a talent at speaking and reasoning, wouldn't be able to convince them if he were in Mo Wuji's shoes.

...

Because of Mo Wuji's question as to who else was also unsatisfied with him being the Da Shixiong, Dan Ya and Jiao Xiangqi stood out in support of Pu Yin. Following which, a lot more people stood out to Pu Yin's side. Evidently, Mo Wuji's words had seemingly lifted a rock off everyone's feet.

Eventually, only about nine people remained on Mo Wuji's side. These nine people included Ku Cai, Di Butong, Yin Lin and Mo Wuji himself.

In other words, among the newly recruited disciples, only 5 of them agreed for Mo Wuji to be their Da Shixiong. Out of the 5 disciples, four were already on Mo Wuji's side as they came over to greet Mo Wuji initially. If they knew that Mo Wuji would have so little votes, they might be regretful about coming over from the start."

Pu Yin turned to the 30 plus people behind him as he clasped his fists and said, "Many thanks fellow junior brothers and sisters for supporting me, Pu Yin. I will definitely not let everyone down."

Having said that, Pu Yin turned back to face Mo Wuji. "Hall Lord Mo, if we are going to play, I wouldn't fight with Hall Lord Mo for the opportunity to lead everyone. However, we're going to the God Domain Nest and it concerns the future of our Heavenly Mortal Sect so I, Pu Yin, have no choice but to fight. This is because I am a member of the Heavenly Mortal Sect. Even if Elder Wei Jie came down to blame me, I will admit what I've done. When we are back from the God Domain Nest, I will naturally return this position back to Hall Lord Mo."

If Pu Yin didn't mention the last sentence, Mo Wuji wouldn't mind everything that he had said. With might comes respect, Mo Wuji was already used to this logic. However, by adding that last

sentence, Mo Wuji knew instantly that this Pu Yin is a hypocrite. He sneered in his heart because now that this matter had been blown up, how could Elder Wei Jie not know about it? Unless Elder Wei Jie was an idiot of course.

The reason why Pu Yin's tone could become stricter was because he already knew of Elder Wei Jie's tacit approval. Who would actually believe that he would give up on the Da Shixiong's title when they returned?

"Senior Brother Pu Yin is certainly noble and benevolent that Junior Sister Dan Ya is full of admiration." After that speech by Pu Yin, Dan Ya's clear and crisp voice could be heard once more. Following Dan Ya's praise was the compliments of the other disciples.

Pu Yin had already said everything he needed to say so everyone was basically staring at Mo Wuji now. As long as Mo Wuji agreed to the battle against Pu Yin, the outcome wouldn't change.

If Mo Wuji fought against Pu Yin and Mo Wuji lost, Pu Yin would be the legitimate Da Shixiong. If Pu Yin lost... Ah, Senior Brother Pu Yin was in the Nascent God Stage Level 9 and also a peak grade genius so how could he lose?

Mo Wuji replied faintly, "Junior Brother Pu Yin, I will not fight against you. My Heavenly Mortal Sect emphasise on love and respect between members. My blade is only meant for enemies, not for my sect mate..."

The instant Mo Wuji's words were heard, everyone started discussing as disdainful eyes fell onto Mo Wuji's body.

Not pointing of the blade towards sect mates? He must have known that he wasn't a match for Pu Yin which was why he decided to avoid the battle.

Even more people shook their heads because the sect actually recruited a coward to be their Da Shixiong? If Senior Brother Pu



Yin didn't step out, how many people were they going to lose in the God Domain Nest?

Everyone standing behind Mo Wuji except Ku Cai were all disappointed at Mo Wuji's lack of courage to accept a fight.

Even if Mo Wuji were to lose, it would be better than avoiding a fight altogether. At least he had the courage to stand up against a fight instead of acting like a coward.

Only Ku Cai knew how powerful Big Brother Wuji was. For whatever reason Mo Wuji was avoiding the fight, she was convinced that Mo Wuji was not a coward.

Mo Wuji sneered in his heart because he really didn't bother about what these people had to say. Even though he was in the Nascent God Stage Level 1 and Pu Yin was in the Nascent God Stage Level 9, Mo Wuji was confident he could get rid of Pu Yin. This was entirely based on the confidence he had of himself.

But killing Pu Yin was simply too unrealistic.

His Spiritual Will Arrow, Wheel of Life and Death and Seven World Fingers were all peak grade sacred arts. Why would he execute these sacred arts if he had no intention to kill someone?

Moreover, he noticed that Pu Yin was in the Great Circle of the Nascent God Stage Level 9 and was already near a breakthrough in terms of his understanding of the laws of Heaven and Earth.

If he were to fight Pu Yin and executed these sacred arts, he had 60% confidence that he could let Pu Yin gain new enlightenment from the realms of life and death on new laws of sacred arts. This was, of course, if Mo Wuji doesn't kill off Pu Yin.

Why should he help Pu Yin for no apparent reasons? If not for the fact that executing his peak grade sacred arts or the Four Halberd Strikes would help Pu Yin gain new enlightenment on sacred art dao spirituality, Mo Wuji would have accepted his challenge. Even though the Four Halberd Strikes were slightly

weaker, Mo Wuji was still unwilling to help Pu Yin.

Because he wasn't going to kill Pu Yin, there would be loopholes in his sacred art. With loopholes like that, Pu Yin would definitely be able to grasp it. The closer he is to death, the easier it would be for Pu Yin to gain enlightenment. Mo Wuji was different from others because his sacred arts were self-created. Now that he had entered the Nascent God Stage Level 1, all sorts of dao spirituality would be the clearest if he attacked.

"Hall Lord Mo really knows how to disappoint me." Pu Yin shook his head as his tone brought along a strong sense of disappointment.

Mo Wuji didn't mind as he turned to the people behind him, "If the few of you are willing to trust Junior Brother Pu Yin, you can head over there too."

Even though two of them hesitated for a while, but all eight of them remained where they were. None of these recruited disciples were foolish. If they were to stand on the other side from the very beginning, nobody would complain. If they were to switch places now, they would offend both Mo Wuji and the future Da Shixiong Pu Yin. After all, they didn't choose Senior Brother Pu Yin from the start.

Noticing that nobody went over, Mo Wuji said with a clear voice. "From today onwards, I will bring the eight of you along with me while Junior Brother Pu Yin can lead the people behind him. As for whether we would be able to obtain opportunities in the God Domain Nest, we would have to depend on everyone's ability. After the God Domain Nest concluded, I would welcome those who want to join my Mortal Mountain. Alright, this matter has come to an end. Everyone, please rest well in your cabins."

By saying such words, Mo Wuji was equivalent to admitting that Pu Yin's snatch of leadership was half completed. Many of the disciples could imagine that the Head Disciple of the sect after

returning from the God Domain Nest would be Pu Yin.

Pu Yin smiled faintly as he said to Mo Wuji. "Hall Lord Mo is indeed capable. Since that is the case, I shall not accept this responsibility willingly."

After saying that, he turned to the crowd of disciples behind him once more. "Thank you, everyone for having faith in me. We would definitely need some luck and fate in the God Domain Nest but I believe strength is more important."

He acted as though Mo Wuji had agreed to hand over the responsibility of a Da Shixiong.

"We support Senior Brother Pu!" The cheers of the crowd were twice as loud. Mo Wuji's backing down allowed Pu Yin to gain everyone's approval.

...

"Senior Brother Mo, why didn't you fight with him? At the very most, you could still afford to lose." After entering the cabin, Yin Lin was still slightly unhappy with the outcome.

She was full of admiration for Mo Wuji. Despite Mo Wuji's lack of courage to fight, she had personally witnessed Mo Wuji's ability. Pu Yin might be stronger than Mo Wuji but if Pu Yin were to host the guest reception, she was confident that Pu Yin wouldn't be able to do what Mo Wuji did.

'Indeed, I really can't wait to teach that fella a lesson. The pity was that I am also not a match for him.' Di Butong also commented unhappily.

Mo Wuji chuckled as his eyes landed on that slightly fatter young man. "What is your name?"

"In reply to Da Shixiong, my name is Zhu." The slightly fatter man bowed.

Pig? Fortunately, Mo Wuji reacted quickly and realised that his

name was Zhu, not pig. This person named Zhu was the only person who walked through the crowd of people to support Mo Wuji. This was during the period when support for Pu Yin was unrivaled.

Mo Wuji didn't question why Zhu wasn't like the rest as he simply said. "There are still a few more months before our destination. Everyone, focus on your cultivation and I shall head back in to cultivate too."

...

Wei Jie returned back to the Ancestor's room as he bowed. "Ancestor, do you think we made a mistake? That Mo Wuji actually backed out from a fight. Even though he didn't directly say that he had given up on the position of a Da Shixiong, his performance somehow implied that."

Pang Jie revealed a slight smile as he shook his hand, "Don't worry about this. Go back and cultivate because your cultivation level is still too poor."

"Yes." Wei Jie didn't dare to speak much as he hurried away.

Pang Jie's eyes landed on Pu Yin, who was addressing the crowd of disciples. He shook his head because he felt that Pu Yin was far too obsessive with utilising people.

While Pang Jie was also slightly disappointed at how Mo Wuji chose to resolve this dispute, he knew that Mo Wuji only did that because he was helpless. In his eyes, Mo Wuji would at most be only in the Nascent God Stage Level 1 and was definitely not in Level 3. For an ordinary disciple to fight against a Nascent God Stage Level 9 genius disciple, it was simply asking too much of Mo Wuji.

However, he wasn't convinced that Mo Wuji backed out because he was scared. Mo Wuji had even stood up for Ku Cai in front of him so why would he be afraid of one Pu Yin?

# Chapter 903: Suspicion Of An Immortal Swindler

---

For the next four months, they had been constantly changing between travelling on the flying ship and transfer arrays.

Just as everyone was complaining about how far away the God Domain Nest was, the flying ship came to a halt on an extremely grand plaza together with the other ships. While some of the flying ships were magic treasures which could be kept away, many others were those massive flying ship which were unable to be kept.

There were a great number of shophouses and rest houses on the plaza. Therefore, Mo Wuji lost count of the number of people passing by here.

Initially, Mo Wuji thought that this would be an extremely big cultivation city or city square. After descending from the flying ship, he realised that the average cultivation city or city square would definitely not be of such large scale.

Mo Wuji had no idea how long the continuous stretch of shophouses extended for while towering buildings were seen one after the other. The most worthless thing here seemed to be the land as even the narrowest path were a few metres wide.

One more difference between this place and a god city was that there were almost no god restrictions here. Other than the individual shophouses which had their own arrays, the entire street seemed boundless and the spiritual will had a panoramic view of everything.

Looking at all the shocked expressions of the disciples, Wei Jie said proudly. "Haven't been to the God Domain Nest before right? The one thing this place doesn't lack was land. Anybody, as long as you're willing, could set up a shophouse or immortal residence at the periphery of this place. This was why the people here ranged

from God Kings to even mortals with their spiritual roots wasted."

Yin Lin whispered, "Could this really be the God Domain Nest? Why is it look like a levelled wilderness?"

Pu Yin chuckled, "Junior Sister Yin Lin wouldn't have known of it since you've not heard it before. This is indeed the God Domain Nest but this was the area of the God Domain Nest which was incubated a long time ago. The incubated God Domain Nest would be searched over and over again so even the most concealed underground treasures would be dug away. Even so, there were countless treasures being found. This was because the periphery space around the God Domain Nest would be incubated and everytime it incubates, it would add on from the original foundation of this place.

Following incubations after incubations, there was an increase number of treasures found here so even more people gathered here. Gradually, it had turned into what you see today. Even the most uneven places would have been even off by people. However, everyone has a share to this place and while you can build immortal residences here, you cannot mark out your territory. This was also why there are no signs of any huge arrays in place here."

Pu Yin clearly knew a lot about this place and he had been constantly explaining and describing everything to everyone.

Mo Wuji also found out from his words that no matter how many times the God Domain Nest was searched, there would still be some undiscovered treasures.

With Ancestor Pang Jie leading the way, Mo Wuji and the group of disciples travelled past the business district into the sect gathering district.

Even though no signs of strong spiritual will swept across them, the instant Mo Wuji entered the sect gathering district, he could feel an oppressive aura. He could clearly feel that in this district,

there were far too many experts around.

At the periphery of the biggest plaza in the sect gathering district, Mo Wuji noticed the God Domain Nest Dao Discussion Plaza, God Domain Nest Battle Plaza and many other plazas.

In the area further into the sect gathering district, Mo Wuji noticed the signboards of even more sects.

God Evolution Sect, Godly Grain Valley, Moonlight God Sect, Five Oceans Godly Palace, Refined Star God Sect, Heavenly Turbid God Sect...

Almost all the sects had an encampment here and Mo Wuji also noticed the Heavenly Mortal Sect's.

The Heavenly Mortal Sect's encampment was adjacent to the other peak grade sects. The sign looked like it had just been put up not too long ago. The reason should be the recent emergence of a God King which was why they were treated with slightly more prestige as compared to the other ordinary grade sects.

"Haha... Brother Pang, because I was in the God Domain Nest, I couldn't make it for your God King ritual a few months ago. I hope that Brother Pang would forgive me for this." Even before Pang Jie could bring Mo Wuji and the other disciples into the Heavenly Mortal Sect's encampment, a long bearded elder walked over. In fact, he clasped his fist to greet Pang Jie even when he was still physically far away.

Pang Jie also returned the greetings with a smile. "So its God King Li He. The Phecda God Sect has so many disciples and the God Domain Nest is busy as ever. God King Li He would naturally be too busy to come over."

Mo Wuji wasn't able to tell God King Li He's specific cultivation level. Even so, he could sense that God King Li He was probably more than an entire level above Ancestor Pang Jie.

Mo Wuji also paid special attention to this God King Li He as this



fella was the God King of the Phecda God Sect. Back in the Immortal World, there was also a sect called Tian Ji Sect so he wondered if there were any differences between [Phecda God Sect and the Tian Ji Sect](#).

"I wonder if Brother Pang had added a God King Throne?" God King Li He asked enthusiastically.

Pang Jie replied, "Because I've only just entered the God King Stage and the ritual was rushed, I haven't been able to add a God King Throne."

God King Li He laughed, "That is great! One of the ten great God King, God King Clear Rise is also here. Why don't Brother Pang follow me over and discuss about Brother Pang's addition of the God King Throne? This is definitely not a small matter."

Without waiting for Pang Jie to answer, God King Li He continued speaking. "Let these disciples enter the Heavenly Mortal Sect's encampment to have some rest on their own. Anyway, the God Domain Nest has yet to incubate and we might even need to wait here for another hundreds of years."

Pang Jie nodded, "Will do."

Having said that, Pang Jie turned to Wei Jie. "Wei Jie, you shall be in charge of bringing the disciples into the Heavenly Mortal Sect's encampment to rest. Restrain and make sure that our disciples don't go wandering around."

"Yes." Wei Jie bowed respectfully as he received the orders.

After Ancestor Pang Jie and God King Li He left, Wei Jie mentioned loudly. "All disciples are to take note, you are only allowed to walk around the God Domain Nest's residential district. No one is allowed to walk out of the residential district."

"Why not? Didn't Pu Yin said previously that there were still treasures undiscovered in places where nobody is living? If we go on a search, we might actually find some more treasures?" Yin Lin

asked curiously.

Wei Jie chuckled, "Do you think those treasures would wait for a small Nascent God expert like you to be discovered? If the treasures were so easily found, I, Wei Jie, would have left to find them already. Stop spouting nonsense and follow me back to the encampment to rest."

Pu Yin commented faintly, "There are indeed treasures but dangers exist too. There are way too many people here and everyday, someone would die in areas where nobody else is there. Even though the God Domain Nest had been searched countless times, there were still plenty of dangers around. Some dangers were man-made while some dangers remained natural."

Mo Wuji never intended to leave this place. The instant he entered the God Domain Nest, he sensed that the god spiritual energy was dense. However, there was an indescribable feeling within the laws of Heaven and Earth here. It was as if something had yet to mature, the laws of Heaven and Earth didn't appear completely formed up.

From Mo Wuji's guess, this should be related to the God Domain Nest. The God Domain Nest had yet to be fully incubated so the laws of Heaven and Earth would naturally not be complete. Cultivating here would be a notch lower than when he cultivated in his own Mortal Mountain.

Fortunately, even if Mo Wuji didn't cultivate, he had many other things to do. He could deduce talisman or learn more about god array dao. If Mo Wuji chose not to head out, Ku Cai and the other disciples under Mo Wuji, would naturally not head out too.

After nine consecutive days of seclusion and when Mo Wuji could deduce a grade 2 god array, someone knocked on his room's restriction.

Mo Wuji opened up his restriction to find Elder Wei Jie with an anxious look outside his door.

"Elder Wei Jie, what happened?" Mo Wuji asked worriedly.

Elder Wei Jie's body flashed as he entered Mo Wuji's room directly. He said, "Wuji, could you help me think of a way quickly?"

"What is it?" Mo Wuji was confused. From what he remembered, Elder Wei Jie's cultivation might not be very strong but when faced with problems, he was always calm and collected.

Wei Jie answered anxiously, "Because Shen Ming managed to purchase a Soul Cleansing Dao Fruit..."

"Soul Cleansing Dao Fruit?" Mo Wuji repeated the name shockingly. After the few months of reading up in the Heavenly Mortal Scripture Library, Mo Wuji was no longer that clueless in terms of god spiritual herb.

A dao fruit like this was extremely valuable because it was also a dao fruit which could cleanse someone's spiritual roots. Even though the Soul Cleansing Dao Fruit was one of the lowest grade dao fruits capable of cleansing spiritual roots, it was still very valuable. Try imagining how many people would have incomplete transformation of spiritual roots when advancing into the Nascent God Stage? As long as there were many people with incomplete transformation, this dao fruit would remain priceless and treasured.

Previously, Ancestor Pang Jie mentioned that he would help him get a dao fruit to cleanse his spiritual roots. This Soul Cleansing Dao Fruit should also be considered as a dao fruit Pang Jie promised. And now, Shen Ming actually managed to purchase one Soul Cleansing Dao Fruit? Mo Wuji was stunned at how many good items the God Domain Nest had. And someone would actually bring the Soul Cleansing Dao Fruit out to sell?

Wei Jie nodded, "Yes, but this is not the main point. The main point is that Shen Ming ate this Soul Cleansing Dao Fruit. Now, the other party wants Shen Ming to pay back with another Soul Cleansing Dao Fruit..."

"Elder Wei Jie, hold on. While my cultivation level is not high, I'm not completely inexperienced. I know that a fruit like the Soul Cleansing Dao Fruit is not usually brought out for sale. Even if someone wanted to sell, it would be usually during an auction right? Alright, let's take a step back and say that the Soul Cleansing Dao Fruit was really sold there. Shen Ming had that many god crystals to purchase?" Mo Wuji asked.

Elder Wei Jie sighed, "This is where the problem lies. The person who sold the dao fruit to Shen Ming didn't know it was the Soul Cleaning Dao Fruit. He thought that it was the Heart Cleansing Fruit."

Mo Wuji had not seen both the Soul Cleansing Dao Fruit and Heart Cleansing Pill before but according to the manual he read, these two fruits indeed look similar. The only difference was that the Soul Cleansing Dao Fruit contained a law of god dao. On the other hand, the Heart Cleansing Fruit was merely an ordinary god spiritual herb.

"Elder Wei Jie, It still doesn't add up ah. Since it was the other party's mistake, it should be counted as Shen Ming's gain right?" Even though Mo Wuji said this, he started suspecting something. A God Domain Cultivator, unless he had just arrived here, should never have mistake these two fruits for each other.

Elder Wei Jie said, "That person is a disciple of the Phoenix God Soul Estate and he simply said he made a mistake and would compensate Shen Ming with some god crystals in exchange for the Soul Cleansing Dao Fruit back. However, Shen Ming had already eaten the Soul Cleansing Dao Fruit and they had detained him. I suspect that this might all be part of their plan but I have no prove..."

Mo Wuji sneered in his heart. He was certain that this person was definitely an immortal swindler. "Elder Wei Jie, you are an elder so why have you come to me for help?"

Wei Jie exclaimed, "You don't know the rules here right? As long as we're in the residential district, Heavenly God Stage experts cannot intervene disputes between Nascent God Stage disciples. God Monarch Stage experts cannot intervene disputes between Heavenly God Stage experts. The Phoenix Soul God Estate also had a God King and countless of genius disciples under them. This matter couldn't be resolved with violence..."

"Elder, Senior Brother Pu Yin had gone to rescue Shen Ming already..." Yet another disciple came over in a hurry.

Remember that Phecda in chinese hanyupinyin is also Tian Ji with another character 'Ji'a

# Chapter 904: Something Ain't Right

---

"Ah, we should hurry over now. Pu Yin is prideful and arrogant so we must not allow him to get into a fight with the Nascent God Stage Disciple of the Phoenix Soul God Estate. Otherwise, the consequences would be unthinkable..." Wei Jie said worriedly.

Even though he was a falsifier, he was able to see many things very clearly. Even though a God King had emerged from the Heavenly Mortal Sect, the Heavenly Mortal Sect should be considered as the weakest sect among all the other sects with a God King in it. In fact, some of the intermediate grade sect with good foundation might even be stronger than the Heavenly Mortal Sect.

If Pu Yin were to offend the Phoenix Soul God Estate, even Ancestor Pang Jie couldn't do anything to help.

Shen Ming didn't get into trouble in the sect gathering district but at the business district of the God Domain Nest. This place could be considered as a massive open air city square or could also be said to be a cultivation city which was complete as compared to a city square.

After they exited the sect gathering district, Mo Wuji only walked for a few minutes before he noticed a crowd of people.

Mo Wuji's spiritual will sensed Shen Ming easily. Shen Ming's face was pale and his hands were trembling with fear. Other than Pu Yin, who was standing right next to Shen Ming, there were also about five to six more disciples from the Heavenly Mortal Sect.

Contrary to Wei Jie's guess, Pu Yin hadn't got into a fight with the members of the Phoenix Soul God Estate. However, there were blood stains at the corner of his lips and the energy around him was slightly unstable. Evidently, he had already gotten into a clash with the other party.

Even though Pu Yin had blood stains at the corner of his lips,

there were no other injuries on him. Mo Wuji's spiritual will sensed that Pu Yin looked like he was given tight slaps on both sides of his face. In fact, the marks of the slaps seemed to be disappearing.

Standing on the opposite of the six to seven disciples of the Heavenly Mortal Sect were four Nascent God Stage experts. Among the four people, the one standing in front was an average built man. In terms of cultivation, he seemed weaker than Pu Yin. In Mo Wuji's eyes, that fella would at most be in the Nascent God Stage Level 7.

Behind this average built man were three other Nascent God Stage cultivators. There was a delicate and pretty woman with slightly smaller eyes while the other two men were both very tall. What made Mo Wuji doubtful was that these three cultivators standing at the back all seemed stronger than the average built Nascent God Stage Level 7 man. They were either in the Nascent God Stage Level 7 or 8. It seemed like the Phoenix Soul God Estate had their weakest man standing in front to handle the problem.

Without asking, Mo Wuji already knew that these four people were from the Phoenix Soul God Estate. As these four people confronted Pu Yin and co, there was already a huge crowd of people watching on.

"Tang Wuzhen, what do you want? My Heavenly Mortal Sect has a God King too." When Mo Wuji and Wei Jie arrived, they heard Pu Yin's seemingly furious voice.

Evidently, the average built man standing in front was called Tang Wuzhen. He pulled back his shoulders intentionally as he screamed. "Aiya, I am so scared. A sect with a God King, hahahaha..."

"Pu Yin, do you not know that you shouldn't attack here in the God Domain Nest?" Wei Jie had already squeezed through the crowd as he grabbed onto Pu Yin's hand angrily.



Pu Yin saw Wei Jie and instantly revealed an expression of relief. He hurried to answer, "Yes."

"What? Could it be that your Heavenly Mortal Sect is going to send a Heavenly God expert to deal with us? Oh yes, your Heavenly Mortal Sect has a God King so you're naturally so brazen." Tang Wuzhen saw Wei Jie scurrying over before commenting with a cold tone.

Everyone knew that Wei Jie didn't come with the intention to deal with the Phoenix Soul God Estate. Even though he looked like he was reprimanding his own disciples, he was also warning the Phoenix Soul God Estate that they couldn't act here. However, the Phoenix Soul God Estate didn't seem to acknowledge his warning.

Wei Jie hurried to answer, "I am not intervening for I am only here to watch."

After saying that, he instantly stood to the side and kept quiet.

Tang Wuzhen sneered at the sight of Wei Jie. It almost seemed like he didn't even put a Heavenly God Stage Level 9 expert like Wei Jie in his eyes.

Noticing that Wei Jie had backed down, Tang Wuzhen didn't continue staring at Wei Jie. Instead, he said with a faint tone. "Since nobody from your Heavenly Mortal Sect could settle this matter and even threatened my Phoenix Soul God Estate with your God King..."

"Hold up, I am the Heavenly Mortal Sect's Da Shixiong. Come at me if you want to settle any matter. Regardless where the Heavenly Mortal Sect has a God King or not, it has nothing to do with this matter. Unless your Phoenix Soul God Estate wants to act against us using the excuse that you have a few God King experts backing you?" When Mo Wuji heard that the other party mentioned about the matter of God Kings, his heart jumped. This matter shouldn't be as simple as it appeared on the surface.

"Who are you?" Tang Wuzhen saw Mo Wuji walking over before asking coldly. He could tell that Mo Wuji had an average aptitude and his cultivation level was also very low.

Mo Wuji said calmly, "Heavenly Mortal Sect's disciple Mo Wuji and I am also the Da Shixiong who is leading the group of Heavenly Mortal Sect's disciples into the God Domain Nest. Whether it is the matters regarding Junior Brother's Shen Ming or Junior Brother Pu Yin, I am going to settle it for them."

"Very good! I do want to see how you're going to settle this." Tang Wuzhen looked disdainfully at Mo Wuji.

Tang Wuzhen didn't even smile but every other cultivator spectating this conflict laughed out loud when they heard that the lowest cultivation disciple would be settling this matter.

At this moment when Mo Wuji continued to address himself as Da Shixiong, Pu Yin no longer dared to say anything else.

Mo Wuji looked at Shen Ming before saying. "Shen Ming, tell me everything that had happened in full details."

"Hold on, if I am not wrong, you look like you're only in the Nascent God Elementary Stage. Could it be that because you couldn't handle this, your Heavenly Mortal Sect keeps sending useless disciples to waste everyone's time?" Tang Wuzhen waved his hand as a god elemental energy surged towards Shen Ming. Shen Ming, who wanted to step out to speak, was sent right back to his position by the god elemental energy.

Mo Wuji didn't obstruct his act as he turned to the crowd. "Fellow Dao Friends, even though my Heavenly Mortal Sect is a sect which had just been reconstructed, we aren't an existence for anyone to insult as they wish. I am the Head Disciple of the Heavenly Mortal Sect who came to settle this matter. However, the Phoenix Soul God Estate didn't even allow my junior disciple to explain what happened. The first thing they mentioned was that my cultivation level was too low. Oh, could it be that everyone in

the Phoenix Soul God Estate became a God King the moment they were born? I really want to know that is it just because the Phoenix Soul God Estate is a big sect which is why they can casually convict whoever they want of a crime?"

Mo Wuji had this feeling that something was not right here but because he really had no idea what was not right, he wanted to let all the spectators understand what happened.

"Hahahaha, you are merely in the Nascent God Elementary Stage and you dare call yourself their Da Shixiong? Are you lying to me or everyone? If my guess ain't wrong, you should be the one with the lowest cultivation level among everyone from the Heavenly Mortal Sect who came here right?" Tang Wuzhen started laughing hysterically.

After Tang Wuzhen was done laughing, Mo Wuji replied calmly. "My cultivation level was indeed the lowest among the disciples who came from the Heavenly Mortal Sect. If I am not wrong, you are also the one with the lowest cultivation level out of the four of you here right? Why was it that your Phoenix Soul God Estate can send the lowest cultivation one to settle matters but my Heavenly Mortal Sect couldn't do the same? Even if your Phoenix Soul God Sect claims to be one grade above my Heavenly Mortal Sect, we aren't standing on your turf. This is the God Domain Nest which is not somewhere your Phoenix Soul God Sect can hide the truth from the masses."

Tang Wuzhen didn't expect Mo Wuji to be able to tell his cultivation level. One must know that his cultivation level wasn't something a Heavenly God could tell.

"Very good, let him say then." Hearing that the crowd around him started to whisper, Tang Wuzhen reacted on the spot by saying this.

Mo Wuji turned to Shen Ming immediately, "Step out and tell us everything that happened. Also, try to be more concise in your

description."

"Yes," Shen Ming bowed towards Mo Wuji before continuing. "I was initially planning to walk around the God Domain Nest city square for a while but I didn't expect to see him setting up a stall just as I reached this open air transaction district..."

Shen Ming spoke hesitantly and even pointed to one of the taller man standing behind Tang Wuzhen.

"I got excited because I actually saw a Soul Cleansing Dao Fruit for sale at his stall. When my spiritual roots were transforming into god spiritual roots, it wasn't a thorough transformation but it was still decent. I am certain that with one Soul Cleansing Dao Fruit, my spiritual roots would cleanse the speck of impurities..."

Nobody was surprised with what Shen Ming said because no matter who it was, seeing a Soul Cleansing Dao Fruit would definitely make them incredibly excited.

"At that time, this person said: You like this Cleansing Fruit? If you want, you can have it for this figure as he extended three fingers." Shen Ming's tone was filled with regret as he continued the story. "I thought he meant three high grade god crystals so I took out the three high grade god crystals without any hesitation. At this very moment, a person came over to talk to him so I placed the three god crystals on his stall before leaving with my fruit. What I didn't expect was that after about ten steps, he seemed to have realised something. Following which, the person he was speaking with chased over..."

Mo Wuji sighed because that fella was indeed a swindler. If he wasn't wrong, Shen Ming saw the two people chasing after him so he hurried to swallow the fruit instantly.

The Soul Cleansing Fruit had a benefit which was that it could be consumed anytime. Also, the person consuming didn't need to circulate his spiritual roots for it to take effects.

Shen Ming shouldn't be blamed because anybody who was frightened would have done the same. When someone finally spotted a loophole, that item would naturally belong to him after paying for it. If this item was of tremendous use for the person, he might not even be willing to return it even if the other party realised his mistake.

Shen Ming did exactly how anyone else would have done.

"Whether or not I've mistaken my dao fruit for another dao fruit, you took away my item even before the transaction was completed. What is the meaning of that? Just because your Heavenly Mortal Sect has a God King, you can buy whatever you want forcefully?" The taller man pointed out by Shen Ming stood out to respond furiously.

"Who says that the transaction was not completed? I've paid the god crystals before taking your item. Moreover..."

Before Shen Ming could finish his sentence, that same tall Nascent God cultivator refuted. "You've paid the god crystals but have I agreed? Yes, I was indeed talking to someone else back then but I've only extended three fingers when I told you the price. Who says that my three fingers meant three high grade god crystals? I actually meant to say three thousand peak grade god crystals. Furthermore, you left the god crystals on my stall and before I even say that I agree with your transaction, you took my item and leave. This is simply daylight robbery."

# Chapter 905: Alerting The God Kings

---

Three thousand peak grade god crystals was definitely not a small figure. Sometimes during the mining of a god minefield, obtaining one or two peak grade god crystals was already considered very impressive. How many minefield would have to be dug out to even accumulate three thousands peak grade god crystals? Moreover, even a Soul Cleansing Dao Fruit wouldn't be worth three thousand peak grade god crystals.

"Why are you even selling your Heart Cleansing Fruit for three thousand peak grade crystals in the first place?" Shen Ming refuted.

"Who says that the fruit I sold you was a Heart Cleansing Fruit? I was selling a Soul Cleansing Dao Fruit."

"You clearly said Cleansing Fruit."

"Yes, isn't Cleansing Fruit the short form for the Soul Cleansing Dao Fruit?"

"You..." Shen Ming's expression turned from pale white to red. "But you clearly gave me a Heart Cleansing Fruit. I initially thought it was a Soul Cleansing Dao Fruit too but after consuming it, I realised it isn't."

Mo Wuji was really speechless when he heard this. He initially thought that Shen Ming really did consume a Soul Cleansing Dao Fruit. Mo Wuji thought that even if Shen Ming were to suffer a bit eventually, at least he consumed the Soul Cleansing Dao Fruit and had cleansed his spiritual root. He didn't expect that after all these drama, Shen Ming had only ate a Heart Cleansing Fruit.

However, Mo Wuji started to comprehend the entire situation. He was certain that Shen Ming wanted to take advantage of the transaction. Otherwise, he wouldn't have acknowledged the price of three god crystals on his own even before the other party told

you specifically.

If Shen Ming managed to make it back to the encampment, things would have been much easier to settle. After all, the transaction would have been completed for some time already. Now, Shen Ming was held back at the transaction place and even swallowed the Soul Cleansing Dao Fruit. Evidently, Shen Ming lacked reasoning for this matter.

Mo Wuji was confident that Shen Ming consumed a Heart Cleansing Fruit instead of a Soul Cleansing Dao Fruit. However, Mo Wuji had this faint feeling that a bigger problem would arise if they kept insisting that Shen Ming consumed a Heart Cleansing Fruit and not a Soul Cleansing Dao Fruit. As to what the problem might be, Mo Wuji wasn't sure as this was just a feeling he got.

At the thought of this, Mo Wuji commented instantly. "Dao Friend Tang, I admit that the disciple of my Heavenly Mortal Sect was at fault and we shall accept the Soul Cleansing Dao Fruit. I would ask the friends from the Phoenix Soul God Estate to name a price for the Soul Cleansing Dao Fruit and we will compensate."

"I've already said that this Soul Cleansing Dao Fruit was from a billion years old Soul Cleansing Tree. This tree had only bore 11 of the Soul Cleansing Dao Fruit so every single one was worth cities..."

Before the cultivator who sold the Soul Cleansing Dao Fruit could finish his sentence, everyone in the crowd understood something. They had come to realise that this matter might not be resolved with the compensation of the normal price of a Soul Cleansing Dao Fruit.

Indeed, the cultivator continued with his sentence. "Since I've already said that it is for sale at three thousand peak grade god crystals, my Phoenix Soul God Estate will not be unreasonable to ask for me. Just three thousand peak grade god crystals will do."

When Shen Ming heard the last sentence, his heart froze. Three



thousand peak grade god crystals was something even Ancestor Pang Jie would not be able to afford. If the Heavenly Mortal Sect wants to abandon him, they could simply shirk responsibilities off themselves. He started suspecting if Mo Wuji intentionally admit that he took away a Soul Cleansing Dao Fruit so he can use this opportunity to chase him out of the Heavenly Mortal Sect.

"How could it be? There's no need to mention that Junior Brother Shen Ming purchased a Heart Cleansing Fruit and not a Soul Cleansing Dao Fruit. Even if he had bought a Soul Cleansing Dao Fruit, it wouldn't even be worth three thousand peak grade god crystals. Junior Brother Mo, is this how you, as a Da Shixiong, is going to settle this matter?" Pu Yin's raging voice could be heard as he didn't even bother addressing Mo Wuji as Hall Lord Mo.

Pu Yin's words instantly gained the support of all the disciples from the Heavenly Mortal Sect who had rushed over. Even Wei Jie felt that Mo Wuji was mishandling this situation. Shen Ming clearly didn't purchase a Soul Cleansing Dao Fruit yet Mo Wuji chose to admit it. This was equivalent to putting yourself at a disadvantage or rather, admitting that you're terrified from the start. What kind of tactic was this?

"The Soul Cleansing Dao Fruit should be able to be detected if it was consumed within a day right?" A soft voice could be heard from the crowd.

Pu Yin overheard this sentence and shouted instantaneously. "Yes, yes it would be able to detect."

Truthfully, he had no idea how it could be tested to prove if someone had consumed the Soul Cleansing Dao Fruit.

Tang Wuzhen seemed shocked and this made Pu Yin shout even louder. "Who knows how to test if someone had consumed a Soul Cleansing Dao Fruit? Please let us know."

Yet another voice from the crowd was heard. "Testing for the Soul Cleansing Dao Fruit requires the help of two God Kings. As

long as the person who consumed the Soul Cleansing Dao Fruit opens their sea of consciousness spirit channel unrestrictedly, the two God Kings will be able to pervade into the sea of consciousness spirit channel. By using their own spirit channels to test if there are any changes to the person's spirit channels, they would be able to tell if someone had consumed the Soul Cleansing Dao Fruit."

"Very good, since your Heavenly Mortal Sect insists that what we sold wasn't the Soul Cleansing Dao Fruit, we shall have it tested now. Just like what you've mentioned earlier, your Heavenly Mortal Sect has a God King, my Phoenix Soul God Estate has a God King too." As he spoke, Tang Wuzhen had already waved his hand to send out a message.

Mo Wuji was suspecting why two God Kings were required to use their own spirit channels to check if Shen Ming consumed the Soul Cleansing Dao Fruit. Logically speaking, one God King should be able to detect it right? After Tang Wuzhen heard the news, he instantly sent out a message without hesitation. From his attitude, it seemed like he was going to call out for their God King.

This made Mo Wuji even more uneasy.

What kind of existence was a God King? They were existence standing on the peak of the entire God Domain. Regardless of how high Tang Wuzhen's aptitude was, he shouldn't be qualified enough to summon a God King over with a single message right?

Before Mo Wuji could even figure out what was happening, a skinny man wearing a black robe arrived at the scene.

Even though the skinny man looked ordinary, Mo Wuji detected a strong law of Heaven and Earth energy when this man arrived. Mo Wuji had a talk with God King Pang Jie before so he knew instantly that this person was much stronger than God King Pang Jie. Evidently, he was also a God King.

What Mo Wuji didn't expect was that the moment this skinny man appeared, Tang Wuzhen and co. bowed respectfully to him.

"Greetings God King Salt Pavilion."

Even those cultivators who didn't know God King Salt Pavilion all bowed respectfully. The entire scene turned silent and orderly.

Mo Wuji's heart sank because Tang Wuzhen was merely a Nascent God and he really did summon a God King. If this wasn't planned beforehand, Mo Wuji would never believe what he just saw.

At this moment, Wei Jie felt incredibly uneasy too. With a slightly pale face, he bowed and said, "Heavenly Mortal Sect's Wei Jie greets God King Salt Pavilion."

Pu Yin and co. were so frightened that they no longer dared to speak. They didn't expect that they needed the presence of two God Kings to test if Shen Ming had consumed the Soul Cleansing Dao Fruit.

"What's happening?" God King Salt Pavilion said it with a monotonous voice.

Tang Wuzhen explained the entire situation and he didn't actually exaggerate or cut down on any details.

Mo Wuji hurried to pay his respects. "Heavenly Mortal Sect's Disciple Mo Wuji greets God King Salt Pavilion. My Heavenly Mortal Sect is at fault for this matter and I am already thinking of compensating for the Soul Cleansing Dao Fruit."

God King Salt Pavilion glanced coldly at Mo Wuji before saying with a faint voice. "We always emphasise on being fair and just in whatever we do. Just because they are disciples of the Phoenix Soul God Estate, it didn't mean that they would be speaking the truth. I was just having a conversation with Brother Pang so in this case, let me invite Brother Pang..."

Just as God King Salt Pavilion mentioned about inviting Pang Jie, Pang Jie landed right in front of everyone. He chuckled as he said, "I've heard about the earlier incident and this matter is just like

what Disciple Mo Wuji said. It is the fault of our Heavenly Mortal Sect and compensation is a must."

Evidently, Wei Jie had already told the full story to God King Pang Jie.

God King Salt Pavilion laughed out loud. "Dao Friend Pang, you and I are existences standing on the very pinnacle of the God Domain. The God Domain had always been so peaceful because everyone believes in justice here. Even if I am not friends with Brother Pang, I would definitely not believe my disciples' side of the story and conclude just like that."

Hearing the words of God King Salt Pavilion and looking at Pang Jie's expression, Mo Wuji was certain that the Phoenix Soul God Estate wasn't going after the three thousand peak grade god crystals. They wanted Ancestor Pang Jie and God King Salt Pavilion to test and check if Shen Ming really did consume the Soul Cleansing Dao Fruit.

In other words, the Phoenix Soul God Estate definitely had an ulterior motive. Mo Wuji even suspected that they were more concerned as to whether Pang Jie wanted to test it with God King Salt Pavilion.

Just as Mo Wuji was about to speak, another clear voice could be heard. "What's there to conflict about? Just check this fella's spirit channels and we can all head back to enjoy our wine."

Once everyone heard this, a fat monk and a refined looking man in green robe landed.

Everyone saw the arrival of these two men and they started bowing respectfully again.

From the greetings of the crowd, Mo Wuji knew who these two people were. The fat monk was God King Yan Du and the refined looking man was God King Yi Ming.

No matter what happened, he mustn't let Ancestor Pang Jie do

the test for Shen Ming. Even with the arrival of these few God Kings, he had to find a way to stop this.

"Wuji, I definitely cannot conduct the test with God King Salt Pavilion to see if Shen Ming really consumed the Soul Cleansing Dao Fruit..."

Ancestor Pang Jie transmitted a message anxiously to Mo Wuji. Even before he could finish his message for Mo Wuji, Mo Wuji saw that Ancestor Pang Jie had already went forward to greet God King Yi Ming and God King Yan Du enthusiastically.

Mo Wuji took in a deep breath before clasping his fists. "Disciple Mo Wuji of the Heavenly Mortal Sect greets the few God King seniors. A small matter like this actually alerted the few God King seniors and I, as the junior, sincerely apologetic. If every small matter would need the help of the God King seniors, our God Domain would be in chaos. Junior has a suggestion and that is we abide by the regulations of the God Domain Nest. Shall we let the Nascent God Stage disciples settle this conflict? If we really cannot come to a conclusion, then I would like to trouble the few seniors to intervene."

Mo Wuji's first suggestion was to follow the regulations of the God Domain Nest to settle this. Heavenly God experts cannot intervene disputes between Nascent God Stage cultivators, let alone God Kings.

Before the few God Kings could respond, Pang Jie said in a serious tone. "Mo Wuji, they are all your seniors of the God King Stage. The next time you speak, you must not be so rash."

After reprimanding Mo Wuji, Pang Jie clasped his fists towards God King Salt Pavilion. "Brother Yan Ting, my rash disciples' words had some sense too. After all, the God Domain Nest emphasises on letting the same stage cultivators settle their own problems. Why don't we watch and see how our juniors settle this? We will step in if they couldn't settle this."

God King Salt Pavilion glanced at Mo Wuji interestingly before chuckling. "Dao Friend Pang is right."

Having said that, he turned back to Mo Wuji. "Since that is the case, fill us in on how you're going to settle this."

...

Near the periphery of the crowd was a green robe woman and another woman in a blue dress. The green robe woman asked, "Sister Lan Ou, that is the Mo Wuji of the Heavenly Mortal Sect whom you talked about right? He is indeed daring. Let's watch and see how he handle this situation and if he is worth your high regard."

The woman in blue dress was indeed Lan Ou. She smiled and said, "This person definitely has guts. Back then, if he hadn't controlled his anger, he would have thrown us out. However, I doubt this matter is something he could settle."

## Chapter 906: Settle With A Battle

---

After saying that, Lan Ou turned to the other side to ask another woman in a faint blue dress. "Senior Sister Qu, do you think Mo Wuji would be able to settle this matter?"

Once this question was asked, the few women around Lan Ou turned to this faint blue dress woman.

Even though there were about seven to eight women who came to watch the show with Lan Ou, this Senior Sister Qu looked like the most outstanding one.

Among the few of them, none of them could even compare with her in terms of class, appearance or even figure. Not only did she possess picturesque general face features, perfect figure, she had this classy aura around her which made people want to keep looking at her.

Lan Lu was already considered outstanding but this Senior Sister Qu was definitely on another level when compared to Lan Ou.

Noticing that everyone was staring at her, Senior Sister Qu shook her head. "I'm not familiar with him but if someone were to settle this matter, it would be lead by the member of the Phoenix Soul God Estate."

She was just like the others as she failed to notice that God King Salt Pavilion really wanted to test for Shen Ming spirit channels together with God King Pang Jie of the Heavenly Mortal Sect. She was only wondering why Mo Wuji would suggest to settle among the own stage cultivators. In her eyes, nobody in the Nascent God Stage from the Heavenly Mortal Sect could compare with that Tang Wuzhen from the Phoenix Soul God Estate.

...

Upon hearing God King Salt Pavilion's words, Mo Wuji felt some killing intent exuding from him. He knew that he had enraged this

God King expert. If it wasn't for Ancestor Pang Jie's last-minute word of support, God King Salt Pavilion might have already written his name in the Deathnote.

He faintly felt that whether it was God King Yan Du or God King Yi Ming, they seemed to be helping God King Salt Pavilion instinctively. Both of them appeared as though they also wanted God King Pang Jie and God King Salt Pavilion to test and check if Shen Ming really did consume the Soul Cleansing Dao Fruit.

"Senior God King Salt Pavilion is definitely big-hearted to allow junior to try and settle this. This is already a huge honour for me so why would I dare to suggest anything? This solution to this was of course suggested by the senior and junior brothers of the Phoenix Soul God Estate and I would only ask for one additional condition." Mo Wuji's tone was respectful and humble.

Mo Wuji knew that if he must not continue to insist that Shen Ming ate the Soul Cleansing Dao Fruit and suggest to compensate. Otherwise, God King Salt Pavilion would definitely talk about how he must uphold 'justice' and then carried on to check Shen Ming's sea of consciousness. Therefore, Mo Wuji chose to not mention about this at all.

Tang Wuzhen immediately stood out to bow to God King Salt Pavilion. "Hearing what Ancestor said, disciple finally realise something. Even when one was certain about something, one should still use the fairest and just method to settle. Just like how disciple was certain that Shen Ming purchased a Soul Cleansing Dao Fruit, this matter must be acknowledged by the Heavenly Mortal Sect. This should be the way of handling matters. If disciple were to suggest a solution, it would be to let the two Ancestors check for the change in Shen Ming's spirit channels. However, this Junior Brother Mo seems to have an objection.

Since that is the case, why don't the Nascent God disciples of the Phoenix Soul God Estate and the Heavenly Mortal Sect swap some pointers? After which, we shall go according to the suggestions of



the disciples of the winning side."

God King Salt Pavilion nodded satisfyingly. "Wuzhen, you are pretty decent. Disciples of my Phoenix Soul God Estate will never bully the weak, invert right and wrong or even use our powers to pin others down. We shall go according to your intention then."

Following which, he turned to Pang Jie. "Brother Pang, shall we go ahead with this?"

Pang Jie could only force a smile as he replied. "There are truly so many talents being nurtured by your Phoenix Soul God Estate. We shall settle this using the God Domain Nest's method so as to prevent any more entanglement between both parties."

Upon seeing Pang Jie's acknowledgment, Tang Wuzhen turned back to Mo Wuji. "Junior Brother Mo, I, your senior, started cultivating because I want to control my own destiny and roam the vast and boundless universe. Only the mighty will be able to control their destiny. Since you let me suggest a solution to this matter, I've thought of the most direct one. How about a battle? Whoever wins, shall suggest the solution to this matter. How about that?"

Mo Wuji was certain that Tang Wuzhen would suggest a fight. Even though he was only in the Nascent God Stage Level 7, Mo Wuji was convinced that he should be pretty strong. Moreover, Mo Wuji guessed that the two slaps on Pu Yin's face were given by Tang Wuzhen. It wasn't simply because Tang Wuzhen was the leader of the group of Nascent God Stage experts from the Phoenix Soul God Estate here. Another point was that when Tang Wuzhen was speaking, Pu Yin looked timid.

Pu Yin was in the Nascent God Stage Level 9 but was slapped twice by Tang Wuzhen. Evidently, Tang Wuzhen should be incredibly strong.

When Tang Wuzhen suggested a battle, Mo Wuji noticed how Pu Yin lowered his head. Mo Wuji wasn't the only one who noticed

that action as even Pang Jie saw it. Pang Jie had already guessed that Pu Yin wouldn't be a match for Tang Wuzhen. However, Pu Yin was the only one in the Great Circle of the Nascent God Stage Level 9. If someone had a chance to win Tang Wuzhen in a face-off, it had to be Pu Yin.

After noticing that Pu Yin lowered his head, Pang Jie sighed as he knew that he couldn't rely on Pu Yin anymore. He was all mighty and arrogant when trying to fight for the title of Da Shixiong but when faced against Tang Wuzhen, he didn't even dare to utter a single word.

Mo Wuji chuckled as he said. "Then we shall go according to Junior Brother Tang's suggestion."

When Tang Wuzhen heard that Mo Wuji even called him a junior brother, his heart was boiling with anger. A mere Nascent God Elementary Stage expert actually dared to address him as junior brother?"

"Junior Brother Mo certainly looks imposing. Previously, you mentioned about asking for an additional condition. You can go ahead and let us know now. Of course, you can ask for as many conditions as you want. Since a battle would definitely come with injuries or death, Junior Brother Mo can forget about asking if you are trying to plead for mercy. Junior Brother Mo, you can arrange or choose anyone to fight against me." Tang Wuzhen's tone was filled with killing intent.

He believed that Mo Wuji asked for an additional condition to request for the choice of venue or even suggest something like ending the battle at a certain point.

Mo Wuji was still thinking that if Tang Wuzhen forgot about his additional condition, he would take the initiative to remind him. He certainly didn't expect Tang Wuzhen wanted to let everyone around know how big-hearted he was by showing his willingness to accept almost every condition that he, Mo Wuji, requested for.

Mo Wuji clasped his fists awkwardly in all four directions. "Since I am the Da Shixiong, it should be natural that I am the one to fight you. However, I have a unique sacred art which could be easily learned by others. Even so, I would still need to fight Junior Brother Tang. Therefore, my only condition would be that I hope we can fight in an enclosed and sealed up location. Whoever wins, shall walk out of the place. As for life and death, we shall go according to Junior Brother Tang's words. Dying simply meant that one party was not strong enough."

To Mo Wuji, he was never afraid of fighting Tang Wuzhen. He sensed that Tang Wuzhen should be pretty strong so the Four Halberd Strikes might not be enough to oppress him. Whether it was his Wheel of Life and Death or Seven World Fingers, Mo Wuji didn't wish to reveal it in front of everyone now.

By executing his Wheel of Life and Death, Tang Wuzhen should be unable to see through it. However, his sacred arts would definitely not escape the eyes of God Kings.

Now that he had yet to step into the Heavenly God Stage, his understanding towards the laws of Heaven and Earth of the God Domain were still not thorough. This was why a gap within the laws would be captured by the other experts watching on if he chose to execute his sacred arts in front of them.

These sacred arts were a protection of his own life so he wouldn't expose the gaps of his laws to anybody. He also didn't want anyone to learn his sacred arts once he displayed them.

"Alright, I agree. The hall behind this place used to be a speech hall and we shall fight there." Tang Wuzhen was slightly surprised at Mo Wuji's courage to really dare to fight him. After he said that, he dispersed the crowd as they entered a massive grey coloured hall.

Mo Wuji bowed towards God King Yan Du before saying. "May I ask Senior Yan Du to help me install a layer of protective array

restriction over this hall?"

God King Yan Du smiled, "Go ahead, I will install it for you."

"Yes, many thanks senior. "Mo Wuji bowed once more as he entered swiftly into the speech hall with Tang Wuzhen.

After the two of them entered the hall, God King Yan Du really did help them install one layer of a protective array. At this moment, everyone outside would no longer be able to see what was happening on the inside.

Even though they couldn't say anything, everyone continued to stare excitedly at the speech hall.

Logically speaking, Mo Wuji will definitely lose. But if Mo Wuji will definitely lose, wouldn't accepting the challenge not make sense at all?

Moreover, Mo Wuji wanted to fight in a concealed and enclosed arena. Could it be that Mo Wuji possesses some incredible talisman or magic treasure?

While everyone was discussing the possible reasons, Mo Wuji had already set foot in the hall. Even though the hall had already been abandoned, the concept of the designs was very majestic and it was indeed a massive hall.

"The one with the surname Mo, since you want to die so badly, don't blame your grandfather for being merciless." As he watched Mo Wuji stepped in, Tang Wuzhen sneered and took out an oval-shaped magic treasure.

Mo Wuji smiled faintly as he replied without fear. "Junior Brother Tang, please hold on for a second."

Having said that, Mo Wuji threw out a few array flags and covered up the internal space within the hall very quickly.

"Ahah, are you trying to trap me with arrays?" Tang Wuzhen laughed as he didn't seem concerned with what Mo Wuji was

planning.

Mo Wuji stopped installing as he answered. "I'm afraid that the monk outside would peek on us which was why I installed another array to prevent peeking. Use an array to fight you? Tang Wuzhen, you've overestimated yourself."

"What?" Tang Wuzhen looked slightly troubled. If God King Yan Du could watch the entire situation of him and Mo Wuji before Mo Wuji installed that additional array, wouldn't God King Yan Du saw the inconsistency of his own words earlier?

No wonder when he addressed Mo Wuji as 'the one with the surname Mo', Mo Wuji still called him Junior Brother Tang. This fella was indeed scheming.

"Then let me see if you are as incredible as your words..." Tang Wuzhen could no longer be bothered to waste time with Mo Wuji. He only had to kill Mo Wuji and he could let the two God Kings check Shen Ming's sea of consciousness spirit channel.

At this moment, Mo Wuji was confident that God King Yan Du could no longer seep his spiritual will in. Even though the defensive array which he installed was slightly weak, it was attached to a warning sound. If any expert's spiritual will tried to come close, it would let out an ear piercing sound. He believed that a peak grade expert like God King Yan Du wouldn't embarrass himself that much.

Without the surveillance of anyone, Mo Wuji wouldn't go easy as well. When he extended his whirlpool domain, three Spiritual Will Arrows were shot out concurrently.

Mo Wuji wanted to end this battle as soon as possible so after the three Spiritual Will Arrows were shot out, he started preparing his Wheel of Life and Death. This was his first battle against a Nascent God Stage expert so he mustn't go easy.

# Chapter 907: Remember Not To Offend Me

---

When Tang Wuzhen's domain clashed with Mo Wuji's whirlpool domain, it didn't appear to affect Mo Wuji's whirlpool domain at all. This was when Tang Wuzhen's heart sank and he knew Mo Wuji was definitely not in the Nascent God Elementary Stage. In fact, Mo Wuji could be in the advanced or even Great Circle of the Nascent God Stage.

Tang Wuzhen, who was initially still underestimating Mo Wuji, no longer dared to do so. The oval-shaped magic treasure in his hands exploded as it turned into an oval-shaped starry sky array.

Stars, one after the other, started warping from within as it turned into a vast and boundless starry sky which had Mo Wuji trapped in the middle.

Just as Mo Wuji's spiritual will started to blur out, his three Spiritual Will Arrows pierced through Tang Wuzhen's domain. Presently, there was no longer any protective screen in front of Tang Wuzhen.

A deadly threat was felt and Tang Wuzhen panicked. He no longer cared about how he was going to trap and attack Mo Wuji with his starry sky array as three of his star shadows was swept over by him.

"Boom boom boom!" Consecutive explosions were heard and the stars called back by Tang Wuzhen exploded one after the other. The lacerating elemental energy was finally torn.

Tang Wuzhen felt that his sea of consciousness was going to be ripped apart as he spat out a few mouthful of blood. The weariness of his sea of consciousness could be felt again as he finally heaved a huge sigh of relief.

He had exhausted three star shadows of his starry sky array to block off Mo Wuji's Spiritual Will Arrows.

The stars in his starry sky array had yet to be completed but every star was formed from extreme energy and sacrifices. In one single attack from Mo Wuji, he had exhausted three of his stars which pained his heart really badly.

This was the first time a same stage cultivator could destroy his Spiritual Will Arrow so casually. That starry sky array of the oval-shaped magic treasure even almost locked onto his sea of consciousness. Fortunately, he acted fast with his three Spiritual Will Arrows which pierced through the opponent's domain so swiftly. This was how his sea of consciousness cleared up once again.

At a moment like this, Mo Wuji was fully aware of how extraordinary Tang Wuzhen's magic treasure was. This oval-shaped starry sky should be a growing shape magic treasure. The stars inside this magic treasure should be arranged according to Tang Wuzhen's thoughts and sacred arts. Additionally, every star should be condensed using a method only Tang Wuzhen had. As the stars within the starry sky array became more solid, this magic treasure would become even more incredible undoubtedly.

Earlier, Mo Wuji's three Spiritual Will Arrows were able to destroy three of the stars not because Tang Wuzhen's oval-shaped starry sky array was incapable. It was only because the stars within the starry sky had yet to form up completely. In fact, they weren't even in the embryonic form.

If the stars within Tang Wuzhen's oval-shaped starry sky array were more complete, Mo Wuji will lose without a single doubt even before he could put up a fight.

As the gap within Tang Wuzhen's oval-shaped starry sky array expanded and after Mo Wuji's sea of consciousness cleared up, Mo Wuji changed his mindset at the last-minute. Tang Wuzhen was strong and possessed an incredibly powerful oval-shaped starry sky array. The starry sky array was perplexed and vast in nature so even while fighting against it, Mo Wuji had no idea how many

stars there were within.

By executing his Wheel of Life and Death now, he would certainly not be able to restrain the other party. At the very most, he would only be able to destroy a few more of Tang Wuzhen's stars.

Mo Wuji drew out his Half Moon Weighted Halberd as a winding river descended.

"Kacha!" Just like lightning descending from the sky without restrains, Mo Wuji finally had a clear look at this oval-shaped starry sky from within the silver radiance killing intent.

The starry sky had over ten stars suspending within it. Because Mo Wuji had destroyed three of the stars, Tang Wuzhen's starry sky array was no longer able to restrain or trap Mo Wuji's sea of consciousness.

"Boom!" A slightly more condensed star appeared like it had smashed through the heavens. Before Mo Wuji's Winding River Sacred Art could descend completely, the star landed right onto the river.

Insane elemental energy swept over and Mo Wuji's chest tightened. Tang Wuzhen was evidently very experienced in battles because without waiting for Mo Wuji to act again, yet another star was swept over. This particular star charged directly at Mo Wuji.

However in this instance, Mo Wuji never even thought about retreating. Not only did he not retreat, he even sent out a punch with his left hand-the Domain Crushing Fist. Mo Wuji didn't withdraw the Winding River as the killing intent of the halberd radiance became much sharper. The initially weakening halberd radiance became condensed back once again.

"Boom! Kacha!" The star clashed against the Domain Crushing Fist and Tang Wuzhen's fourth star exploded.

Under the backblast of the incredible god energy, Mo Wuji



forcefully swallowed a mouthful of blood. Even so, he didn't take a step back as he moved forward towards Tang Wuzhen's oval-shaped starry sky array. He struck out a Yin and Yang hand seal with his right hand.

Sacred Art, Wheel of Life and Death!

The space enveloped by Tang Wuzhen's starry sky was split into two abruptly. Tang Wuzhen sensed that the space was split into two extremes, life and death on either side. The deathly energy swept away all his life force while his primordial spirit and soul were gradually being bound.

The deathly energy overwhelmed the space around him and Tang Wuzhen's heart shivered. He really couldn't wrap his head around how Mo Wuji's spiritual will and sea of consciousness could be this powerful. His own spiritual will was already considered mighty yet he was unable to display such ferocity in his sacred arts when compared to Mo Wuji.

"Stop." Tang Wuzhen shouted sternly. He had crossed swords with Mo Wuji for only a short period of time and a few exchanges of sacred arts. From this, he concluded that Mo Wuji was no weaker than him. No, Mo Wuji was even stronger than himself. With such the threat of a deathly wheel imprint like this, Tang Wuzhen couldn't help but feel the extreme danger to his life.

As the deathly energy grew stronger, you would need to exhaust half the number of stars from within his starry sky to protect himself.

Four of these hard-earned stars formed using years and countless sacrifices had already been destroyed. If more were to be destroyed, his magic treasure would be completely done for. This magic treasure was his proudest and most valuable capital. A huge reason why he gained fame while being at the Nascent God Stage was because of this magic treasure. No matter what, he mustn't allow his starry sky array to be destroyed so easily.

Mo Wuji had no intentions to stop and not only did he not stop, the life and death marks of the wheels became even clearer.

One life and one death but the deathly energy were forming up around Tang Wuzhen's body.

"Mo Wuji, I know you're strong but if I were to break the cauldrons and sink the boat, you wouldn't be able to kill me. You will only deepen the enmity between your Heavenly Mortal Sect and my Phoenix Soul God Estate..." Tang Wuzhen shouted furiously and if Mo Wuji still chose not to stop, he will instantly sink the boat with all his might. Even if he were to destroy his magic treasure, he didn't want to lose his life here.

"Tang Wuzhen, if I want to kill you, I can kill you no matter what you try to do. Try me if you dare. Of course, I can stop my attack but are you sincere in admitting defeat? If I stop and you attack me once you're free, wouldn't I be wasting effort?" Mo Wuji said with sarcasm.

He also admired how good Tang Wuzhen was at speaking. Tang Wuzhen didn't mention about deepening the enmity of himself and Mo Wuji but between the Heavenly Mortal Sect and Phoenix Soul God Estate.

The truth was that Mo Wuji never intended to kill Tang Wuzhen. Even so, he was confident that if Tang Wuzhen were to bring out his trump card, Mo Wuji could still finish him off with his Seven World Fingers. However, killing Tang Wuzhen will unquestionably form a lifelong animosity between the Heavenly Mortal Sect and the Phoenix Soul God Estate. This wouldn't do Mo Wuji any good as well.

He was not fearful because he could simply run away. However, he didn't want to invite unnecessary pressure or animosity for the Heavenly Mortal Sect.

"Mo Wuji, I admit defeat so I plead for you to stop." Once Tang Wuzhen said out these words unwillingly, the deathly energy

around him stopped increasing in pressure. While the energy was still oppressive, his heart was slightly more stable now.

"I only have one condition now. After we leave this place, the incident regarding the Soul Cleansing Dao Fruit shall be written off at one stroke and both parties will no longer owe each other anything. As for the reason, just say that we had a deep talk and you feel that it would be better to squash enmity rather than keeping it alive." Mo Wuji said calmly.

"Then I wouldn't be able to account to God King Salt Pavilion." A sense of helplessness overwhelmed Tang Wuzhen.

"That shall remain as your problem." Mo Wuji replied coldly.

"Alright, I agree." Tang Wuzhen clenched his teeth as he agreed.

Mo Wuji released the Wheel of Life and Death. If it was years ago, someone had to die the instant he executed the Wheel of Life and Death. However, he could control it however he liked now.

After withdrawing his starry sky array, Tang Wuzhen's entire back was drenched in cold sweat. He looked down on Mo Wuji before saying. "You are indeed very capable at disguising yourself. An expert in the Great Circle of the Nascent God Stage actually disguises yourself as a cultivator in the Nascent God Elementary Stage. God spirituality was almost hidden perfectly. I may be hypocritical but you're much worse than me."

"Tang Wuzhen, you are not in the position to comment about me. Remember never to offend me in the future, otherwise, I will be hypocritical to you when nobody is around." Mo Wuji didn't bother about what Tang Wuzhen had to say about him.

"Very good, I, Tang Wuzhen, will remember this." Tang Wuzhen grunted as he prepared to leave.

Mo Wuji took out a water crystal ball before saying. "Tang Wuzhen, I have a water crystal ball which recorded everything that happened and everything you've said earlier. After you step

out of this hall, you are free to say anything you want. If I am unhappy with what you say, everyone will receive a copy of this water crystal ball. And after I distribute this water crystal ball, I will challenge you to a battle at the battle stage. At that point in time, I wouldn't be as friendly as I am talking to you now."

"You..." Tang Wuzhen looked shockingly at the water crystal ball in Mo Wuji's hand. He couldn't believe there was a fella as despicable as Mo Wuji.

This was his first time seeing someone as despicable as Mo Wuji. The truth was that even if he won Mo Wuji, he would never have thought of using a water crystal ball to record everything.

Mo Wuji kept the water crystal ball as he continued. "I know what you're thinking. You are thinking about how you wouldn't use the water crystal ball even if you managed to win me right? Because you will kill me directly. I am much more loving than you so look, I didn't even touch a single strand of your hair, let alone kill you. So remember not to offend me. Humans must always appreciate and be thankful."

"Very good." Tang Wuzhen clenched his fists as he left the speech hall.

...

"Interesting." God King Yan Du chuckled as he never expected Mo Wuji to install another protective screen array from the inside.

Just like Mo Wuji's prediction, God King Yan Du was indeed able to see through the hall even after helping Mo Wuji install the layer of the array on the outside. Indeed, he had heard what Tang Wuzhen said when they first entered the hall. It wasn't because he wanted to eavesdrop but because he was the one who installed this array, a movement of his thought and he would be able to see everything.

Mo Wuji's addition of another protective screen array was indeed

full of loopholes in the eyes of God King Yan Du. However, he didn't wish to touch it because why would a God King lower himself to the level of a mere Nascent God cultivator.

However, God King Yan Du was also very curious what Mo Wuji was planning to do to win against Tang Wuzhen.

"Tang Wuzhen of the Phoenix Soul God Estate is out. The winner is Tang Wuzhen, I've told you so..." Someone from the crowd exclaimed.

"Isn't this a little too fast?" Yet another person commented.

# Chapter 908: Secret Of The Heavenly Mortal Sect

---

God King Salt Pavilion was pleasantly surprised. While he was confident Tang Wuzhen could get rid of Mo Wuji in seconds, Mo Wuji's request to conduct the battle in closed doors made him slightly uneasy. If he wasn't a God King and had to care about his own pride, he would have cut Mo Wuji off and negated his suggestion.

Pang Jie revealed a trace of disappointment. Even though he knew that the chances of Mo Wuji's victory were slim, he was still hoping that Mo Wuji would give him a pleasant surprise and emerge victorious.

Now that Mo Wuji had lost his life, Pang Jie would also be required to give away the greatest secret of his Heavenly Mortal Sect.

"I didn't expect him to actually lose his life here..." Lan Ou shook her head with disappointment. She couldn't believe that she was still thinking of ways to get Mo Wuji to become a disciple of the Forgotten Creek Dao School.

"He didn't die." Senior Sister Qu said with a cold expression.

Lan Ou was shook and before she could ask anything, Mo Wuji walked out. Not only did Mo Wuji not die, he didn't even have a single injury on him. From the outside, it almost seemed like Mo Wuji went in for a cup of tea before coming out.

"Senior Brother Tang actually didn't kill Mo Wuji of the Heavenly Mortal Sect..." Someone from the crowd explained.

Presently, everyone was staring at Mo Wuji. Before entering, Tang Wuzhen mentioned that life and death would depend on fate the moment they entered the speech hall. It just didn't seem right that Mo Wuji would leave the hall with his life intact.

"I know, Senior Brother Tang must be very magnanimous to spare Mo Wuji's life."

"That is of course. The Phoenix Soul God Estate is a peak grade sect and I bet all of you don't know that the Estate Lord of the Phoenix Soul God Estate was incredibly magnanimous as well. Such magnanimity was indeed not something we could expect of everyone."

...

As God King Salt Pavilion heard the discussions among the crowd, he nodded his head pleasingly. He felt that Tang Wuzhen had done a great job because the effects of not killing Mo Wuji had achieved a much better outcome.

"Brother Cheng, this disciple of your Phoenix Soul God Estate is really decent. He is definitely very broad-minded." God King Yi Ming went on to compliment Tang Wuzhen.

God King Salt Pavilion smiled, "Yes, he really didn't disappoint me. Sometimes killing is not the only way to win."

The fat monk God King Yan Du chuckled. "I'm not too sure about this matter yet."

Based on the difference in expression which Tang Wuzhen displayed before entering and after leaving the speech hall, God King Yan Du didn't believe Tang Wuzhen would let Mo Wuji off. Since there was no chance of Tang Wuzhen letting Mo Wuji off, why would these two people come out unharmed? There was only one possibility left; Mo Wuji was the one who let Tang Wuzhen off.

Pang Jie was also surprised when he saw that Mo Wuji had walked out. However, at the thought of what was about to happen, his pleasant surprise disappeared without a trace.

"Greetings God King Seniors." After exiting the hall, Mo Wuji walked even faster than Tang Wuzhen. After surpassing Tang Wuzhen, Mo Wuji clasped his fists towards the four God Kings.

God King Salt Pavilion nodded before asking. "We didn't see the battle between you and Wuzhen but I guess you've come to a conclusion?"

Following that, Mo Wuji acted terrified as he answered. "Thank you Senior God King for the trouble to ask this question. Junior Brother Tan and I had familiarity at first sight and managed to have a good talk. Because the senior God Kings were still waiting outside for us, we hurried out."

God King Salt Pavilion frowned because Mo Wuji's tone didn't look like he had been taught a lesson by Tang Wuzhen.

Indeed, Mo Wuji continued to explain. "After a pleasant discussion between Junior Brother Tang and I, we've agreed to not let this harm the peace between both parties. We've concluded that this matter shall be resolved just like that."

God King Yan Du suddenly started chuckling. "Mo Wuji, are you saying that the conclusion of your discussion with Tang Wuzhen concluded that this will be it?"

Mo Wuji laughed, "In reply to Senior Yan Du, yes, this is what I meant."

Even God King Yan Du laughed out loud as he looked at Mo Wuji with a weird expression.

God King Salt Pavilion was fuming inside but he maintained a calm expression as he looked at Tang Wuzhen. "Wuzhen, so this matter regarding the Soul Cleansing Dao Fruit has been settled? If you dare alert us for such small matters in the future again, you will be severely punished."

If Mo Wuji didn't record everything that happened using that water crystal ball, Tang Wuzhen would definitely say it had not been settled. He might even say that the conclusion would be to test Shen Ming's spirit channels.

Currently, he didn't dare to say such things. Mo Wuji had



evidence with him and if he said such things, the water crystal ball would definitely be made public.

Despite being fearful of the questioning from his God King Salt Pavilion, Tang Wuzhen could only reply with trembling fear. "In reply to Ancestor, it is indeed like what Junior Brother Mo says. Junior Brother Mo says that it is better to squash enmity than to keep it alive. After serious consideration, I've realised that our Phoenix Soul God Estate was able to gain a foothold for so many years mainly because of our magnanimity and universal love. We would simply be disrupting the peace of the God Domain Nest if we were to spoil the relationship between both parties for a single Soul Cleansing Dao Fruit. Disciple thought of what Ancestors had taught us so I agreed to Junior Brother Mo's suggestion. This matter shall end like this and there's no point in any more questions."

Mo Wuji couldn't even be bothered with Tang Wuzhen's boasting of his sect. As long as Ancestor Pang Jie need not check Shen Ming's spirit channels, Tang Wuzhen could say whatever he wanted.

God King Salt Pavilion laughed, "Not bad, Wuzhen, you really have the demeanor fitting of my Phoenix Soul God Estate. This is the right way to handle this matter and even though it might seem simple to do, it was actually not easy to handle it this way. Must have been tough on you to handle it so well today."

God King Salt Pavilion then turned to Pang Jie and the other God Kings before suggesting. "Since this has concluded, why don't we go for a good drink?"

From Tang Wuzhen's words, God King Salt Pavilion knew that Mo Wuji had something to threaten Tang Wuzhen. He will undoubtedly not question his own disciple at this moment. Even if he needed to ask, he would wait for everyone to return back to their encampment before asking.

Pang Jie was even more surprised because he didn't expect Mo Wuji to settle this problem so soon after entering the hall. When God King Salt Pavilion invited him for a drink, he clasped his fists and said, "Brother Yan Ting, even though your disciple is being magnanimous this time around, my disciples were still at fault in the first place. I have to make a trip back first."

God King Salt Pavilion's original name was Yan Cheng. Because of the comparatively close relationship between God King Yi Ming and God King Salt Pavilion, God King Yi Ming addressed God King Salt Pavilion as Brother Cheng directly. Pang Jie of the Heavenly Mortal Sect was merely an acquaintance to God King Salt Pavilion and God King Salt Pavilion even tried to link up with God King Yi Ming and co. to steal the legacy of his Heavenly Mortal Sect. While he appeared polite to God King Salt Pavilion, he only addressed him as Yan Ting directly.

"Since that is the case, I shall not hold Dao Friend Pang up anymore." Once he said that, God King Salt Pavilion signalled before leaving with God King Yi Ming and God King Yan Du.

Once the three God Kings had left, Pang Jie said with a cold voice. "All the disciples from the Heavenly Mortal Sect, get back to our encampment right now."

"I've indeed not misjudged him. This person is much more capable than what I thought. I really wonder how did he..." Lan Ou commented as he watched God King Pang Jie leaving with the Heavenly Mortal Sect's disciples behind him.

"Sister Lan Ou, are you saying that Mo Wuji is even stronger than Tang Wuzhen?" The green robe woman beside Lan Ou asked.

Lan Ou shook her head, "No, that shouldn't be quite possible. I believe that he didn't actually fight Tang Wuzhen and merely used his great eloquence to strike an agreement. I actually didn't believe Tang Wuzhen would be convinced by his words so I really wondered what he said at that point in time. Evidently, this person

is so much better at handling matters than any of us. The only pity would be his lack of cultivation."

"Sister Lan Ou, I'm afraid it might be incredibly difficult for us to recruit him into our Forgotten Creek Dao School now." Yet another woman commented.

Lan Ou smiled but kept quiet. In her opinion, the more capable Mo Wuji became, the greater the possibility of him joining the Forgotten Creek Dao School. Only when Mo Wuji was truly capable, she would be confident in convincing the elders of the Forgotten Creek Dao School to talk to God King Pang Jie.

...

At the Heavenly Mortal Sect's encampment in the God Domain Nest, Pang Jie sat on the head seat in the meeting hall with an ugly expression.

"Shen Ming." After about ten silent breaths, Pang Jie finally calmed himself down before calling out for Shen Ming.

"Disciple greets Ancestor." Shen Ming stood up, terrified as he bowed.

Pang Jie looked at Shen Ming before saying, "From today onwards, you are no longer the disciple of my Heavenly Mortal Sect. This is the God Domain Nest so you are free to go anywhere."

Shen Ming's face turned pale. He thought that because Mo Wuji had settled the matter, he would at most be reprimanded. He didn't expect to be expelled from the sect just like that.

Fortunately, he wasn't an idiot as he knew that Ancestor Pang Jie had already controlled his anger to the best of his ability. Otherwise, Ancestor Pang Jie would only need a lift of his hand to turn Shen Ming into bits.

"Yes, disciple understands." Shen Ming answered and was brought out by Elder Wei Jie.

After Shen Ming was chased out of the sect, Pang Jie told the rest. "From today onwards, Mo Wuji will be the Big Disciple of our new generation. There will no longer be any further disputes over this, understand?"

"Yes," All the disciples bowed promptly.

Even though Pu Yin was still unhappy with Mo Wuji, he didn't dare to say anything. A disciple got into trouble, he went to mediate but was given two slaps by the opponent instead. Eventually, he even alerted the God Kings of the sects.

Mo Wuji might not be strong but he really did know how to speak. Just like how he hosted the sect's guest reception, he did a good job today. This could only be said as Mo Wuji's good fortune.

Now that the Ancestor had given his orders, everyone knew that this fact would no longer be altered. Mo Wuji would be their Da Shixiong.

The good point was that even while their Da Shixiong had average cultivation and didn't dare to accept Senior Brother Pu Yin's challenge, he was still pretty impressive in convincing Tang Wuzhen.

"Alright, everyone may go out now except for Mo Wuji." Seeing that everyone acknowledged the fact that Mo Wuji was their Da Shixiong, he really didn't wish to reprimand anyone anymore.

After all the remaining disciples left, Pang Jie indicated for Mo Wuji to sit. "Wuji, you should know that this was an intentional plot right?"

Mo Wuji nodded and while he didn't know what the plot was trying to achieve, he was certain that it had to be a plot.

Pang Jie explained satisfyingly, "Wuji, you've really done very well whether it was before or after I came back. Do you know why God King Salt Pavilion wants to check Shen Ming's spirit channels with me?"

"May Ancestor enlighten me," Mo Wuji bowed.

Pang Jie sighed and said, "Our Heavenly Mortal Sect is famous only because we have a big secret. That is how we manage to allow even the most average of cultivators to have the chance to enter the God King Stage. In the God Domain, there was a saying about how those with aptitude below five stars will never be fated with the God King Stage."

"Could it be that aptitude in the God Domain was also divided into nine stars?" Mo Wuji asked because he knew that the Immortal World classified the aptitudes of cultivators with the maximum of nine stars.

# Chapter 909: Heavenly Mortal Sect's Guan Huan

---

Pang Jie nodded, "Yes, the aptitudes in the God Domain is indeed divided into nine stars. However, our nine stars are different from the nine stars of the lower plane. Once the spiritual roots were transformed, they would no longer change. In the God Domain, One Star cultivators would usually stagnant around the Nascent God Stage while Two Stars cultivators would stagnant around the Heavenly God Stage. I am a Three Stars cultivator and according to the order, I should only be in the God Monarch Stage. However, not only was I able to charge past the God Monarch Stage, I was even able to surpass the Heavenly God Stage. Eventually, I've even entered the God King Stage."

The first thing Mo Wuji thought about wasn't why Pang Jie was able to break into the God King Stage even with his Three Stars aptitude. What he thought about was how the aptitudes of the God Domain was divided into nine stars. According to the order, Five Stars cultivators would be equivalent to the God King Stage. So what about the six, seven, eight or nine stars aptitude?

"Do you know why I only have three stars aptitude yet I was able to enter the God King Stage?" Pang Jie questioned Mo Wuji after explaining the relationship between aptitude and cultivation level.

Mo Wuji answered hurriedly, "Disciple does not know."

Truthfully, he was not interested in this. He, himself didn't have spiritual roots and was even a mortal with extremely low aptitude. Wasn't he still able to arrive here at the God Domain?

Pang Jie explained patiently, "Because my Heavenly Mortal Sect has a unique cultivation secret which could allow ordinary cultivators to surpass the realms of their own aptitude. Because God King Salt Pavilion knew of this, he wanted to use the excuse of checking for the Soul Cleansing Dao Fruit to get a glimpse of his

Heavenly Mortal Sect's secret."

Without waiting for Mo Wuji to ask anything, Pang Jie continued his explanation. "Anyone who consumes the Soul Cleansing Dao Fruit will have a change in their spirit channels. Their aptitude and sea of consciousness would also be up one level. As soon as I check Shen Ming's spiritual roots concurrently with God King Salt Pavilion, he would be able to have a glimpse of my cultivation. At the same time, he would be able to detect all circulation of the dao spirituality in his spirit channels.

Even if God King Salt Pavilion only managed to capture a hint of our secret, he would have his ways to find out about the dao fruit I consumed before my breakthrough and the methods to refine a dao fruit like that. If God King Salt Pavilion found out about these secrets, my Heavenly Mortal Sect's Heavenly Mortal Technique would no longer be a secret.

"Ancestor, does this mean that our secret would be exposed when any God King of our Heavenly Mortal Sect gets captured?" Mo Wuji questioned. He was thinking about what kind of secret could be exposed so casually by others.

Pang Jie smiled, "No, as long as the dao spirituality of my dao fruit dissipated and my God King Stage stabilised, he wouldn't be able to get a glimpse of my secret. He only set up this plot because he saw that I had just advanced into the God King Stage and had yet to have my cultivation level stabilised."

Noticing that Mo Wuji seemed to be in deep thoughts, Pang Jie interrupted Mo Wuji's train of thoughts. "Wuji, there's no need for you to overthink. Your aptitude is average and my Heavenly Mortal Sect is basically a sect which doesn't think highly of good aptitude. If we could help you find spiritual roots cleansing magic treasure during the upcoming God Domain Nest Incubation, that would be the best case scenario. Even if we couldn't find, all you need to do is to cultivate my Heavenly Mortal Technique seriously coupled with the secret method of my Heavenly Mortal Sect. With

your ability to comprehend, stepping into the God King Stage would not be impossible for you at all.

The only worry is that you have lightning type spiritual roots. Other than my Heavenly Mortal Technique, I don't have any other good lightning type technique to help you..."

Mo Wuji knew that Pang Jie was sincerely interested in nurturing him. At this moment, he felt that he should tell Pang Jie the truth as he stood up and bowed in front of Pang Jie. "Ancestor, the reason why I didn't take you as my master was not because of lightning type techniques. The reason is that I am also a sect head and I have a sect in the Immortal World called Ping Fan. In the future, I might be establishing my own sect so I cannot take you as my master or even cultivate your Heavenly Mortal Technique."

Pang Jie was slightly shocked at what he had heard. If any other Nascent God Stage cultivator were to say that they wanted to establish a sect in the God Domain, Pang Jie would have kicked him far away. However, when Mo Wuji mentioned that he wanted to establish a sect, Pang Jie didn't think that it would be impossible.

Pang Jie sighed as he helped Mo Wuji up. "Wuji, I believe that your future will definitely be limitless. As for how you convinced Tang Wuzhen, I will not ask you about it. Since you have your own way of thinking, you shouldn't call me Ancestor anymore. Just address me as Senior Brother directly. You want to establish a sect, that would only happen a few thousands of years later. Until then, the Heavenly Mortal Sect will be your home."

"How can I do that?" Mo Wuji was astonished because he didn't have the guts to address a God King as Senior Brother. He was thankful for Pang Jie for not questioning how he convinced Tang Wuzhen. Evidently, Pang Jie knew that he had his own secret. Also because Mo Wuji wanted to establish his own sect in the future, Pang Jie decided not to ask such a sensitive question. What Mo Wuji was even more appreciative of Pang Jie was his attitude upon



hearing that Mo Wuji would be leaving the Heavenly Mortal Sect in the future. Pang Jie's response had won Mo Wuji's respect and admiration.

After Pang Jie got Mo Wuji to sit down once again, he spoke. "Wuji, what you've just said would be deemed as egotistical by anyone else. However, I do believe you. Do you know how my Heavenly Mortal Sect was established? Back then, the ancestor of my Heavenly Mortal Sect was called Guan Huan. He only had a one star aptitude and cultivators with one star aptitude in the God Domain were not very different from mortals. Because Ancestor Guan Huan had a low aptitude, he was looked down upon by everyone everywhere he went. Additionally, because of his fat appearance, he was almost like a clown ridiculed by people whenever he appeared in public."

As if he could empathised with his ancestor back then, Pang Jie sighed. "However, Ancestor Guan Huan still laughed it off whenever people made fun of him. Because Ancestor Guan Huan always maintained his smile even when bullied, he found joy in everything or everyone. Techniques or sacred arts unwanted by others or even incomplete techniques would be thrown to Ancestor Guan Huan.

However, Ancestor Guan Huan's ability to comprehend was incredibly shocking. He actually used over 900,000 thousand years to merge all the techniques he had collected together. This was how he wrote out the Heavenly Mortal Technique and through these 900,000 over thousands of years, he had been stuck at the Nascent God Stage. After writing out the Heavenly Mortal Technique, Ancestor Guan Huan's cultivation level started rising tremendously. Eventually, he ruled over a place and founded the Heavenly Mortal Sect."

"So Ancestor Guan Huan of our Heavenly Mortal Sect is no longer around?" Mo Wuji suddenly had a deep admiration for Ancestor Guan Huan.

As compared to Guan Huan, his experience was already much better. Even if he was betrayed on Earth, he was still an existence being looked up to by people. Even if he was reborn into the Country of Cheng Yu, his life was still better than some of the poor people.

A person ridiculed at by everyone still managed to maintain his bubbly attitude. How broad-minded must he be? Given Guan Huan's ability to comprehend issues and establishing the Heavenly Mortal Technique, he was clearly not an idiot.

Pang Jie shook his head as he chose not to answer Mo Wuji's question.

Perhaps because Mo Wuji would eventually leave the Heavenly Mortal Sect, Pang Jie no longer had the mood to continue explaining to him. He said to Mo Wuji, "You should go back and rest now. The powers in the God Domain Nest are intertwined. Having just entered the God King Stage, I'm not really qualified to comment on it."

"Yes, Ancestor." Mo Wuji was initially intended to ask if it was easier for those with five stars aptitude to enter the God King Stage. Noticing that Pang Jie no longer had any mood to converse, Mo Wuji chose not to ask anymore. He believed that he could simply find someone to ask this question.

Pang Jie smiled, "I still think you should address me as your senior brother in the future."

After hearing Pang Jie's story about Guan Huan, Mo Wuji knew that Pang Jie didn't let Mo Wuji address himself as a senior brother for no apparent reason. Therefore, he answered directly, "Yes, Senior Brother."

...

After experiencing the incident regarding the Soul Cleansing Dao Fruit, the disciples of the Heavenly Mortal Sect were no longer as

excited as when they first arrived. In terms of movements, they really did cut down significantly. At least they were now aware that the Heavenly Mortal Sect really was a small existence in the God Domain Nest. This fact doesn't change even though they had a God King as their ancestor.

Mo Wuji didn't even step out once because he knew that the members of the Phoenix Soul God Estate would definitely keep thinking about him. He was merely a Nascent God Stage Level 1 expert so if Tang Wuzhen wanted to deal with him, he only needed to summon a Heavenly God expert. Mo Wuji also wasn't a fool so why would he head out at a time like this? Furthermore, he had extremely poor so he wouldn't be able to do much outside. Other than a few consciousness crystals, Mo Wuji didn't have a lot of valuable items on him.

In a blink of an eye, four months passed and Mo Wuji had dedicated himself to further progress from the Nascent God Stage Level 1. The only pity was that he didn't have any god crystals on him. He was certain that his progress would be even more significant if he had a few piles of god crystals beside him while cultivating.

Even while his progress was shockingly slow, Mo Wuji didn't neglect to cultivate. He was well aware that in the God Domain Nest, his cultivation level was probably one of the lowest.

On one of the day Mo Wuji was cultivating in seclusion, someone knocked on his restriction.

Ever since the Soul Cleansing Dao Fruit incident, Mo Wuji was, in fact, an existence only second to Ancestor Pang Jie in the God Domain Nest's Heavenly Mortal Sect's encampment. Even Wei Jie cannot order Mo Wuji around casually. Therefore, nobody would actually disturb Mo Wuji for the daily issues.

The first was the change in a status of Mo Wuji. Secondly, not many of the disciples who came to the God Domain Nest were on

good terms with Mo Wuji. Even while Ancestor Pang Jie had already mentioned that the Da Shixiong was Mo Wuji, a majority of them still supported Pu Yin in their heart. Not for any reason but because Pu Yin was still the strongest disciple in terms of cultivation.

Mo Wuji saw that the person standing outside the door was Ku Cai so he instantly opened the restriction for her.

"Ku Cai, congratulations on entering the Nascent God Stage Level 2." Mo Wuji only needed a split second to notice her breakthrough.

"Big Brother, I had only just broken through into the Nascent God Stage Level 2." Ku Cai's heart felt comfortable as her cultivation progress was beyond comparison. This made her even more determined to follow Big Brother Mo because her current cultivation technique was given by Senior Brother Mo. It was even multiple folds much faster than her previous technique.

"Why have you come to my place instead of cultivating further?" Mo Wuji said while smiling. He knew that Ku Cai was a cultivation addict. Every time she had spare time, she would unquestionably be cultivating.

Ku Cai hurried to answer, "A gorgeous sister came and she said that she wanted to find you for some matters."

# Chapter 910: God Domain Nest Incubation

---

Gorgeous sister? Mo Wuji thought and couldn't think of anyone he met in the God Domain whom he considered gorgeous. The prettiest woman he met was probably only Liu Ruting, who could only be considered decent and not gorgeous.

Mo Wuji's spiritual will scanned outside and he saw a faint green dress woman standing outside the encampment of the Heavenly Mortal Sect. The slight wind blew onto her dress and she looked like she could be blown away easily.

The slight wind which blew onto her green dress set off her perfect figure which was hard to shift your eyes away from. The woman had picturesque general face features as she looked so perfect that it almost felt like an illusion.

This woman reminded Mo Wuji of Shuyin and that if Shuyin were to stand beside her, she definitely wouldn't lose to this green dress woman. Any other women who tried to stand beside this woman would only make this woman look even prettier. This woman was definitely worthy of being addressed as a gorgeous sister.

"I shall go take a look." Mo Wuji didn't know who this woman was and also didn't understand why she would come to look for him.

"Qu You greets Senior Brother Mo." Just as Mo Wuji arrived at the periphery of the encampment and before he could say anything, this gorgeous woman took the initiative to greet and bow towards Mo Wuji.

"You are?" Mo Wuji looked doubtfully at this gorgeous woman whom he really didn't recognise. He really wondered why this woman was looking for him.

Qu You said a trace of helplessness. "Senior Brother Mo, can I

head in to have a few words with you?"

This was the Heavenly Mortal Sect's encampment so other than Ancestor Pang Jie and Elder Wei Jie, no other person should be allowed to bring anyone into the encampment for no apparent reason. Mo Wuji was the Da Shixiong so he actually had this power to bring people in. Mo Wuji could tell that this woman was in the Great Circle of the Nascent God Stage Level 9.

However, Mo Wuji wasn't too concerned about her cultivation level as he nodded. "Alright, you can come in with me."

"Big Brother, I will go and cultivate now." Seeing that Mo Wuji had brought Qu You into the encampment, Ku Cai, who was following Mo Wuji, informed him.

When Qu You came to find Mo Wuji, she met Zhu coincidentally. Because Zhu didn't dare to disturb Da Shixiong Mo Wuji, he could only call out for Ku Cai to inform Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji patted on Ku Cai's shoulder before saying. "Go on then and work hard in cultivating. You might even be allowed to go to the newly incubated God Domain Nest in the future."

Ku Cai didn't doubt Mo Wuji's words at all as she answered promptly before leaving quickly.

...

After Mo Wuji brought Qu You to his room, put up restrictions and served a cup of immortal tea, Mo Wuji asked. "Dao Friend Qu, please tell me whatever you wish to say."

From how Mo Wuji only gave her a cup of immortal tea and his storage bag, she guessed that Mo Wuji should be very poor. She stood up before bowing towards Mo Wuji. "Senior Brother Mo, I am actually a core disciple from the Forgotten Creek Dao School."

Mo Wuji was astonished because he wasn't as clueless as before. He knew that the Forgotten Creek Dao School was one of the peak grade sects in the God Domain. Rumours spread that they even

have two God Kings in their sect. In fact, he had even heard that one of the ten great God Kings, God King Scoured Sea was also from the Forgotten Creek Dao School.

Previously, only a small Nascent God Stage disciple from the Forgotten Creek Dao School attended God King Pang Jie's ritual yet his Heavenly Mortal Sect already had to treat her like the other high profiled personnel. Evidently, this was how mighty the Forgotten Creek Dao School was.

"I wonder why Dao Friend Qu is looking for me?" Mo Wuji didn't wish to have any association with disciples of such big sects. Therefore, he kept reminding himself not to think about what had happened before with the disciple of the Forgotten Creek Dao School.

Qu You could clearly sense what Mo Wuji was thinking as she sighed and continued. "I am here to ask Senior Brother for help."

Mo Wuji laughed, "Dao Friend Qu, if it is a problem which even a legacy disciple of the Forgotten Creek Dao School like yourself couldn't resolve, I, Mo Wuji, would naturally not be able to help."

Even before Qu You could mention the request, Mo Wuji instantly rejected her so Qu You said in a helpless tone. "Senior Brother Mo, this has nothing to do with our sects but there will be an exchange event tomorrow night among all the Nascent God Stage cultivators in the God Domain Nest. I saw something that I want but so did many others. When everyone goes to the exchange, they will be exchanging merits and demerits of their goods. Even though I am confident that my item would be decent, I am not very fluent with words so I only hope that Senior Brother Mo can follow me there..."

Mo Wuji finally understood that she came because she wanted him to do the advertising for her. It seemed like the incident where he managed to convince Tang Wuzhen had spread far.

Mo Wuji was slightly speechless. No matter where he went, as

long as he was capable, there would be a market for him. He was merely misunderstood as being a genius with speech and someone came with the intention to hire him. The fact that Qu You came to find him personally proved that this item should be of great importance to her.

"My apologies, I am unable to help you with this because not everyone is as fair and reasonable as Junior Brother Tang Wuzhen." Mo Wuji didn't hesitate in rejecting her request.

Qu You bit her lips as her eyes revealed an expression of delicate anticipation. "Senior Brother Mo, this item is truly too important to me. Senior Brother Mo talked about the God Domain Nest before so if Senior Brother Mo helps me this time, I guarantee that I can help Senior Brother Mo obtain a slot to enter the incubation."

Mo Wuji continued to shake his head even though Qu You's delicate look could really make it hard for a majority of men to reject. However, Mo Wuji was an exception.

Mo Wuji was confident that he could obtain a slot to enter the God Domain Nest Incubation himself. Even if he couldn't, Mo Wuji would still not commit such a brainless act.

He was certain that the item Qu You wanted should be extraordinary. Those who could compete with Qu You for the treasure will definitely be of high status too. The moment he agreed to help, he would offend others whether or not he managed to help Qu You get the treasure. Mo Wuji would undoubtedly not do such strenuous and unrewarding act.

Can good looks protect your life? Moreover, what has Qu You's good look got to do with Mo Wuji?

Qu You didn't appear to expect Mo Wuji to reject her directly. The rejection was so direct that it shook her a little. She didn't like to plead with anyone but if it wasn't for the fact that this item was of incomparable importance to her, she would definitely not come to plead a stranger like Mo Wuji.



The reason she came to look for Mo Wuji was that she personally saw how Mo Wuji convinced Tang Wuzhen and also Lan Ou's constant compliment of Mo Wuji.

Qu You was never fluent in her speech and the words she've just said to Mo Wuji was rehearsed over and over again. Now that Mo Wuji had rejected her so directly, she could no longer find any words to say.

She could only say to Mo Wuji, "Many thanks, Senior Brother for your reception. Qu You shall leave now."

Even though she expressed her gratitude, she was still disappointed beyond words within her heart.

Mo Wuji stood up as he didn't continue to say anything else. This was never a matter which he would be willing to help.

...

Just as Mo Wuji sent Qu You away, Ancestor Pang Jie appeared inside Mo Wuji's room.

Mo Wuji hurried to show his respects.

Pang Jie nodded as he told Mo Wuji, "Did that woman ask you for help earlier?"

"Indeed, she said something about an exchange event between Nascent God Stage cultivators of the God Domain Nest. She saw something she liked and hope that I can help her with the exchange which I rejected." Mo Wuji didn't conceal anything.

Pang Jie nodded once more. "It is right that you rejected her because that item is not something simple. No matter who went to exchange for it, my Heavenly Mortal Sect should never intervene."

"Since it is that precious, why was it brought out for exchange?" Mo Wuji questioned.

Pang Jie exclaimed in reply, "Because this item wasn't brought out by anyone for exchange but spotted concurrently by 11 God

Kings of the God Domain Nest. Because there was only one of it, the 11 God Kings came to an agreement to let the Nascent God Stage cultivators exchange for it. Moreover, the items brought out by the Nascent God Stage cultivators must be of the Nascent God Stage peak grade. The item shall belong to whoever brought out the most valuable exchange item."

Mo Wuji finally understood why Qu You would come to find him for help. It seemed like all the items brought out by everyone should be around the same standard and the eventual victor should have to rely on their description of their item. Whoever can describe their item as the most outstanding will emerge victoriously.

"What is it?" Mo Wuji asked curiously.

"It is a Five Elemental Bead..." Just as Pang Jie finished half his sentence, explosions from outside could be heard. The entire God Domain Nest seemed to be trembling due to these explosions.

"The God Domain Nest has started incubating. Inform Wei Jie and the rest of the disciples of the Heavenly Mortal Sect to wait for me at our encampment. No one is to rush indiscriminately into action..." Once the last two words were uttered, Pang Jie had already disappeared in front of Mo Wuji.

When Mo Wuji heard about the Five Elemental Bead, his heart was slightly excited. His Undying World was incomplete mainly because he didn't have all five elements. What he didn't expect was the sudden incubation of the God Domain Nest at this point in time which resulted in him being unable to ask what attribute the elemental bead was.

"Where's ancestor?" Just as Pang Jie left, Wei Jie hurried over anxiously.

"The God Domain Nest has started incubation and ancestor had gone over to check it out. Elder Wei Jie, since the God Domain Nest is incubating now, is it time for us to prepare to enter the God

Domain Nest?" Mo Wuji was very excited. Ever since his days in the Immortal World, he was used to fast cultivation and quick advancements. He had never experienced such slow progress like presently and it was almost like a snail's speed.

Now that there was this God Domain Nest Incubation, it was his fate and opportunity.

Wei Jie shook his head, "No, it is still too early. The explosions of the God Domain Nest were simply the warning signs of incubation. There was still about half a year to three years before the complete incubation of the God Domain Nest. Moreover, we would still need to decide on the namelist of people to enter the God Domain Nest. Everytime it incubates, you would go according to the namelist. Every slot would be chosen wisely with the winners of contests."

"But wait, I see a lot of people charging towards the periphery of the God Domain Nest. They look like they're heading towards the area of incubation?" Mo Wuji sensed the situation outside as he saw everyone charging towards the explosions.

Wei Jie laughed, "When the God Domain Nest incubates, the periphery would produce a large amount of dao spirituality essence and even some peripheral treasures. Those people must have gone to fight for those treasures and essences. Death rates would usually increase exponentially every time the God Domain Nest incubates."

Mo Wuji's heart jumped as he asked abruptly. "Elder Wei Jie, do you have any god pills used for disguise?"

# Chapter 911: Emergence Of Dark Type Law

---

"You mustn't do this." Wei Jie reacted immediately after Mo Wuji asked.

"Mustn't do what?" Mo Wuji asked once more.

Wei Jie replied. "You asked if I have pills for disguise so you can head to the periphery of the God Domain Nest to try your luck right?"

Mo Wuji chuckled, "Given my low cultivation level, why would I want to go there? I'm only intending to make a few rounds in the God Domain Nest itself. Since most experts will be heading over to the incubated area, the God Domain Nest should be relatively safer now. Even so, I'm still worried because I've offended members of the Phoenix Soul God Estate. This was why I feel that heading out with a disguise would still be much safer."

Hearing that Mo Wuji wasn't heading towards the periphery of the God Domain Nest, Wei Jie heaved a sigh of relief. He took out a face mask for Mo Wuji before speaking again. "Pills for disguise are extremely valuable so I don't have any. However, I have this low grade god face mask which you must remember to return me after use. This item is considered very important to me."

"Elder Wei Jie, why are you still so petty ah?" Mo Wuji received the face mask and chuckled.

"Small kid, don't look at me as only an Elder. I'm in fact much wealthier than you..." As Wei Jie spoke, he looked over at Mo Wuji's storage bag on his waist, pondered and decided to swallow his next sentence.

Mo Wuji had never replaced this storage bag in the God Domain. This was even after Ancestor Pang Jie told him that he was allowed to collect any cultivation resources whenever he wanted.

After Elder Wei Jie left, the first thing Mo Wuji did was to

consume a Dry Wimple Pill. The Dry Wimple Pill was a Tier 8 immortal pill and in the Immortal World, it was the best pill for disguise.

Because this was the God Domain, Mo Wuji was worried that the laws of the Dry Wimple Pill would be too weak, making it impossible to block others from using their spiritual will to snoop around.

After using the Dry Wimple Pill to disguise himself as a tanned cultivator with small eyes, Mo Wuji left the encampment of the Heavenly Mortal Sect. After which, he put on the face mask as he turned himself into a fair skin and treacherous looking man.

The reason why he really wanted to disguise himself was not because Mo Wuji wanted to make a few rounds in the God Domain Nest. Just like what Wei Jie was worried about, he was going to try his luck at the periphery of the incubating God Domain Nest.

...

The moment he left the God Domain Nest, Mo Wuji could feel that the laws of Heaven and Earth in the surrounding were beginning to lack order. Moreover, the god spiritual energy around the area was also in a mess with an uneven distribution of god spiritual energy density.

Mo Wuji was well aware of such situations because it was very common in the void. The main reason for this was that the Laws of Heaven and Earth were not complete.

The incubating area of the God Domain Nest continued to explode and there were also many other cultivators rushing towards Mo Wuji's destination. These people were just like Mo Wuji, rushing to get there, so nobody would notice the others.

Mo Wuji executed his Wind Escape Technique and he was incomparably rapid. As his speed kept increasing, even some Heavenly God Stage experts weren't able to match his speed.

After traveling for an entire day, Mo Wuji came to a halt. At this moment, there were countless of people in this area. Everyone stared shockingly at the explosions far away.

The space far away looked like it was going to be torn apart or collapse as the laws within that space kept fumbling. The fumbling laws were constantly condensing, transforming and then forming into new laws...

Over ten God King experts were continually throwing out array flags at the periphery of the space with fumbling laws of Heaven and Earth. Clearly, these experts were installing arrays. Among those experts, Mo Wuji noticed Ancestor Pang Jie, who was also helping.

A devastating cry could be heard from beside Mo Wuji. In the next moment, Mo Wuji saw a young cultivator with a pale face spitting out blood.

"This idiot! He must have used his spiritual will to try and get a glimpse of the incubating God Domain Nest. In the end, he destroyed his own sea of consciousness. This is what I call suicide." Another person by the side commented.

When Mo Wuji heard this, cold sweat rolled down his back. He was preparing to extend his spiritual will to sense the change of laws of Heaven and Earth within that fumbling space. If he could capture a tinge of how the laws of Heaven and Earth condensed and formed new laws, it would be of incredible use to him. Hearing the words of that spectator, Mo Wuji realised that extending the spiritual will would end up in death.

The laws in the faraway space turned into greater disorder as radiance after radiance were shot out from within. The explosions were continuous and even revealed some dao spirituality occasionally. This dao spirituality originated from a Grand Dao energy which everyone yearned for.

"This feels like a new creation ah. The Grand Dao of it is simply

too intriguing." A cultivator from the other side exclaimed.

"This is indeed a new creation because I've heard that when the God Domain first formed up, it wasn't thorough. Later on, every time the God Domain Nest incubates, it was equivalent to the creation of the very beginning. The fumbling laws of Heaven and Earth were actually condensing of new laws and forming of a new domain within Heaven and Earth."

"Indeed, the pity is that our spiritual will are unable to seep into it. Otherwise, to be able to gain insights or sense such heaven splitting dao spirituality would definitely do cultivators a world of good."

"I've heard that when the God Domain Nest incubates, even a God King's spiritual will be struck back by the laws of Heaven and Earth. Eventually, their sea of consciousness would be hurt too..."

"Yes, when compared to the creation of a universe, God King is merely like a drop in the ocean."

Hearing the discussions of the crowd, Mo Wuji's heart shivered. Even if the sea of consciousness spiritual will couldn't seep through it, it shouldn't affect him that much right? He had the spiritual will of the spirit storage channel and even if there were backblast, it would at the very most, cause damage to his spirit storage channel. This would mean that his sea of consciousness wouldn't be affected at all.

Mo Wuji carefully extended his own spirit storage channel's spiritual will. Half an incense later, Mo Wuji's spiritual will finally reach the space with fumbling laws of Heaven and Earth.

A vast and mighty law of Heaven and Earth surged over and Mo Wuji could feel his own dao will defeated. It was as if everything that he had cultivated thus far was about to be utterly destroyed in this moment.

Mo Wuji instantly circulated his dao revelation channel. This

energy of the laws of Heaven and Earth captured by his spirit storage channel's spiritual will was shifted to his dao revelation channel. Concurrently, all 108 meridians started forming spiritual circulation to support it.

The extensive laws of Heaven and Earth were swept in by Mo Wuji's spiritual will and then abandoned through the dao revelation channel. Even when over billions of laws were passed through Mo Wuji's dao revelation channel, it only managed to retain one or two of the laws. There were even more impressive energy of the laws of Heaven and Earth were abandoned by Mo Wuji because they were either too extensive, mysterious or too rarefied.

If messy laws like these weren't abandoned instantly, it would only cause damage to Mo Wuji's meridians.

Even though he only managed to capture one or two laws out of the billions of them that passed through his dao revelation channel, Mo Wuji was still satisfied. He could still feel that his cultivation level was constantly on the rise even if he didn't cultivate. Because he had gain insights over these laws, his sacred arts became clearer too.

Time passed gradually as everyone stared intently at the fumbling laws of Heaven and Earth. Everyone was patiently waiting for the incubation to end before the emergence of treasures.

Just like the others, Mo Wuji was standing around. Unlike the others, he wasn't simply waiting as he was busy cultivating. He had already been in the Nascent God Stage for over a year. Throughout this year, there was almost no progress in his cultivation level. Yet the disorderly energy from the God Domain Nest ensued speedy rise in his cultivation. In just a number of days, he charged towards the pinnacle of the Nascent God Stage Level 1 and was only a step away from the Nascent God Stage Level 2.



Just when Mo Wuji was considering if he should charge into the Nascent God Stage Level 2, a unique energy of the law was captured by Mo Wuji. Without hesitation, he controlled his dao revelation channel to give up on all the other laws just to capture this particular one.

Mo Wuji was indescribably excited because he actually managed to sense a dark type law from the location of the incubating God Domain Nest. Others might see or even touch it but not realised that it is the dark type law. However, because he had the Laws of Darkness technique which Ku Cai gave him, he could instantly capture it when he sensed it.

The dark type law grew clearer in his dao revelation channel and Mo Wuji suddenly had an uncontrollable urge. He wanted to start cultivating the Laws of Darkness cultivation technique immediately.

Fortunately, he was still rational enough to control his urge. His spiritual will stopped trying to gain insights over any other laws as he started to capture the position of this dark type law.

As the God Domain Nest continued to incubate, all sorts of laws were still traversing across the space.

Mo Wuji cautiously controlled his spiritual will to enter the depths of the incubating God Domain Nest. Even more terrifying and extensive dao laws surged over but Mo Wuji wasn't tempted as he directly threw these laws aside. In this instance, his priority would be to find the exact location of these dark type laws in the upcoming incubation of the God Domain Nest.

As time passes, the explosions of the incubation lessened.

The trace of dark type law which Mo Wuji captured suddenly disappeared within the boundless space. Mo Wuji was no longer able to sense any of that energy.

"Boom boom boom!" Even more intense explosions occurred and

following that, endless amount of densely packed light radiance emerged.

At almost the very same moment, Mo Wuji managed to breakthrough from Nascent God Stage Level 1 to Level 2.

"Treasures are starting to fall in the incubated God Domain Nest!" Surprised voices could be heard while everyone started charging towards the countless treasures from the light radiance.

Under the sky full of flashing radiance, this was when cultivators started fighting.

Mo Wuji didn't head over to fight for the treasures at the first moment. Instead, he went to put down a marker on the location where that dark type law disappeared. When they were allowed to enter the God Domain Nest incubated area in the future, he wouldn't go fight for treasures but to the mark where he left behind. He wanted to cultivate the dark type laws technique.

Only after putting down this mark, Mo Wuji entered the army of fighting cultivators.

The incubating God Domain Nest was almost like a treasure fountain as treasures kept emerging from it. Some of the treasures even landed about thousand miles away.

Even though there were many treasures, the number of cultivators fighting over them was much greater. When a peak grade god material or god spiritual herb appeared, up to hundreds of cultivators would charge forward to fight for it.

Mo Wuji's spiritual will was not any weaker than the average Heavenly God Stage cultivators and the first thing he spotted was a peak grade Underworld God Stone. The Underworld God Stone was a god material used to forge storage ring. For cultivators under the World God Stage, this item was incredibly precious. Even though there were many storage rings in the God World, very few cultivators used storage ring with unknown origins. No one could

be certain if these storage rings with unknown origins had any sort of marks on it.

"Scram." Another Nascent God Stage cultivator threw a fist at Mo Wuji because he had also spotted this Underworld God Stone. He was more aware than Mo Wuji of the true value of an Underworld God Stone produced from the incubation of the God Domain Nest.

# Chapter 912: Medicinal Cauldron Stone

---

Mo Wuji's spiritual will was much stronger than the Nascent God Stage cultivator. At the same time this Nascent God Stage cultivator came in, Mo Wuji saw another expert coming in. Mo Wuji's guessed that he should be at least in Heavenly God Intermediate Stage.

No matter how precious an Underworld God Stone was, Mo Wuji wouldn't fight against a Heavenly God Stage expert for it. Mo Wuji had his Undying World to keep whatever he deemed valuable so it didn't matter much to him. Moreover, a storage bag worked the same way for Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji, who was initially charging towards the Underworld God Stone, changed direction at the very last minute.

Seeing how Mo Wuji acted tactfully, that Nascent God Stage cultivator grunted coldly. If Mo Wuji didn't know how to act, he would have severely injured Mo Wuji.

However, just when the Nascent God Stage cultivator came into contact with that Underworld God Stone, a powerful elemental energy enveloped him. Before he could even react, a white radiance pierced straight through his forehead. Not only did he lose that piece of Underworld God Stone, his storage ring was also snatched.

Mo Wuji noticed how the previous Nascent God Stage cultivator was killed with a simple move by that Heavenly God Stage cultivator. Neither did anybody around feel odd nor bother about the entire process so Mo Wuji understood that the items of this place really had no relation with the weak.

At the thought of this, Mo Wuji saw yet another Nascent God Stage cultivator slapped to his death by an expert in the God Monarch Stage.

Looking at the flying treasures in the sky, Mo Wuji decided to back out. This place was simply too dangerous for Nascent God Stage cultivators. Even if you managed to pick up a good item, you will be easily killed in the very next moment. Mo Wuji wasn't interested in the average items but if he saw a decent item, someone stronger would also have noticed it.

If Mo Wuji didn't fight for anything and only depended on his own Wind Escape Technique, nobody would be bothered with him.

When the God Domain Nest incubated, countless treasures would descend and some would land very far away. However, most of the treasures would land in the periphery of the God Domain Nest.

The further Mo Wuji head outwards, the lesser people were around. Those who wished to obtain treasures would have to head closer to the periphery of the God Domain Nest.

Despite not obtaining any treasures, Mo Wuji didn't feel at loss. In this place, he saw endless laws of Heaven and Earth and even stepped into the Nascent God Stage Level 2. Additionally, he even found the rough location of the dark type laws.

A massive grey stone brought by a whiz of wind charged towards Mo Wuji's position. Just as Mo Wuji was about to dodge and retreat further, his spiritual will sensed an energy of a law within the grey stone which he had never encountered before. This law seemed to have a type of vitality dao spirituality within it.

Mo Wuji had the vitality channel so he was extremely sensitive to vitality dao spirituality. He opened up his palm to catch the massive grey stone. Even before he permeated his spiritual will into the stone, Mo Wuji felt incredibly comfortable. It almost felt like he caught hold of a god herb instead of stone. No, it was more like a one in a billion type energy of a god herb.

Just as Mo Wuji was about to send that stone into his Undying World, a stern voice was heard. "Put that down or you shall die."

Following that voice was an supremely oppressive energy upon Mo Wuji. This was definitely the energy of a Heavenly God Advanced Stage expert. In the face of an expert like this, why would Mo Wuji hesitate at all?

Following a few continual spatial teleportation, Mo Wuji executed his Wind Escape Technique in full force. If he hadn't got hold of the item and it was an ordinary item, Mo Wuji could still give it up. Now that he already held it, everyone else could forget about snatching it away or harbor onto any hopes that he would give it away.

Even with his Wind Escape Technique in full force, Mo Wuji could still feel the indistinct threat behind him. Mo Wuji even mobilised his spirit storage channel as his entire body seemed to have merged as one with the wind. From this, Mo Wuji could tell that this fella was undoubtedly strong.

Because this fella gave up fighting for the other treasures in the God Domain Nest, Mo Wuji guessed that this stone was probably not simple as well.

Only when Mo Wuji was about to reach the human district of the God Domain Nest, he finally felt that he might have shaken off that threat behind him. Even so, Mo Wuji didn't dare to slow down as he continued at full speed into the God Domain Nest. Simultaneously, he sent his storage bag and face mask all into his Undying World. After recovering his original appearance, Mo Wuji entered the encampment of the Heavenly Mortal Sect.

...

The Heavenly Mortal Sect was calm and peaceful as usual. Perhaps because of Shen Ming's incident, very few disciples dared to head out.

After waiting in his room for over three to four days to confirm that it was still calm and peaceful, Mo Wuji finally heaved a huge sigh of relief.

He still didn't dare to analyse that grey stone because he still feels that it wasn't something simple. It was probably because he wasn't very sure about the different ores and materials in the God Domain.

After a full month and just after Mo Wuji stabilised his Nascent God Stage Level 2, Wei Jie came to look for him once more.

"Wuji, are you able to return the face mask which you've borrowed previously?" The first question Wei Jie asked was for his mask.

Mo Wuji said awkwardly, "Elder Wei Jie, I saw a sacred art which I liked but because I didn't have enough god crystals, I could only sell the face mask to make up for the amount. Eventually, I did manage to exchange for the sacred art..."

"You..." When Wei Jie heard that Mo Wuji sold the mask which Wei Jie lent him, he pointed at Mo Wuji furiously with no words. He was already considered despicable but he didn't expect Mo Wuji to be many folds worse than him.

Mo Wuji walked in front of Elder Wei Jie before patting him. "Elder Wei Jie, don't worry about it. I will definitely repay you with at least an intermediate grade face mask in the future."

Mo Wuji was also feeling helpless because the face mask would have been exposed the instant he was chased. If he were to return Wei Jie the face mask now, he would be harming Wei Jie.

"Count me as unlucky then. Ancestor had returned and had called out for you." Wei Jie was still fuming and was exceedingly regretful that he lent Mo Wuji the mask. No, he was regretful that he recruited Mo Wuji into the Heavenly Mortal Sect.

"Many thanks, Elder Wei Jie." Mo Wuji answered as he sped out. He really didn't want to see Wei Jie show him his look of disdain.

...

"Come in." Mo Wuji had only just arrived at the entrance and

Pang Jie's words were heard.

Mo Wuji bowed to show his respect as he entered. Even though Pang Jie held him in high regard and was also very polite to him, Mo Wuji's heart had extreme admiration for this God King Pang Jie.

"Wuji, the God Domain Nest has been completely incubated. Presently, the entire periphery around the incubated area was protected by defensive arrays. Nobody would be allowed to enter the newly incubated God Domain Nest."

Mo Wuji hurried to say, "After the God Domain Nest incubated, are there any arrangements to enter?"

He was most concerned as to whether he himself could enter the God Domain Nest. Having seen the dark type laws, Mo Wuji was full of anticipation to be able to enter the newly incubated God Domain Nest to cultivate the dark type laws.

Pang Jie sighed, "Even though the newly incubated area here was extraordinarily huge, it didn't have much relation to disciples of my Heavenly Mortal Sect."

'Why?' Mo Wuji looked confusingly at Pang Jie.

Pang Jie explained. "For the newly incubated God Domain Nest, sects with one God King can allow up to five people to enter. Those with two God Kings could allow ten people. This was the number of people who could enter without any conditions. Because of the massive area incubated this time around, there would be even more people entering it. The remaining slots are all decided through battles. My Heavenly Mortal Sect doesn't have any outstanding disciples so I can only say that the slots earned from battles are of no concern to my sect."

Pang Jie couldn't help but sigh. There were many slots to be won from the battles but the Heavenly Mortal Sect only had five slots which were incredibly little.



Mo Wuji also fell silent. He was in the Nascent God Stage Level 2 and he really didn't fear any Nascent God Stage experts. However, could he enter any battle? Every sacred art of his was a huge sacred art which touched upon a brand new law of Heaven and Earth.

Other than being worried about exposing his sacred arts, Mo Wuji was more worried that when he attacked, God Kings could tell that he didn't have primordial spirit or spirit channels.

He was afraid because the difference between his cultivation level and a God King was simply too drastic.

"You don't have to worry. Among the five slots that we're awarded, you will definitely have one. The four other slots will also be left for you to assign. Wuji, your ability to comprehend things is very high so no matter which disciples you choose to enter the God Domain Nest with you, you have to exercise extreme caution. We rather obtain fewer treasures than to lose a life." Pang Jie went on to console Mo Wuji when he saw that he fell silent.

"Disciple understands but may I ask what are the different stages of cultivators allowed to enter?" Mo Wuji was worried that mighty Heavenly God Stage cultivators might also be allowed to enter the God Domain Nest. Regardless of how strong he was, he would merely be an ant in front of a Heavenly God Stage expert.

"Mainly Nascent God Stage and Heavenly God Stage but there's no need for you to over-worry. The newly incubated God Domain Nest had countless of treasures so in the first few years, nobody would usually be fighting for treasures. There were simply too many good items everywhere." Pang Jie explained.

When he mentioned about fighting, Pang Jie seemed to have thought of something. "Before entering the God Domain Nest, try your best to restrain our disciples from heading to the business district. When the God Domain Nest incubated, an extraordinary peak grade treasure appeared. It is called the Medicinal Cauldron Stone."

"Medicinal Cauldron Stone?" Mo Wuji suddenly recalled of the grey stone, which was filled with vitality, and kept by him. Could that be the Medicinal Cauldron Stone? Was he really that lucky?

Pang Jie nodded, "Yes, Medicinal Cauldron Stone. The Medicinal Cauldron Stone was a stone which accumulated vitality laws of the Heaven and Earth and dao spirituality of all living things. This stone was a natural material meant to forge the Medicinal Cauldron and was considered a Xiantian material. This material was a priceless treasure to anyone and everyone and it might be very difficult to even find this stone in the newly incubated God Domain Nest. The peak grade medicinal cauldron between heaven and earth was forged using the Medicinal Cauldron Stone. Also, the medicinal cauldron forged by the Medicinal Cauldron Stone also has a unique characteristic which every cultivator dreamt of: Advancement to the next level.

This Medicinal Cauldron Stone had been snatched by a disguised cultivator who entered the God Domain Nest later on. A few big God Kings were searching the entire God Domain Nest for it so, disciples of my Heavenly Mortal Sect must try not to head out. Even if you didn't fight for items at the God Domain Nest, none of you should reveal your face outside at this point in time."

"Yes," Mo Wuji bowed as his heart was thumping fast. He was certain that the stone he obtained was a Medicinal Cauldron Stone.

Now that he had obtained the Medicinal Cauldron Stone, he wouldn't risk his life to head out unnecessarily even without Ancestor Pang Jie's warning. As for this Medicinal Cauldron Stone, he wouldn't hand it over for anyone else to refine it too. He had decided to forge out a medicinal cauldron on his own.

# Chapter 913: Heavenly Mortal Sect's Humiliation

---

After Mo Wuji returned to his own room, he used his spiritual will to scan the outside. Indeed, the entire God Domain Nest was pasted with wanted posters. The person on the wanted poster was drawn very clearly and it was a dark skinned cultivator with thin eyes.

Mo Wuji jumped up in shock at the sight of this dark skinned man with thin eyes. This man was him after using the Dry Wimple Pill to disguise himself. It was only after this appearance which he added yet another face mask borrowed from Wei Jie.

In other words, if he didn't consume the Dry Wimple Pill and used the face mask directly, he would have been discovered by now. Or rather, if the person pursuing him was slightly stronger at the God Monarch Stage, even the Dry Wimple Pill wouldn't be able to conceal his original appearance.

Fortunately, he was being pretty cautious back then. He was so close to being listed as wanted.

Mo Wuji withdrew his spiritual will quickly because he would likely implicate the entire Heavenly Mortal Sect if exposed.

As long as Mo Wuji didn't head out, nobody would be able to capture the person who took the Medicinal Cauldron Stone away. Two more months passed by, Mo Wuji's cultivation level had finally stabilised at the Nascent God Stage Level 2 and Wei Jie came to his room again.

"Elder Wei Jie, I've said that I will definitely return the face mask to you in the future but there's nothing I can do if you come over to find me every day." Even before Elder Wei Jie said anything, Mo Wuji went straight to the point.

Wei Jie stared at Mo Wuji for half a day before asking. "Some

time ago, everyone in the God Domain Nest was looking for a fella who took the Medicinal Cauldron Stone. Don't tell me you're that fella?"

Mo Wuji's heart froze and he inwardly praised Wei Jie for his shrewdness. Mo Wuji said with a monotonous voice, "Yes and I even killed a few God Monarch experts."

Hearing Mo Wuji's words, Wei Jie started laughing out loud. Mo Wuji did borrow the face mask from him but rumours spread that the person who chased the fella with the Medicinal Cauldron Stone was an extremely strong Heavenly God Stage expert. Even some of the bigger sects' experts in the Great Circle of the Heavenly God Stage might not be his match.

If it was really Mo Wuji, he wouldn't be well and alive talking to Wei Jie here.

"Tell me why you're looking for me again then. I have nothing to compensate for your face mask now so this will have to wait for the future." Mo Wuji spoke after seeing how Wei Jie was frightened by him.

Wei Jie chuckled and replied, "There's no hurry regarding the face mask. The battle for slots to enter the newly incubated God Domain Nest had begun. Do you want to go and take a look or even participate?"

Mo Wuji shook his head, "I didn't even register myself and furthermore, heading there with a low cultivation like me would achieve the same result if I didn't go."

"Who told you that registration is needed? Let me tell you ah, every cultivator in the God Domain Nest can participate. The battle will be divided into Nascent God Stage and Heavenly God Stage. Moreover, for the competition this time around, strength wouldn't guarantee victory. If your luck is good, earning a slot for the sect isn't impossible with your cultivation level." Wei Jie looked at Mo Wuji with another disdainful look.

Even though Wei Jie was an elder, Mo Wuji's status in the Heavenly Mortal Sect was actually not lower than him. Therefore, there was no need to address each other as senior or junior. Even if there was a need to differentiate who was the senior and junior, Wei Jie wasn't able to differentiate. This fella, Mo Wuji, actually cheated him of his low grade god face mask.

"Such thing is still possible?" When Mo Wuji heard that low cultivation level could also obtain a slot, he was instantly interested in joining. However, he stifled this thought very quickly. He already had a slot so not participating would do him better.

"Of course and I am here to get you." Wei Jie patted on Mo Wuji's shoulder before saying. "I shall disregard any former hatred between us."

Mo Wuji smiled as he replied. "I don't feel like going and I still need to cultivate in seclusion."

Wei Jie suddenly lowered his voice before saying, "Wuji, do you not know that we have to give away all five of our slots?"

"What?" Mo Wuji looked shockingly at Wei Jie. Pang Jie had already told him that the Heavenly Mortal Sect had five slots to enter the newly incubated God Domain Nest. Mo Wuji was convinced that Pang Jie would not lie to him. Even if these five slots had to be given away, Pang Jie would have informed him beforehand and not let Wei Jie pass on the message to him.

Wei Jie looked sympathetically at Mo Wuji before retrieving a water crystal ball. "Ancestor is currently not in the encampment and the reason is in this water crystal ball. Go take a look yourself."

Mo Wuji activated the water crystal ball and Ancestor Pang Jie's body appeared within the space. He said to Mo Wuji with an apologetic face. "Wuji, I need to pay a visit to the God King Hall of the God Domain Nest. My Heavenly Mortal Sect has a three words (Heavenly Mortal Sect) tablet nominated by Ancestor Guan Huan.

No matter what, I must get this tablet back to the Heavenly Mortal Sect. Among the many conditions stated by the Nine Evolutions God Sect, one of them was to give up all five of our slots to enter the newly incubated God Domain Nest. Wuji, I will try my very best to retain one slot for you..."

Mo Wuji stared dazedly at Ancestor Pang Jie's disappearing figure but his heart had no complaints. If there were any, it would only be deep helplessness and humiliation.

This humiliation was not only to him but also the Heavenly Mortal Sect and Ancestor Pang Jie.

Ancestor Guan Huan's nominated 'Heavenly Mortal Sect' tablet actually appeared at the Nine Evolutions God Sect. Evidently, it was stolen by the Nine Evolutions God Sect many years ago.

The Nine Evolutions God Sect stole the Heavenly Mortal Sect's Ancestor tablet and even demanded the Heavenly Mortal Sect to exchange for it with treasures. As for the five slots, Mo Wuji instantly knew that it was the Nine Evolutions God Sect's method to beat down the Heavenly Mortal Sect. Preventing the rise of the Heavenly Mortal Sect was ultimately their goal. If a disciple of the Heavenly Mortal Sect were to come across some rare opportunities in the newly incubated God Domain Nest, it would only be developing a mightier enemy for the Nine Evolutions God Sect themselves.

Mo Wuji could imagine the humiliation and helplessness Ancestor Pang Jie must have felt while saying these words. It was a helplessness from not being strong enough. Otherwise, how could a God King like himself break his promise of a slot to his disciple?

Mo Wuji bowed at the water crystal ball before saying. "Senior Brother don't have to worry about me. I will definitely use my own methods to obtain the rights to enter the God Domain Nest."

After saying that, Mo Wuji turned back to the half shocked Wei Jie. "Elder Wei Jie, please tell me about the selection methods of

the God Domain Nest battle and how to qualify. I want to participate in the battle selection."

"Wuji, what did you just address Ancestor as?" Wei Jie looked unbelievably at Mo Wuji.

"There's no need for you to care about this. Hurry up and explain the main points to me." Mo Wuji took in a deep breath. So what if he was exposed? Back then, he was chased by three Immortal Emperors and many big sects but didn't he make it out alive too?

At the thought of this, Mo Wuji suddenly felt as though a gate in his heart had opened widely. He was suddenly brimming with an indescribable confidence in himself.

"Wuji, why do you feel different from earlier." Wei Jie could instantly notice the change in Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji laughed as he replied. "Because I was over-thinking previously so I was fearful and nervous about everything I do. Fortunately, I still had some luck..."

At the topic of luck, Mo Wuji paused. He thought about how he met the Medicinal Cauldron Stone while he was on the way out of the incubating God Domain Nest. Could this be luck?

When he considered this, Mo Wuji thought about back when he tore apart and deprived the Immortal World's luck with that massive array just to return that luck back to the Immortal World. Could it be that because he broke the massive array, he obtained some of the Immortal World's luck from it?

This was definitely possible because otherwise, why would that Medicinal Cauldron Stone appear coincidentally in front of him?

There was a limit to things like luck so the more you used, the lesser you will have for the future. Even though Mo Wuji couldn't control when to use his luck, he knew that if escaping to the God Domain and obtaining the Medicinal Cauldron Stone were luck, he must have used up quite a bit of his entire lifetime worth of luck.

"Big Brother Mo, you're going to participate in the battle selection?" Ku Cai hurried over even though Mo Wuji had no idea where she heard this news from.

Mo Wuji recollected his loose thoughts as he answered, "Ku Cai, continue cultivating here and wait for me to be back."

Ku Cai was still not strong enough to participate in the selections and since he was going to participate, he mustn't come back with only one slot. He made his decision to help Ku Cai earn a slot too.

After waiting for Ku Cai to enter, Mo Wuji questioned again. "Elder Wei Jie, am I the only one from the Heavenly Mortal Sect who is going to participate in the selection?"

Wei Jie looked speechlessly at Mo Wuji. "Wuji, you are definitely not short of confident. The entire Heavenly Mortal Sect is already participating except for you. Oh yes, Ku Cai is participating too."

Hearing that he was the only disciple who wasn't participating yet, Mo Wuji turned awkward. He had also guessed that Elder Wei Jie came over to pass on Ancestor Pang Jie's words and also specifically to ask if he wanted to participate.

Noticing that Mo Wuji looked awkward, Wei Jie didn't want to hurt his pride anymore as he continued to explain. "For the battle selection this time, anyone in the Nascent God and Heavenly God Stage experts would be able to join. There are a few types of selection. The first type would be to head over to the God Domain Nest's Tiandi Plaza to gain insights on laws. Within 10 days, the number of Heaven and Earth laws which you could gain insights upon would be the number of slots awarded to you. The second way would be to collect as many Five Elemental Sand at the God Domain Nest Sea as possible. Every complete Five Elemental Sand would be awarded one slot..."

"Hold on, Elder Wei Jie, where is the God Domain Nest Sea? Why am I unaware of it?" Mo Wuji hurried to inquire.



He knew of the Five Elemental Sand because he had a piece of the Five Elemental Soil. The Five Elemental Soil was formed from Five Elemental Sand.

Just because the Five Elemental Sand formed the Five Elemental Soil, it didn't mean that the Five Elemental Sand was less valuable than the Five Elemental Soil. The Five Elemental Soil was a type of soil which contained attributes of the five elements while the Five Elemental Sand were five different sand. When all five different element type of sand was gathered, it would be much more valuable than the Five Elemental Soil.

"There are plenty of places in the God Domain Nest which you are unaware of. Do you know about the God Domain Nest Desert? God Domain Nest Sword Pond?" Wei Jie looked despisingly at Mo Wuji. "The God Domain Nest Sea is an independent ocean which was covered up by endless fog throughout the year. The ocean was boundless and it was very hard for people to sink there. You will be unable to extend your spiritual will so the restraint on your god elemental energy was also incredibly strong. The Five Elemental Sands are hidden at the bottom of the God Domain Nest Sea..."

Since Mo Wuji had cheated him off a face mask, Wu Jie felt satisfied to tease and look down on Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji didn't mind Wei Jie's attitude as he asked. "Elder Wei Jie, doesn't that mean to say that a full set of the Five Elemental Sands is very hard to find?"

Wei Jie grunted, "Do you think that gaining insights over the laws in the plaza would be very easy? There are billions of laws in the Tiandi Plaza and even in a year, you might not be able to gain insights over one of the laws, let alone ten days. Moreover, the simple laws had already been taken away by others and every law enlightened by others would be equivalent to having one less law there."

# Chapter 914: Ten Great Vicious Cultivators

---

"So is the third way a direct battle of skills?" Mo Wuji was also slightly apprehensive. Even though the two ways in front had nothing to do with fighting, the two ways seemed to require some luck. Fortunately for him, he had his dao revelation channel. Even if he couldn't find any Five Elemental Sand in the God Domain Nest Sea, gaining insights over some dao laws in the Tiandi Plaza of the God Domain Nest shouldn't be a problem for him right?

Wei Jie shook his head, "The third way is not a battle of fighting skills but a battle of dao."

"Battle of dao? Isn't it the same as fighting?"

Wei Jie smiled, "Fighting is indeed one component of the battle of dao. However, there are billions types of dao in the world which includes Equipment Dao, Pill Dao, Array Dao, Talisman Dao, etc."

Mo Wuji finally seemed to understand the gist of it. If he was still in the Immortal World, he would definitely participate in this battle of dao and would certainly win a lot of slots. However, he was in the God Domain where his current Pill, Equipment and Talisman Dao were still very far off the average. His array dao was still comparable but Mo Wuji was convinced that with his current ability to forge out only a Grade 2 god array, obtaining a slot would not be very probable.

"The fourth way would be the direct fight and this event would usually have the most participants. Because there are so many people joining, life and death were disregarded in the fight and it is an elimination competition."

The remaining 1000 contestants would all receive one slot to enter the newly incubated God Domain Nest. The top 100 contestants would all receive 10 slots to enter the God Domain Nest while the top 10 would each receive 100 slots. Moreover, the slots are accumulative so if you were to finish in the top 10, you will

receive a total of 111 slots..."

"Top 1000 ah?" Mo Wuji exclaimed surprisingly. If there were so many slots to be given out, it shouldn't be a problem for Mo Wuji to get a spot in the top 100 right? No wonder Pang Jie mentioned that there will be a lot of slots available this time around but the Heavenly Mortal Sect only had five. Even these five slots were snatched away by the Nine Evolutions God Sect.

Wei Jie laughed coldly, "Please don't think that it is very easy to get into the top 1000. The people participating in the fight are basically the greatest and most talented geniuses from all over the God Domain. Furthermore, once you stepped onto the stage, you have to win three consecutive fights to enter the next round of elimination. Once you lose a single match, you are eliminated regardless of whether you're the challenger or not."

Mo Wuji heard Wei Jie's explanation and he knew why there wasn't a need to register anymore. Once it was your turn, you would get to step onto the stage. Win and you guard the stage. Lose and you get eliminated so anyone could join but everyone only had one chance.

While the duo spoke, they had already reached the periphery of the God Domain Nest's Tiandi Plaza. Looking at the densely packed crowd of cultivators, Mo Wuji finally understood what 'packed like sardines' looked like.

The entire Tiandi Plaza was divided into two sides. On one side, people were seated with their legs crossed quietly as they seemed to be meditating. Even while Mo Wuji's naked eye couldn't see anything, he could sense that the quiet half of the plaza had dao spiritualities throughout the half of the plaza. It was literally filled with the endless energy of the laws of Heaven and Earth.

On the other side with a boiling cauldron of voices, battle stages after battle stages were lined up on the plaza. There was a continual flow of people stepping onto the stage and also a good

number of people crashing out of the stage. In fact, quite a number of cultivators were also directly killed on stage.

Mo Wuji noticed the group of Heavenly Mortal Sect's disciples lining up there and Pu Yin was among them. From the determined look and eyes full of fighting spirit, Mo Wuji knew that Pu Yin would definitely want to try his luck for a slot here.

"Wuji, will you choose to try your luck with the laws of Heaven and Earth or the direct fight?" As he noticed how Mo Wuji was staring at the battle stage, Wei Jie asked subconsciously. In his eyes, Mo Wuji would probably only stand a chance if he tried his luck at gaining insights for one of the laws instead of hoping to win on the battlestage.

Just as Wei Jie asked, Mo Wuji saw a cultivator, as skinny as a monkey, sent a Nascent God Stage Level 9 expert flying. The Nascent God Stage Level 9 expert was still in mid-air as he exploded into a mist of blood.

Mo Wuji thought to himself: This fella is so vicious. With the strength of this skinny monkey, he didn't need to explode that Nascent God Stage Level 9 expert into a mist of blood and would still be able to win easily.

"Hehe, are you frightened now?" Wei Jie looked at Mo Wuji's flabbergasted look before chuckling again. "See that fella there? Even though he was as skinny as a monkey, he was the famous Senior Brother Death in the God Domain."

"Senior Brother Death?" Mo Wuji repeated the term curiously.

Wei Jie nodded, "Yes, he is indeed the Senior Brother Death and is one of the most terrifying Nascent God Stage cultivators of the God Domain Nest. Even though he was only in the Nascent God Stage Level 9, even the average Heavenly God Stage cultivators wouldn't dare to offend him."

"I've also heard that the Tang Wuzhen I faced off the previous

time was also the most terrifying Nascent God Stage expert in the God Domain Nest." Mo Wuji chuckled as he wasn't too convinced. This skinny monkey is vicious and ruthless but Mo Wuji didn't believe the statement to say that Heavenly God Stage experts didn't dare to offend him. Despite being only in the Nascent God Stage Level 2, Mo Wuji was not fearful of this skinny monkey.

Wei Jie laughed out loud, "Wuji, you mustn't think this way. Tang Wuzhen has an incredible sacred art and rumours spread that his starry sky magic treasure was even more terrifying. He was even dubbed as the future leading expert of the Phoenix Soul God Estate. Even so, he was still nothing compared to the Ten Great Nascent God Vicious Cultivators of the God Domain Nest. It wasn't because he wasn't strong enough but because he wasn't vicious enough."

"Which Ten Great Vicious Cultivators?"

"You saw that skinny monkey earlier? His name is Wu Liang and his nickname is the Senior Brother Death. Among the Ten Great Vicious Cultivators, he was only ranked number four. Ranked number one is a person called Jian Zheng and his nickname is The Third Hand. I've never met him but I've heard that he is always full of smiles with a tall and slightly fat built. He always attacks without mercy. In one second he could be smiling with you but the next second you might already be murdered by him without any reason or provokes.

Ranked number two is a very pretty woman called Chai Yan, whose nickname is Heart Collector Fairy. Don't be bewitched by her appearance because this woman looks very innocent, cute and beautiful. She even likes to wear a nice white dress. In terms of viciousness, she wouldn't be worse than Jian Zheng. The most disgusting point about her was that she like to swallow cultivators' hearts and she likes it warm. She often hung around Jian Zheng and after Jian Zheng killed someone, she would go on to swallow their hearts.

Ranked number three's nickname is Madman and he doesn't have a real name. His beard covered a great portion of his face and he will start acting like a madman everytime he attacked. However, nobody could get rid of him and unless they didn't have a choice, nobody was willing to..."

Wei Jie suddenly stopped talking as Mo Wuji saw that skinny monkey Wu Liang walked across them. The skinny monkey even projected one of his teeth to Wei Jie. Wei Jie seemed to be frightened by him as he no longer had the mood to continue on."

Mo Wuji patted on Wei Jie's shoulder before mocking. "Elder Wei Jie, aren't you a little too noob? You are already a Heavenly God Stage expert yet you get frightened by a Nascent God Stage cultivator. Please don't tell anyone you know me in the future."

Wei Jie smiled awkwardly but didn't say anything. Out of nowhere, the skinny monkey turned around and asked. "What's your name?"

Evidently, he was speaking to Mo Wuji.

When the skinny monkey asked this question, everyone around him heard it and almost everyone subconsciously shifted out of the way. Being pointed out by Senior Brother Death would only mean you're unlucky.

Mo Wuji smiled, "Mo Wuji."

"Very good, I wish you that you live till a hundred years old." The skinny monkey also smiled as he turned and left.

"Ai, you ah." Wei Jie shook his head speechlessly.

The people surrounding them also hurried to move off. By wishing for someone to live till a hundred years old, wasn't he implying that you've lived long enough and should die now? Who, in the God Domain, have yet to reach a hundred years old?"

Mo Wuji touched his chin and thought to himself, have I reached a hundred years old? Even Mo Wuji himself doesn't seem to

remember. As for skinny monkey Wu Liang's threat, Mo Wuji never took it seriously. He could still forget about it if he didn't mess with him. If this skinny monkey dared to mess with him, there wouldn't be this Senior Brother Death here in the world anymore.

"Let's go and take a look at the Tiandi Plaza." Wei Jie changed the topic completely.

Mo Wuji shook his head, "I don't feel like going to find insights on Laws."

"Are you going to participate in the battle of dao?" Wei Jie was astonished because he didn't believe Mo Wuji would do that. With his limited capabilities, Mo Wuji wouldn't survive even if he had nine lives there.

"I don't want to go to the battle of dao too. Bring me to the God Domain Nest Sea? I want to look for Five Elemental Sand." Mo Wuji wanted to try his luck there at the God Domain Nest Sea. If he really couldn't find the Five Elemental Sand, he will head back here to fight.

Anyway, this elimination competition wouldn't end in a few days time. For items like the Five Elemental Sand, he could even keep it for his own use if he managed to find extra.

Wei Jie looked dazedly at Mo Wuji before continuing. "Alright, I really hope you have enough luck to find the Five Elemental Sand."

To find the Five Elemental Sand, luck was the main factor. What else, other than luck, could be important if one had to find sand within a boundless ocean without the help of spiritual will?

The terrifying point was that people cannot sink in that ocean. Even when you finally figure out a way to sink to the bottom of the sea, you have to control and find ways to bring yourself up again.

...

The God Domain Nest Sea wasn't very far away from the Tiandi

Plaza. With Wei Jie leading the way, both of them reached within an incense worth of time.

Even before he was near to the God Domain Nest Sea, Mo Wuji could sense that fishy smell of the ocean. This brought along a feeling of amiability.

From afar, the entire God Domain Nest looked like there were only a minute few people wandering around.

"Nobody will be watching over this place?" Mo Wuji asked confusingly. Logically speaking, this was the period of competition so someone should be here to record the results right?

Wei Jie smiled, "The numbers here were already decent because it is the competition period. If it was usually, lesser people will be here. Go ahead yourself and I shall head back to the Tiandi Plaza first. Regardless, I have to try my luck too."

Mo Wuji suddenly remembered that Heavenly God Stage experts were allowed to enter the God Domain Nest too. Wei Jie was in the Great Circle of the Heavenly God Stage so it would be normal that he wanted to try his luck too.

After Wei Jie left, Mo Wuji walked to the shore of the God Domain Sea. Only after standing by the shore, Mo Wuji realised what the few cultivators wandering about the shore was doing. These fellas were evidently trying their luck from the shore to see if they could find any Five Elemental Sand.

This made Mo Wuji rather speechless because the Five Elemental Sand was also considered as a treasured item right? After so many years, it would have been picked up by people if it ever landed on the shore right?



# Chapter 915: Fortunate Puny Nascent God

---

Mo Wuji's spiritual will extended towards the sea water and indeed, none of it was able to seep through the surface. Mo Wuji walked into the sea and just like how Wei Jie described it to be, the buoyancy of the sea water was still strong. The good point was that because the god energy was still of use, Mo Wuji was able to submerge into the water.

There were originally not a lot of people by the side of the God Domain Nest so when Mo Wuji submerged into the water, no one else saw him. Or even if someone were to see him, nobody would be bothered about him.

Mo Wuji continued moving towards the deep sea as he tried to use his spiritual will again. Similarly, his spiritual will was still unable to extend downwards. Even if Mo Wuji were to condense his spiritual eye, he could only see the area within 3 feet radius of him. If he were to use his spiritual will forcefully, his sea of consciousness would instantly feel a sharp pain.

Thankfully, he could still see with his spiritual eye. Even though he was only able to reach a distance of 3 foot, it was still better than using his bare hands to scramble around.

Not only did Mo Wuji only had the spiritual eye, he also possessed the spirit storage channel. When Mo Wuji extended the spiritual will from his spirit storage channel, he was astonished and then ecstatic. His spirit storage channel was not in the least affected just like during the incubation of the God Domain Nest.

Using his spiritual will, Mo Wuji could finally see everything within the God Domain Nest Sea at one glance. No item could ever hide from him now.

The formation of the God Domain Nest must be somehow related to the incubation of the God Domain Nest. Otherwise, it would be too much of a coincidence that his sea of consciousness spiritual

will was also useless during the incubation and nothing could obstruct or hide from him when he used his spiritual will from the spirit storage channel too.

Now that he could extend his spiritual will downwards, it made things much easier for Mo Wuji. Very soon, his spiritual will managed to sense a few cultivators at the bottom of the sea crawling around blindly. They weren't able to see anything so they could only rely on their hands to look for the Five

The spirit storage channel was indeed an incredibly useful feature as it had already helped him twice in the God Domain Nest. Mo Wuji no longer feared anything as he extended his spiritual will to cover as huge an area as possible.

In a short period of time, his spiritual will managed to sense two water type Five Elemental Sands and one earth type Five Elemental Sands.

Following Mo Wuji's continual venture into the deep sea, Mo Wuji started picking up Five Elemental Sands one after the other. Moreover, Mo Wuji even realised that for the same type of Five Elemental Sand, there was also a clear difference between the good ones and the bad ones.

The attribute law within a good Five Elemental Sand would be very clear and was almost as big as the fist of an infant. The attribute law of the bad Five Elemental Sand would be extremely weak and it is also much smaller in size. The smallest would be like a quail egg while the biggest would at most be as big as a chicken egg.

In just a few days, Mo Wuji picked up at least a thousand over Five Elemental Sand. Because the elements of the Five Elemental Sand varied, Mo Wuji sorted them out and realised he had collected over 150 complete sets.

Mo Wuji chose a few complete sets of Five Elemental Sand to put inside his storage bag as he decided not to continue. The Five

Elemental Sand was indeed decent but he had already found enough quantity of it to forge equipment with it. Any more would be redundant.

Now that he had so many complete sets of Five Elemental Beads, there was no longer a need for Mo Wuji to participate in the fight.

An intense tremble made Mo Wuji come to a halt. His spiritual will locked onto a circumference of 10 feet radius before slowly expanding outwards.

According to Mo Wuji's experience, the God Domain Nest might be vast but there wasn't much danger in it. The tremble at the bottom of the sea brought along an intense elemental energy attack. Clearly, it was caused by a battle.

When Mo Wuji's spiritual will extended to over 30 feet, he saw a familiar person, Qu You.

Mo Wuji recognised this woman because of her extreme beauty. Not too long ago, she even came to request for help from him at the Heavenly Mortal Sect's encampment. At that point in time, he rejected her request.

At this moment, Qu You was in extreme danger because there was a scar on her chest and fresh blood was spreading in the sea. Even so, Qu You maintained in high alert but Mo Wuji knew that she was blind and unaware of any danger around her at the bottom of the sea. Even though she looked cautious, she had no means of seeing anything that was approaching her.

Mo Wuji didn't leave the scene just like that. Even though he didn't agree to help Qu You back then, his impression of Qu You wasn't bad. This woman was incredibly gorgeous and even though she was born into a big sect, she wasn't overbearing at all. Even though they were both from the Forgotten Creek Dao School, Mo Wuji had a more favourable impression of Qu You as compared to Lan Ou.

Mo Wuji's spiritual will continued to extend around the surrounding. What made Mo Wuji curious was that he didn't actually see any existence attacking Qu You.

Moments later, Mo Wuji noticed that Qu You wanted to float up gradually. Just as Qu You's feet left the seabed, an exceedingly thin killing radiance pierced through the sea water as it charged towards Qu You's forehead.

Mo Wuji saw clearly that Qu You didn't feel anything yet. This killing radiance which was shot towards Qu You didn't exude any energy on the exterior. Even before the killing radiance reached a position, there was basically zero movement around the seawater. Because of this, Qu You didn't feel or sense anything.

Because of this killing radiance, Mo Wuji saw the fella who was trying to attack Qu You. This fella seemed to have used a special magic treasure as his entire body was the same colour as the seawater. He basically camouflages himself in the water and if he didn't look carefully, he might not be able to tell that there was someone there.

Mo Wuji hesitated for a while. He was unaware of how this fella ambushing Qu You managed to find Qu You's position but he still decided to help her.

Just as Mo Wuji was about to intervene, Qu You seemed to be able to feel this ambush as she dodged it and took out a dagger. Because she was unable to extend her spiritual will, she could only draw a dagger out.

"Boom!" The dagger struck against that killing radiance accurately. Even so, the wound on Qu You's chest opened up even more because of the impact of this attack. The seawater surrounding her started trembling intensely once more.

Regardless, Qu You managed to save her own life again.

After this attack, Qu You grew even more cautious than before.

Instead of trying to get to the surface, she simply retreated carefully.

This Qu You was indeed quite skillful and it was no wonder that she was a core disciple of a big sect. Mo Wuji didn't continue waiting as he immediately shot out a Spiritual Will Arrow.

The Spiritual Will Arrow was much more powerful than the opponent's killing radiance and it also brought along a mighty killing intent. It pierced through the sea water towards the concealed fella who tried to ambush Qu You.

"Ai!" The Spiritual Will Arrow pierced through this fella's chest and he was no longer camouflaging in the water. The fresh blood spread across the sea water like ink and that fella retreated frantically. Shortly after, he managed to disappear into the depths of the God Domain Nest.

Mo Wuji truly admired this fella's magic treasure. Even after his Spiritual Will Arrow pierced through the fella's body, the killing intent didn't continue to explode.

Qu You was not a fool so she had already felt the power of Mo Wuji's attack. Moreover, she could sense that someone was helping him. The person helping him even managed to injure the fella who tried to ambush her. As she didn't know where Mo Wuji was, she could only clasp her fist in a random direction before leaving speedily.

Mo Wuji was able to use his spiritual will at the bottom of the sea so without waiting for Qu You to charge out of the sea, Mo Wuji had already got out of the water with a few spatial teleportations.

Mo Wuji just left and Qu You, with a bloodied body, just landed on the shore. She swallowed a few healing pills as she stared right at the God Domain Nest Sea.

At this point in time, both Mo Wuji and the mysterious fella who ambushed her didn't appear.

...

Mo Wuji didn't return as he changed his clothing before arriving at the Tiandi Plaza of the God Domain Nest.

The Tiandi Plaza's battle stage was still ongoing ferociously and intensely. Mo Wuji was not interested in this as he headed straight to the God Domain Nest's Hall of Affairs.

According to Wei Jie's words, one could exchange for the jade token to enter the newly incubated God Domain Nest at the God Domain Nest's Hall of Affairs.

People continually enter and leave the God Domain Nest's Hall of Affairs and there were queues in front of a lot of windows. Some people were even distributing duties but there was not a single person in the area to exchange for jade tokens to enter the newly incubated God Domain Nest.

Mo Wuji hesitated for a while before eventually giving up on disguising himself. The main reason was that he didn't have any good methods to disguise himself. The Dry Wimple Pill was nothing more than rubbish here in the God Domain.

If there wasn't the incident regarding the Medicinal Cauldron Stone, Mo Wuji would undoubtedly try to find a way to purchase pills for disguise before exchanging for the jade tokens. Because of the Medicinal Cauldron Stone incident, Mo Wuji was certain that the entire God Domain would be extremely cautious towards people who buy disguise pills. If he were to go and purchase disguise pills, he could be sending himself into a net.

"You want to exchange for the jade tokens to enter the newly incubated God Domain Nest?" A Heavenly God Intermediate Stage cultivator looked shockingly at Mo Wuji.

There was a window for people to exchange Five Elemental Sand for the newly incubated God Domain Nest's jade tokens but not a lot of people will head there. It wasn't because that these slots

were more valuable but because the Five Elemental Sand was simply too difficult to find. In other words, even if people were to come and exchange, it wouldn't be so quick. How long has it been and someone found the Five Elemental Sand?

"Yes..." Mo Wuji merely acknowledged as he looked at the signboard by the side.

The signboard wrote clearly on how to exchange Five Elemental Sand for the jade token to enter the newly incubated God Domain Nest. Metal, wood, water, fire and earth type Five Elemental Sand will form a set. Every set would be able to exchange for one jade token. At the same time, two sets for three jade tokens...

When Mo Wuji saw that five sets of the Five Elemental Sand could exchange for ten jade tokens, he took out five complete sets and handed it over with hesitation.

"You are going to exchange five sets at one time?" The Heavenly God Stage Cultivator stared astonishingly at Mo Wuji. He had even forgotten to take over the sets from Mo Wuji's hand.

Mo Wuji asked, "Is there a problem with it?"

Mo Wuji was well experienced in dealing with such matters. He knew that it was very abrupt to take out five sets at one go but he had no other choice. He was the Da Shixiong so he had to take care and bring his few junior disciples along. Out of the five sets which he took out, only a quarter of the Five Elemental Sands were of the peak grade. another quarter of the lowest grade while the rest were all intermediate grade.

"No problem, no problem." The Heavenly God Stage cultivator responded. He checked the five sets of Five Elemental Sand before handing Mo Wuji ten jade tokens.

Even after Mo Wuji had left the Hall of Affairs, this attendant had yet to regain his composure. He suspected that Mo Wuji might have found a Five Elemental Sand nest within the God Domain

Nest Sea. This might why he managed to collect so many at once. At the thought of that, he shook his head because this wasn't the first time such thing happened. Previously, there was someone who found over 100 Five Elemental Sand at the same spot in the God Domain Nest Sea. He could only say that this puny Nascent God Stage Cultivator was too fortunate.



# Chapter 916: Visitors

---

As ten jade tokens to enter the newly incubated God Domain Nest entered his hands, Mo Wuji hurriedly left Tiandi Plaza back to his encampment. Even though he wanted to see the performance of his fellow Heavenly Mortal Sect at the Battle Stage, the moment he thought about the Medicinal Cauldron Stone, he lost his interest.

With his current ant-like status, even Pang Jie wouldn't be able to protect him. If anyone noticed his tracks, then he would be screwed.

...

On the seaside of God Domain's Nest, tens of thousands of miles away from Mo Wuji, a bloodied cultivator was staggering

His aura felt defeated but his eyes burned with hatred. Ever since he embarked on the Dao, he, Tie Zheng, had never suffered a loss like this before. He was actually heavily injured by someone's invisible sword intent. If not for his 3000 Soft Water Suit, he might already be killed.

Unfortunately, his 3000 Soft Water Suit hadn't been fully refined. Otherwise, he wouldn't even have suffered any injuries.

The way Tie Zheng looked at it, it wouldn't be hard to find that person. There definitely wouldn't be many people like him who could use skills in the seafloor of God Domain Nest; there might not even be a third person.

He could do this because of the 3000 Soft Water Suit. This was a magic treasure that was infinitesimally close to the Xiantian level; it could be considered a Half Xiantian treasure. The reason why it was only Half Xiantian was because this 3000 Soft Water Suit wasn't naturally formed, but was refined from the Houtian stage. This water suit brought its own Laws, and even though he hadn't fully refined it, he could borrow its power to release his spiritual

will in the seafloor of God Domain Nest.

This was also the reason why he could plot against Qu You. Supposedly, Qu You would undoubtedly die in his hands if they remained in the seafloor of God Domain Nest. However, he didn't expect that some fella would appear to foil his plans and save Qu You.

The thing that injured him was probably a type of Spiritual Will Arrow. Fortunately, his 3000 Soft Water Suit defended against the killing intent of the Spiritual Will Arrow. Otherwise, his entire sea of consciousness might have crumbled under that arrow.

Since this person could use spiritual will at the seafloor of God Domain Nest, it meant that this fella was able to find large amounts of Five Elemental Sand. To find this fella, he only needed to see who traded large amounts of Five Elemental Sand. Even if there was no one now, he could get someone to take note of any future large transactions of large amounts of Five Elemental Sand.

Exhaling deeply, Tie Zheng kept his water suit and swallowed some healing pills. Thereafter, he changed into a new set of clothes.

After half an incense's time, Tie Zheng, who previously looked like a water ghost, had now turned into a healthy and muscular man. He had a square face, round eyes and a beard which covered half of his face, giving him the appearance of a forthright warrior.

With Tie Zheng's current appearance, no one would think that he would hide in the seafloor of God Domain Nest to ambush Qu You.

...

God Domain Nest's Hall of Affairs. Not long after Mo Wuji left, Qu You appeared. She directly went to the window for missions to issue a mission. This mission was a request for Five Elemental Sand. The condition was that the negotiation had to be done face to face and the person that came forward with the Five Elemental

Sand definitely wouldn't be placed in a disadvantageous position.

The purpose of Qu You's mission was to find Mo Wuji. She had similar thoughts to Tie Zheng; since her saviour could use a spiritual will attack at the seafloor of God Domain Nest, that meant that her saviour would definitely be able to find large amounts of Five Elemental Sand. The only difference between her and Tie Zheng was that she wanted to personally thank the person that saved her. At the same time, she had the intention of protecting the person that saved her.

It was true that her cultivation wasn't very high. However, she was from Forgotten Creek Dao School, a top class sect in the entire God Domain. Someone had actually dared to ambush her, Qu You. How could her Forgotten Creek Dao School let such a matter rest? She didn't even think that Mo Wuji would have exchanged his Five Elemental Sand immediately after he left the God Domain Nest Sea. If she had thought of that, she only needed to ask the window, instead of issuing a mission.

"Junior Sister Qu, what a coincidence. You're here to issue a mission?" Just as Tie Zheng walked through the entrance of the Hall of Affairs, he saw Qu You.

Qu You knew about Tie Zheng. Tie Zheng was one of the core disciples of God Evolution Sect and could even be considered its future. Moreover, Tie Zheng's character was like his name - upright and unyielding (TIE gu ZHENG ZHENG). He did things in a forthright manner and he despised those that plot against others.

"Greetings Senior Brother Tie. I want to look for Five Elemental Sand so I'm here to issue a mission." Qu You hurriedly returned the greetings. She noticed that Tie Zheng's aura was slightly unstable; he seemed to be injured.

However, Tie Zheng was extremely strong, his reputation was wide, and he was also a core disciple of the God Evolution Sect. Whether it was a struggle during the God Domain's Nest breeding

period, or a battle at God Domain's Nest's Tiandi Plaza, who would injure, or even dare to injure him?

"It's not easy to find Five Elemental Sand. I came here to find my junior brother," Tie Zheng smiled and said.

"Yes, it is. I will be leaving first." Qu You admired Tie Zheng. However, she wasn't very familiar with him; they could only be considered as acquaintances.

After seeing Qu You out of the Hall of Affairs, Tie Zheng frowned slightly. He started to think that his previous idea might have been wrong.

Qu You was also looking for Five Elemental Sand. Clearly, she wanted to find the person who saved her. That was also the same person that he, Tie Zheng, wanted to find. If Qu You got wind that he was also searching for a person with Five Elemental Sand, she might get suspicious of him. If she could tell that he was heavily injured, then this suspicion would definitely get stronger.

He definitely didn't fear a single Qu You. However, the sect behind her was one that even his God Evolution Sect didn't dare to provoke.

Moreover, that fella that secretly attacked him was able to use spiritual will in the seafloor of God Domain Nest. How could that fella be a simple person? If that fella was also from a sect like the Forgotten Creek Dao School, then it wouldn't be good for him, Tie Zheng, to be exposed.

As he thought of this, cold sweat instantly trickled down Tie Zheng's back. If this matter was exposed, then not only would he lose the reputation that he took years to build, his God Evolution Sect would also be dragged down.

Tie Zheng clenched his fists. He acted as though he was looking for someone as he walked around the Hall of Affairs. After walking an entire round, he turned and left the Hall.

Just as Tie Zheng left, Qu You walked out of the establishment opposite the Hall of Affairs. She had seen it clearly; Tie Zheng was indeed looking for someone.

This caused her to shake her head. What kind of person was Tie Zheng? Why would he hide in the seafloor of God Domain Nest just to ambush her? Even if Tie Zheng was injured, it definitely wasn't in the God Domain Nest Sea.

...

"Mo Wuji?" Just as Mo Wuji walked into the God Domain Nest's gathering area for sects, he heard a voice call out to him.

Mo Wuji turned and saw a familiar face - Liu Ruting. This woman looked like she had already recovered. Moreover, her face was like a peach flower, giving her the charm of a mature woman.

"Greetings Senior Sister Liu." Mo Wuji could tell that Liu Ruting was at least in the Heavenly God Stage, much stronger than him. Even though he didn't help Liu Ruting much, he could tell that this woman was relatively easy to fall in love. If he knew that he would encounter her, he would have rather hid outside for a little longer. In fact, he had already hid outside for half a day because he saw a cultivator with a similar silhouette as Yu Zhenna.

"Why did you also come to God Domain Nest? Aren't you an outer disciple? Did you come to help?" Liu Ruting asked a series of questions.

When he heard these questions, Mo Wuji knew that this woman didn't even ask about what happened with Xi Nianmo and him. Indeed, she was as he had predicted - she fell in love extremely easily. He, Mo Wuji, didn't actually help her much. It was Xi Nianmo, on the other hand, that helped Liu Ruting significantly. At the very least, all of the transfer fees for Liu Ruting to return to Nine Evolutions God Sect was paid by Xi Nianmo.

"Oh, that Lu Xingteng only asked for Xi Nianmo and my name.

Then, he left." Mo Wuji said indifferently.

A look of anger instantly appeared on Liu Ruting's face and she said, "Wow that Lu Xingteng

He actually dared to do such a thing. If he's unwilling to help with the arrangements, you only need to tell me. I will arrange it myself."

Mo Wuji sneered in his heart. He didn't even want to speak any further. If this woman was willing to arrange it by herself, then she would have known that he was no longer in Nine Evolutions God Sect.

Liu Ruting's came and left in a breeze, "Oh right, why are you here? This is the God Domain Nest's gathering area for sects."

Mo Wuji calmly said, "I have entered Heavenly Mortal Sect. Heavenly Mortal Sect's Elder Wei Jie believes that my bone structure is perfect and my talent is unique. Thus, he accepted me as the sect's head disciple to manage the sect's external affairs."

"Pssh!" Hearing Mo Wuji say that he was in charge of sect affairs, Liu Ruting could not help but laugh out loud. Thereafter, she seemed to notice that her laughter wasn't very polite to Mo Wuji. She hurriedly added, "I didn't mean that ah."

Mo Wuji chuckled, "That's alright. That's not the first time that someone did that. Farewell."

With that, Mo Wuji no longer cared about Liu Ruting as he turned and walked into Heavenly Mortal Sect's encampment.

"Mo Wuji, if you need my help with anything, remember to tell me." Even as Mo Wuji left, Liu Ruting did not seem to notice his attitude. She still called behind him.

"He's called Mo Wuji?" A deep and gentle voice sounded beside Liu Ruting's ear. Liu Ruting turned and saw Tie Zheng.

"So it's Junior Brother Tie. That's right, he's called Mo Wuji. He's

a fella with rather good luck." Liu Ruting snickered.

"Oh, a fella with rather good luck?" Tie Zheng looked at the distant Heavenly Mortal Sect encampment and frowned slightly. Even though he only saw a glimpse of Mo Wuji's back, he seemed to feel that he had met Mo Wuji before. However, he couldn't recall where he met Mo Wuji.

...

"Wuji, come here for a moment." Just as Mo Wuji entered the Heavenly Mortal Sect encampment, Ancestor Pang Jie called out to him.

"Yes." Even though Ancestor Pang Jie took away his promised placing, Mo Wuji's respect towards Pang Jie didn't change. He responded and hurriedly went to Pang Jie's quarters.

"Greetings Senior Brother." Mo Wuji bowed as he entered the room.

There were two other people in Pang Jie's room. Mo Wuji recognised one of them; it was Forgotten Creek Dao School's Lan Ou. There was also another middle-aged man. From his powerful aura, it was clear that he was a peak expert.

"Senior Brother?" That middle-aged man stared at Mo Wuji in astonishment.

Pang Jie chuckled and said, "Dao Friend Ji, when I first met Wuji, it was like meeting an old friend. So, we address each other on equal levels."

After saying that, Pang Jie said to Mo Wuji, "Wuji, you know Senior Sister Lan Ou so I won't be introducing her. This here is Forgotten Creek Dao School's Elder Ji Yi. Hurry and pay your greetings."

Mo Wuji clasped his fists and said, "Heavenly Mortal Sect disciple Mo Wuji greets Elder Ji Yi."

He was feeling helpless in his heart; not for himself but for Pang Jie. Ancestor Pang Jie was clearly in the God King Stage while this Elder Ji Yi definitely wasn't. However, Ancestor Pang Jie still had to treat him so cordially. This was true helplessness. It was because Heavenly Mortal Sect was too weak. On the other hand, a World God of Forgotten Creek Dao School had to be received by a God King.



# Chapter 917: Heavy Losses

---

"Wuji, Forgotten Creek Dao School's Elder Ji Yi's visit is actually related to you. After the opening of the newly incubated God Domain Nest, the Forgotten Creek Dao School would be organising a grand ceremony. If you're willing, you can go and help," Pang Jie grinned and said.

Seeing Mo Wuji's flustered expression, Lan Ou hurriedly said, "Junior Brother Wuji, I've seen your abilities before. If you help, I'm sure you will do well."

Originally, Lan Ou wanted to suggest for Mo Wuji to leave Heavenly Mortal Sect and join Forgotten Creek Dao School. They frequently organised grand ceremonies and if Mo Wuji were to join their sect, it would save them many troubles.

However, Elder Ji Yi told Lan Ou that a God King had a God Kings pride. Even though Pang Jie was only an early stage God King, such actions of pulling Mo Wuji from Heavenly Mortal Sect to their Forgotten Creek Dao School would be akin to a slap on Pang Jie's face. However, borrowing Mo Wuji was different. If Mo Wuji chose to join their Forgotten Creek Dao School after this, Pang Jie wouldn't express any dissent.

Even though Pang Jie was grinning, Mo Wuji could still detect the anger in Pang Jie's heart.

In reality, Pang Jie was truly angered. However, he was helpless against it. Nine Evolutions God Sect constantly tried to attack his Heavenly Mortal Sect. Besides Nine Evolutions God Sect, Heavenly Mortal Sect still had other enemies hidden in the shadows. If they were to offend Forgotten Creek Dao School as well, then even his power as a God King would be useless to his Heavenly Mortal Sect.

Mo Wuji smiled faintly and clasped his fists towards Ji Yi and said, "Many thanks, Elder Ji Yi and Senior Sister Lan Ou for looking so highly upon me. If not for the newly incubated God

Domain Nest, I would naturally offer my help. But now that the God Domain Nest has been newly incubated, as a normal man, I would also like to try my luck. Thus, I will not leave here for now."

Hearing Mo Wuji's words, Pang Jie sighed. He felt that he had left Mo Wuji down. Those five placings had all been taken by Nine Evolutions God Sect. A God King like him wasn't even able to obtain a placing for his sect's disciple. How disgraceful was that?

On the other hand, Ji Yi jolted slightly when he heard Mo Wuji's words. It didn't matter that Mo Wuji was a toad trying to eat a goose's flesh. Mo Wuji was a cultivator, and as a cultivator, he wanted to go into the newly incubated God Domain Nest to search for opportunities. Was he in the position to stop Mo Wuji?

Obstructing others in their path of cultivation was the gravest enmity that one could commit.

"Sorry Wuji, I didn't manage to keep the placings..." Even though Pang Jie was helpless, he still told the truth.

Mo Wuji hurriedly said, "There are no worries. I managed to obtain a placing by myself. Oh right, I just came from God Domain Nest's Tiandi Plaza. I'm rather interested in the Law Insights there."

Pang Jie's heart pounded. He was very clear that Mo Wuji's perception was very strong. Perhaps Mo Wuji could actually gain insights on a Law there?

"Dao Friend Ji, since that's the case, then why don't you help Wuji get an opportunity to try?" Pang Jie grinned and asked. Even though he phrased it as a question, he was already determined to let Mo Wuji have a try.

Even if Ji Yi looked down on Heavenly Mortal Sect, he wasn't able to reject such a reasonable request from God King Pang Jie. He could only smile and accept the request.

...

Two months passed in a flash. Mo Wuji didn't go to gain insights from Tiandi Plaza as he had said. Instead, he had been cooped in his room studying on the Array Dao.

He didn't tell Pang Jie that he had obtained ten jade tokens to enter the newly incubated God Domain Nest. It wasn't that he didn't trust Pang Jie; he simply didn't have the chance.

After Pang Jie sent Forgotten Creek Dao School's Elder Ji Yi off, he never returned.

Now, the time to enter the newly incubated God Domain Nest had already come.

After being in seclusion for two months, the first person Mo Wuji saw after leaving his room was Wei Jie. Wei Jie's breathing was unstable. Clearly, he had suffered some injuries.

"Elder Wei Jie, you?" Mo Wuji stared at Wei Jie questioningly.

Wei Jie sighed, "I can only blame my naivety. I actually tried to fight for a placing to enter the newly incubated God Domain Nest. If not for the talisman that Ancestor gave me, I would already have been killed by that bastard."

"Who?" Mo Wuji subconsciously asked. He knew that he wouldn't be able to help much against someone that could almost kill Wei Jie. But if he knew the person, he might actually be able to help Wei Jie get back at him in the future. Wei Jie looked very slippery but he was actually a good person.

Wei Jie waved his hand, "Death cannot be prevented on the Battle Stage. It's due to luck that I'm able to come here. Ai, our Heavenly Mortal Sect has suffered heavy losses this time. Out of our 50 disciples that came, 11 were killed in the Battle Stage."

"What?" Mo Wuji was truly shocked. 11 killed out of a total of 50 was truly too preposterous. If there was such a high percentage of death on the God Domain Nest's Battle Stage, then how many people die every time the God Domain Nest opens?

Wei Jie said in a hushed volume, "This matter might be intentional. Because our Heavenly Mortal Sect has the highest rate of deaths. During many battles, after one of our Heavenly Mortal Sect's disciples win a match, an expert will immediately take over the next one."

Mo Wuji's expression turned ugly. Even though many disciples of Heavenly Mortal Sect supported Pu Yin, they were still of the same sect. How could he not feel angered when his sect members were being bullied?

"But we are not without gain. Two of our people managed to enter the top 1000 and obtained the rights to enter the newly incubated God Domain Nest. Ancestor Pang Jie isn't around now. Ancestor has passed the sect's affairs on to us. When our two disciples are entering the newly incubated God Domain Nest, we will send them off," Wei Jie continued speaking.

"Big Brother Mo..." Ku Cai's voice sounded. Zhu was standing behind her.

The moment Mo Wuji looked at Zhu's arm, he knew that one of Zhu's arms had been decapitated. This arm of Zhu's should have been regrown due to a pill. However, the tier of the pill that he used wasn't very high; the aura of his arm was still extremely weak.

Mo Wuji didn't need to ask; Zhu's arm was definitely chopped off on the Battle Stage.

"All the disciples in the encampment, gather at the hall." Ancestor Pang Jie wasn't present and Elder Wei Jie seemed to be cowering. Thus, Mo Wuji didn't hesitate to announce that order loudly.

When Wei Jie heard Mo Wuji's orders, he didn't find it out of the blue. Don't simply look at the fact that he was an elder. In his heart, his position was the same as Mo Wuji; he wasn't higher than Mo Wuji, this External Affairs Hall Master.

The Heavenly Mortal Sect's disciples soon gather at the hall. Mo Wuji counted the numbers; including Wei Jie and him, there were only a total of 37 people?

Out of the 37 people, most of their breaths were unable; they were clearly injured. As for their auras, they were much weaker than when everyone first arrived.

Wei Jie didn't say a word. In fact, he intentionally stood one step behind Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji's gaze swept across the disciples. He said slowly, "Our Heavenly Mortal Sect is a newly opened sect. We face many difficulties, as well as the pressure from other sects. However, our Heavenly Mortal Sect is one with a God King. In the past, it was also a top-class sect. One day, our Heavenly Mortal Sect will stand tall in God Domain."

No one said a word. Everyone was listening to Mo Wuji's words seriously.

"This time, many of our fellow disciples died in the fight for placings to the newly incubated God Domain Nest..."

As Mo Wuji said this, he stopped abruptly. He asked, "Where are Pu Yin and Di Butong?"

Besides the few that came with Mo Wuji, he didn't recognise many of the 50 disciples. Even so, Mo Wuji knew Pu Yin.

Although the two of them had some conflicts, Mo Wuji still hoped that Pu Yin hadn't died on the Battle Stage.

Yin Lin stood up and said, "Senior Brother Di died on the Battle Stage..."

Di Butong, Yin Lin and Mo Wuji entered the sect at the same time. Back then, they weren't accepted by other sects, which was why they came to Heavenly Mortal Sect. The one that brought them in was Elder Wei Jie. Previously, Pu Jia and Ai Dong'Er had gone missing. Now, Di Butong had been killed. Out of the six

people that entered the sect together, only Yin Lin, Ku Cai and Mo Wuji remained.

Thus, when Yin Lin said that Di Butong had been killed, there was some hard-to-suppress grief in her eyes.

"Who killed Di Butong?" Mo Wuji's voice was cold. He knew that he wasn't on the Battle Stage venue now. But if he had been there when Di Butong was killed, he would definitely have found it hard to resist the urge to go up on the stage and take revenge.

"It was Senior Brother Death, Wu Liang. After you left, we met that Wu Liang. He even specially asked us what sect we are from," Wei Jie whispered beside Mo Wuji's ear.

Mo Wuji exhaled slowly. If he saw that Senior Brother Death in the newly incubated God Domain Nest, he would definitely slaughter that person.

"Then Pu Yin?" Mo Wuji knew that it was useless to talk about that now. It would have to wait till he entered the God Domain Nest.

"Senior Brother Pu Yin has entered into the top 1000 and has obtained a placing..." Yin Lin continued.

Mo Wuji was slightly shocked, "Pu Yin got into the top 1000?"

Even though Wei Jie said that two people had got into the top 1000, Mo Wuji didn't think that it would be Pu Yin

Yin Lin nodded, "Yes. Our sect has two disciples that entered the top 1000. One is Senior Brother Pu Yin and the other is Senior Brother Shi Bian. Because Senior Brother Pu Yin obtained a placing, he went to recce the newly incubated God Domain Nest, probably to prepare himself for its opening."

"Then what about Shi Bian?" Mo Wuji asked.

A young and ordinary looking youth stepped forward and clasped his fists towards Mo Wuji, "Shi Bian greets Da Shixiong."

Mo Wuji took a look at this disciple called Shi Bian. He was only in Nascent God Level 8. His skin was slightly dark and he was the kind that wouldn't stand out if he was thrown into a crowd.

Before Mo Wuji could say anything, Shi Bian brought out a jade token and passed it to Mo Wuji, "Head Senior Brother, this is the jade token to enter the newly incubated God Domain Nest. I obtained it. Now, I'm handing it to Da Shixiong to allocate it."

Even though Shi Bian didn't directly say that he was giving Mo Wuji this jade token, it was already extremely impressive of Jim to hand this jade token over to Mo Wuji to allocate. If it was someone else, he probably wouldn't even have done such a thing.

Mo Wuji patted Shi Bian and said, "Junior Brother Shi Bian, this jade token is obtained through your own abilities. Later, you will be going to the newly incubated God Domain Nest. For now, stand behind me."

"Yes. Many thanks, Da Shixiong." Shi Bian emotionally kept the jade token.

Compared to before, Shi Bian's admiration towards Mo Wuji had increased. Previously, it was also this Da Shixiong, Mo Wuji, that resolved the matter Shen Ming. Now, the Pu Yin that was fighting with Mo Wuji for the position of Da Shixiong had already gone to the newly incubated God Domain Nest. On the other hand, Mo Wuji was still standing here.

What was the difference between the two of them? This was it.

# Chapter 918: Entering The Newly Incubated God Domain Nest

---

Mo Wuji waited for Shi Bian to stand behind him before he continued, "This time, Elder Wei Jie and I will be bringing some people to the newly incubated God Domain Nest as Ancestor Pang Jie isn't here. Even though the encampment is very safe, we will need someone to take charge over here. I wonder whether any junior brother or junior sister is willing to volunteer for that role?"

The remaining disciples glanced toward each other. More than ten breaths of time passed but no one came forward.

Mo Wuji sighed inwardly. Just as he was about to speak, two cultivators stepped forward at the same time.

"Zhan Chou is willing to take over the affairs of Heavenly Mortal Sect for the time being."

"Yu Minyi is willing."

Zhan Chou was a medium built, had long hair that reached his shoulders, and his cultivation was at Nascent God Level 8. On the other hand, Yu Minyi was a female cultivator who was also at Nascent God Level 8.

Clearly, these two people came forward because their cultivations were relatively strong. At the same time, they felt that Mo Wuji was more suitable than Pu Yin to be the head disciple.

Mo Wuji brought out two jade tokens and handed them to Zhan Chou and Yu Minyi, "Keep these jade tokens. When Ancestor Pang Jie returns, the two of you can go to newly incubated God Domain Nest to try your luck."

"This is a jade token to enter the newly incubated God Domain Nest?" Zhan Chou accepted the jade token agitatedly; his voice was even trembling slightly.



He had also taken part in the battle for the jade token. If not for his luck, he might have already been killed.

"Da Shixiong, this is..." Yu Minyi was also extremely emotional. She didn't think that she could obtain this jade token. She didn't take part in the battle but she did go to the God Domain Nest Sea as well as the place to find insights on Laws. However, her efforts were to no avail.

Mo Wuji nodded, "That's right. These are jade tokens to enter the newly incubated God Domain Nest. However, the two of you must wait for Ancestor Pan to return before you can enter."

"Yes, we will definitely wait for Ancestor Pang to return." Zhan Chou's words were slightly incoherent.

The number of placings to enter God Domain Nest might be more than ten thousand. However, you couldn't simply look at this number. How many Nascent Gods and Heavenly Gods were there in the entire God Domain? Most of these cultivators wouldn't have this opportunity. And now, this opportunity was in front of all of them.

"Senior Brother Wuji, I am also willing..." Seeing Mo Wuji take out the jade tokens to enter the newly incubated God Domain Nest, several other disciples also came forward."

Mo Wuji waved his hand, "We will leave it at that. Now, Elder Wei Jie, Ku Cai, Zhu, Yin Lin, Wei Ru, Chang Yizhi and Shi Bian will follow me to the newly incubated God Domain Nest. For the disciples staying in the sect encampment, all of you are to listen to the orders of Zhan Chou and Yu Minyi."

Even Elder Wei Jie didn't speak at the moment, much less the other disciples. Most of them felt regret in their heart. Besides Elder Wei Jie and Shi Bian, who earned his own jade token, the people that Mo Wuji brought with him were the ones that followed him from the beginning.

Mo Wuji had a total of 10 jade tokens. Excluding the people that followed him from the beginning, he gave one to Elder Wei Jie and two to Yu Minyi and Zhan Chou. He actually had one more left.

However, Mo Wuji didn't intend to give this jade token away. He couldn't ignore the fact that these people didn't support him to become the Da Shixiong. Now, they didn't even dare to step forward to take charge of the encampment when Elder Wei Jie and him wouldn't be around. Such disciples must be dreaming if they think that he would give a jade token to them.

...

Even after they left the sect encampment, Wei Jie still couldn't believe that he had obtained a jade token to enter the newly incubated God Domain Nest.

"Wuji, how did you get so many jade tokens?" Wei Jie said as he examined his jade token closely.

Mo Wuji laughed faintly, "I know a disciple from a big sect. He gave me some jade tokens."

Mo Wuji didn't want to talk too much about the jade tokens. Thus, after that simple answer, he turned to the group and said, "Various junior brothers and sisters, even though we have exchanged communication beads, the newly incubated God Domain Nest is vast and boundless. After we enter, we should all try to go in the same direction."

"We know. Thank you, Wuji." Wei Jie carefully kept the jade token. As for the mask that Mo Wuji owed him, he had already cast that matter aside.

How could a mere mask compare to a jade token to enter the newly incubated God Domain Nest?

In half a day, Mo Wuji, Wei Jie and co. came back to the periphery of the newly incubated God Domain Nest. The area was still the same as before - filled to the brim. The only difference was

that an array had been installed over the entrance and there was an array gate in place.

"Ancestor is over there." Yin Lin noticed Ancestor Pang Jie standing in the distance.

Ancestor Pang Jie and several other God Kings were clearly here to manage the order for the newly incubated God Domain Nest. Mo Wuji sighed in his heart. Heavenly Mortal Sect didn't manage to obtain a placing but its God King still had to come here to do menial work. Indeed, one was nothing without strength.

Even though there were many people here, Pang Jie noticed them when they arrived. He had an apologetic look on his face as he nodded towards Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji was about to speak when he saw a familiar figure. Yu Zhenna. The moment he saw Yu Zhenna, Mo Wuji's heart turned cold. He definitely couldn't forget this woman. Looks like the silhouette he saw previously was really this woman.

At this instant, Mo Wuji didn't dare to try and discern her cultivation. Instead, he subconsciously took a few steps back.

A bald and browless man took a step into mid-air. He spoke loudly, "The newly incubated God Domain Nest is now opened. Cultivators with the entrance jade token are to enter orderly. Because there are Nascent Gods and Heavenly Gods this time, we hope that everyone would work together and not start disputes."

Under normal circumstances, there would be few disputes in the opening years of a God Domain Nest. It wasn't because of such words but because the area in a God Domain Nest was extremely huge and everyone was bound to find something good. Thus, there was no need to fight one another.

"That's God King Uncrue." Seeing Mo Wuji lower his head, Elder Wei Jie transmitted that message to Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji simply acknowledged but he didn't speak any further.

"That b\*stard Pu Yin is really shameless. He's actually standing together with the people from Phoenix Soul God Estate." Yin Lin's eyes were sharp. While God King Uncrueled was speaking, she managed to find Pu Yin.

"There's no need to care about him. Everyone, don't let your spiritual will and eyes stray around." Mo Wuji hurriedly warned in a hushed voice.

It wasn't because he was afraid of the rules. Instead, it was that he was afraid of Yu Zhenna. Until now, he still didn't know of this woman's origins. However, since she could stand here, and near the front nonetheless, showed that her origins were far from ordinary.

When God King Uncrueled finished speaking, he waved his hand and said, "Everyone, you can now enter the new God Domain Nest."

The array gate opened and a passage formed out of white light led towards the depths of the newly incubated God Domain Nest.

Mo Wuji specially stood at the back; he couldn't stand too close to Yu Zhenna.

"Mo Wuji, why are you here?" An anxious voice could be heard.

Mo Wuji turned and saw Xi Nianmo beside him. Xi Nianmo stared at Mo Wuji with shock and worry. In her eyes, Mo Wuji was still that intellectually damaged person. Thus, she found it hard to understand how Mo Wuji could get here.

Seeing the genuine anxiety in Xi Nianmo's eyes, Mo Wuji knew that Xi Nianmo was truly worried about him. Compared to Liu Ruting, Xi Nianmo was more than a hundred times more compassionate.

At this instant, seeing how anxious Xi Nianmo was of him, he could only say, "My condition has improved. This time, I came to see this lively event. Are you going in too?"

Hearing that Mo Wuji's words were much more coherent than before, Xi Nianmo sighed with relief, "This isn't a place you should be. I suggest that you return back. I came here with my sect. It's just that I don't have a token so I'm only here to watch the show."

"Ah, token? I have one here." Mo Wuji hurriedly passed his final token to Xi Nianmo.

"You actually have this sort of token?" Xi Nianmo received the token and stared at Mo Wuji in astonishment.

"You should hurry in. I will be with my friends." Mo Wuji nudged Xi Nianmo.

Xi Nianmo was so excited that her arms were shaking. She carried a huge vengeance and she could only dream of entering this newly incubated God Domain Nest. However, she never had such an opportunity. Even though her talent was acceptable, she had just joined the sect. So how could she get the chance to obtain such a jade token?

"Thank you, Big Brother Mo. Take care of yourself. If it's possible, wait for me at God Domain Nest. When I return, I will bring you to my sect." Xi Nianmo anxiously walked into the array gate.

She didn't have time to ask Mo Wuji how he got this token. She only felt grateful towards him. Back then, she had only provided Mo Wuji with a little bit of help. But now, she got such a great opportunity in return. This was especially important as she needed to furiously raise her cultivation.

"We should go in too." Mo Wuji finally said to Wei Jie and co. when he saw Yu Zhenna walk into the array gate.

"Wei Jie, why are all of you here?" When they were not far from the array gate, Wei Jie received a transmission from Ancestor Pang Jie.

Wei Jie hurriedly transmitted in response, "These jade tokens are

all from Wuji. He's bringing us in with him. There're still two jade tokens in the encampment. When Ancestor returns, two more people can come in."

"Good, good..." Pang Jie looked on towards Mo Wuji; his heart was filled with delight. Mo Wuji truly didn't disappoint him. Not only was Mo Wuji able to obtain a placing for himself, he even brought eight other disciples with him.

Compared to that Pu Yin who went in alone, Mo Wuji's performance was more befitting of a head disciple.

# Chapter 919: Darkness Origin

---

The moment they entered the newly incubated God Domain Nest, Mo Wuji and co. felt the turbulent Laws of Heaven and Earth. Compared to the outside, the Laws in the newly incubated area was simply chaotic without order. However, at every instant, the Laws seem to reorder themselves. Then, they would merge together in harmony.

"Ku Cai will follow me. Everyone can go on their own. There are plenty of treasures in the God Domain Nest. If it's not necessary, try not to fight with others for treasures. If you encounter any danger, communicate using the communication beads." Practically everyone that entered the newly incubated God Domain Nest would rush off in all directions. Before they scattered as well, Mo Wuji instructed everyone once more.

He was only in Nascent God Level 2. In this newly incubated God Domain Nest, he couldn't do anything much for everyone. Everyone could only depend on their own luck.

The group bid their farewells and left. Mo Wuji also left swiftly with Ku Cai.

Most people only know to head towards the depths of the God Domain Nest. However, unlike them, Mo Wuji knew where he needed to go exactly. It was where the Laws of Darkness were.

The reason why he brought Ku Cai was because Ku Cai cultivated a dark-type technique. Previously in God Domain, Ku Cai didn't have much conditions for cultivation. Now that he found a direction with the Laws of Darkness, Mo Wuji naturally had to bring Ku Cai to it.

Back when Mo Wuji felt the Laws of Darkness, he only knew its direction. Now that he was actually going towards it, Mo Wuji found out that it was actually very far away. At the same time, he came to know that this newly incubated God Domain Nest was

truly vast.

Additionally, Mo Wuji was especially shocked at the amount of treasures here.

As he and Ku Cai made their way, they didn't specially search around for god herbs. However, they actually found at least a hundred different varieties of god herbs. Moreover, Mo Wuji could tell that they were all at least Tier 3 and above. Even though there weren't any high tiered god herbs, Mo Wuji was able to find loads of Tier 4 and Tier 5 ones.

Don't look down on these Tier 3 to 5 god herbs. Even though God Domain was extremely vast, there weren't many high grade god herbs; god herbs above Tier 5 were practically as rare as a phoenix feather or a qilin horn. Most herbs were in Tier 1 and Tier 2. A Tier 3 god herb was already considered a valuable item in God Domain.

During their journey they were also able to casually pick up tens of ores. Moreover, this was when Mo Wuji didn't move towards the direction with denser god spiritual energy.

As Mo Wuji and Ku Cai went deeper, the Laws around them got increasingly chaotic. However, the energy of the Laws had gotten thinner than before. They found increasingly fewer god herbs and they couldn't even find ores anymore.

One month later, Mo Wuji stopped at the periphery of a large desert. Because of the chaotic Laws, the desert buffeted with crazy amounts of dust and sand. Nothing could be seen clearly.

It wasn't unusual to find deserts and seas in the newly incubated God Domain Nest. The God Domain Nest was basically a newly incubated continent; there could be all sorts of different terrains. The God Domain Nest Sea was the sea left behind when previous God Domain Nest had fully incubated.

"Big brother, the god spiritual energy here is sparse and there doesn't seem to be any treasures." Ku Cai asked confusedly when



she saw Mo Wuji stop in front of the large desert.

Mo Wuji pointed towards the vast and buffeting desert and said, "Ku Cai, there should be a Law of Darkness within this desert. This Law of Darkness is especially clear. Unfortunately, I only know that this Law of Darkness is within the desert, but I don't know its exact position. The two of us both cultivate a dark-type technique. The God Domain lacks the Laws of Darkness, so for us to cultivate, as need to find this Law of Darkness in the desert."

There were indeed many treasures in God Domain Nest. However, to Mo Wuji, whatever treasures couldn't compare to his cultivation.

"Big brother, I will listen to you." To Ku Cai, everything that Mo Wuji says was the truth.

"Alright, then we will go in." With that, Mo Wuji stepped into the desert. Even though the sand danced wildly, they weren't able to deal much damage to him. Ku Cai was in Nascent God Level 2, so she also wouldn't be hurt by the raging sand.

The direction towards the Law of Darkness that he felt using his spirit storage channel had disappeared. This desert was too vast. Even Mo Wuji could no longer determine an exact direction.

"Big brother, I can sense the Law of Darkness..." Just as Mo Wuji was thinking about what direction they should head to, Ku Cai cried out agitatedly.

When he heard Ku Cai's words, Mo Wuji also got excited, "Then hurry and lead the way. I will follow behind you."

He had some faint understanding why it was like so. Ku Cai had always been cultivating this dark-type technique and the Laws of Darkness in God Domain were truly too indistinct. Because of this, Ku Cai was more sensitive towards the Laws of Darkness. Thus, she could sense the direction towards the Law of Darkness within this desert.

"En." Ku Cai acknowledged and sped into the raging sand.

Mo Wuji followed closely behind Ku Cai. He was extremely excited. The faster he found the place with the Law of Darkness, the more gains he would obtain in the new God Domain Nest.

...

The newly incubated God Domain Nest's array gate.

A goateed man flashed a fake laugh towards Pang Jie as he said, "Dao Friend Pang's methods are not bad ah."

Pang Jie said calmly, "This Pang is dumb and doesn't understand what God King Dark Bodhi means."

This goateed man was Nine Evolutions God Sect's only God King - God King Dark Bodhi, Xiang Zicheng. This person was at God King Level 3 and he was a greedy and vicious man. Previously, he was the one that snatched Heavenly Mortal Sect's five placings. Not only that, he also took several god spiritual veins and some peak grade treasures from Pang Jie.

God King Dark Bodhi chuckled loudly, drawing the attention of the other God Kings in the area. He said, "Previously, Dao Friend Pang pleaded me to leave behind one placing to enter the newly incubated God Domain Nest, claiming that he had promised it to a disciple. But just now, why did I see at least seven to eight disciples of Heavenly Mortal Sect entering the God Domain Nest? I, Xiang Zicheng, might be old but my eyes aren't blinded by age. So Brother Pang actually used such a method to leave behind so many placings. Respect, respect!"

Pang Jie's expression turned ugly. He forcefully suppressed the fire in his heart and said, "As the ancestor of the sect, I haven't been very useful. Luckily, my disciples have some capabilities to obtain their own placings."

"This words of Dao Friend Pang are actually true. Heavenly Mortal Sect truly has a capable disciple. At the very least, my

Phoenix Soul God Estate's Tang Wuzhen simply cannot compare." By the side, God King Salt Pavilion snickered and interrupted.

The group's gaze turned towards him. Salt Pavilion continued, "Heavenly Mortal Sect's concealment technique is very strong. Even I am unable to discern that he was at Nascent God Level 9, much less my Phoenix Soul God Estate's good-for-nothing Nascent God disciple."

Others might not know the reason why Tang Wuzhen had been convinced by Mo Wuji but God King Salt Pavilion knew it clearly.

Even if Tang Wuzhen wanted to hide it, he wouldn't dare to hide it from God King Salt Pavilion. It was just that he also didn't know that Mo Wuji wasn't in the Great Circle of the Nascent God Stage. In fact, Mo Wuji was only in Nascent God Level 1 when they battled. Not only that, Mo Wuji didn't even use his powerful Seven World Finger.

God King Pang Jie didn't refute. He knew that Heavenly Mortal Sect was facing its most difficult times. These people were simply looking for excuses to get rid of him. If he was killed, then his entire Heavenly Mortal Sect would disperse like smoke.

Seeing Pang Jie's silence, both God King Dark Bodhi and God King Salt Pavilion sneered. God King Pavilion had already instructed his Heavenly God disciples to eliminate Mo Wuji.

As for Nine Evolutions God Sect's God King Dark Bodhi, he was even more vicious: his Nine Evolutions God Sect's disciples were ordered to kill all Heavenly Mortal Sect's disciples that were in the newly incubated God Domain Nest.

...

Within the new God Domain Nest's desert, Ku Cai stopped in her tracks.

"Ku Cai, why have we stopped?" Mo Wuji asked questioningly.

Ku Cai excitedly pointed at the whirlwind of sand beneath her

feet and said, "Big Brother, I have an intense feeling that the Law of Darkness that we're looking for it right under us."

"Then we'll go down. Follow behind me." With that, Mo Wuji directly dug into the ground.

After digging in for several hundred miles, Mo Wuji also felt the Law of Darkness clearly. Even though he didn't have a dark-type cultivation technique, the energy from this Law of Darkness was truly too clear.

In another half a day, Mo Wuji and Ku Cai landed within a huge space.

This space was like ink. The moment Mo Wuji entered, he felt as though his entire body and soul had fallen into darkness. Whether it as his blood or his bones, everything was invaded by this darkness. The pressure from the darkness left his entire body feeling discomfort.

His spiritual will was also frozen. Fortunately, he still had his spiritual eye, allowing him to see a radius of several tens of miles. In the space around him, there was only one kind of the Law, that was the Law of Darkness. Clear and raw Law of Darkness.

Within this radius of tens of miles, floated an ink black bead. The Law of Darkness circulated within that bead. Mo Wuji already had a Lightning Origin Bead. Thus, he only needed a single glance at this bead to know that it was a Darkness Origin Bead.

Around the Darkness Origin Bead, there was a row of ten-over black crystals.

Mo Wuji had also gotten his hands on primal crystals before. When he laid eyes on those black crystals, he knew that they should be primal darkness crystals.

"Big Brother, there are so many crystals here." Ku Cai swiftly rushed forward and picked up two primal darkness crystals.

"Ku Cai, your spiritual will can see the things in here?" Mo Wuji

asked quizzically.

Ku Cai nodded, "That's right. My spiritual will is like a fish in water here. Above those crystals, there's even a black coloured bead."

"That should be a Darkness Origin Bead," Mo Wuji answered.

"Big Brother, you can keep the Darkness Origin Bead and those crystals. I feel that if I cultivate here, my speed will be extremely fast." Ku Cai's voice was slightly emotional; this was one of the desires in her heart.

Mo Wuji kept the Darkness Origin Bead and took some crystals. Then, he said to Ku Cai, "Ku Cai, these crystals should be primal darkness crystals. You can keep the rest. These things will be very useful to you. I will keep the bead first; I might have some use for it."

Mo Wuji's Undying World had yet to be perfected and he didn't know whether his Undying World would need this Darkness Origin Bead. Thus, he was going to keep it first.

# Chapter 920: Scheme

---

Ku Cai started cultivated. Even though his eyes were closed, Mo Wuji could feel Ku Cai's staggering pace of cultivation. In this space, Ku Cai was like at home. Even though the god spiritual energy here wasn't very pure, Ku Cai was able to extract the god spiritual energy from within.

Mo Wuji felt like he was seeing things; he was actually able to see Ku Cai's cultivation improving with his naked eye.

This was truly too incredible. Even Mo Wuji couldn't help but exhale a breath of cold air. His cultivation speed was definitely one of the fastest already, but even he couldn't achieve the same speeds as Ku Cai.

Mo Wuji hurriedly installed several defensive arrays within this Law of Darkness space. At the same time, he retrieved that dark-type skill crystal and sent his spiritual will in.

In merely ten over breaths of time, Mo Wuji had fully immersed in his cultivation.

Strands of the Law of Darkness were continuously swept away by Mo Wuji. During every circulation path, these strands would go through his dao revelation channel.

The dao energy within the dark-type skill crystal ball also merged with the Law of Darkness in the surroundings. Because of Mo Wuji's insights, one dao inscription after another began to form around him.

...

The newly incubated God Domain Nest had settled down and the seals over the array gate had also been formed. Except for those who could open the seals with their placing jade tokens, those that tried to forcefully enter the newly incubated God Domain Nest would be killed.

Pang Jie heaved a sigh of relief. Under the leadership of Mo Wuji, his Heavenly Mortal Sect was able to send a group of people in. Supreme treasures could be found within the newly incubated God Domain Nest. As long as they were able to return alive, they would definitely have a chance to become a true expert.

He, Pang Jie, was only an outer disciple. Those years ago, because of a meritorious deed for the sect, he was rewarded with the opportunity to enter the newly incubated God Domain Nest.

It was true that his advancement into the God King Stage was related to the Heavenly Mortal Technique. However, Pang Jie also knew that the treasures that he obtained in the God Domain Nest were also important factors.

"Various Dao Friends, this Pang has some matters to handle and I need to return to my encampment. I will take my leave first." Pang Jie knew that with the opening of the newly incubated God Domain Nest, no one would leave for a few years. He needed to use this time to go back to the encampment and stabilise his cultivation.

"Haha, Dao Friend Pang, we are also preparing to return back to our sect encampments. Since that's the case, let's go together." Nine Evolutions God Sect's God King Dark Bodhi chuckled and said.

"Right, right. We should leave together." God King Salt Pavilion also stood up. Thereafter, he turned towards God Kings Yi Ming and Yan Du and said, "The two of you will be joining us?"

God King Yi Ming promptly nodded in agreement. On the other hand, God King Yan Du snickered, "I like a crowd. I will not leave for now."

When God Kings Yi Ming and Salt Pavilion heard God King Yan Du's words, they both started. One must know that they had previously made arrangements to force the secret out of Heavenly Mortal Sect's Pang Jie after the opening of the newly incubated

God Domain Nest. Their return to the encampment area now was exactly for that matter. God King Yan Du definitely knew about it. Why would he choose to back out now?

"Fat monk, what do you have to do here? Why can't you return with us?" God King Yi Ming frowned slightly.

God King Yan Du slapped his tummy, "Hehe, even though the new God Domain Nest has already opened, there's still some lingering Laws that I can pursue. I intend to try and gain some insights before I leave. The few of you don't need to wait for me."

After the opening of the newly incubated God Domain Nest, there were indeed some strands of Laws in the area. However, they were all extremely weak and obscure. An expert like God King Yan Du had no need to gain insights on such Laws. These words were mostly an excuse to not leave.

God King Yi Ming's expression turned slightly unsightly, "Since Brother Yan Du isn't willing to leave, then we will take our leave first."

Looking at God Kings Yi Ming, Salt Pavilion and Dark Bodhi left with Pang Jie, God King Yan Du sneered. Thereafter, his figure flashed and he left as well. However, he wasn't returning back to God Domain Nest. Instead, he disappeared in a different direction.

The reason why he didn't follow God King Yi Ming and co. back to God Domain Nest was because he knew that they were going to lay hands on Pang Jie.

Previously, before the newly incubated God Domain Nest opened, God King Yi Ming and co. didn't dare to cause a ruckus because they didn't want to incur the wrath of the Ten Great God Kings.

Now that the newly incubated God Domain Nest had opened, they only need to come up with an excuse to lay hands on Pang Jie. If the Ten Great God Kings found out about it, they would only give them a verbal warning at the most.



If this was before, God King Yan Du would have definitely followed them to deal with Pang Jie. He, Yan Du, also wanted to know the secret of Heavenly Mortal Sect.

But now, Yan Du wouldn't do such a thing.

There was only one reason - Mo Wuji.

He was sure that Tang Wuzhen wasn't convinced by Mo Wuji through words. Instead, it was because Tang Wuzhen had been defeated. Moreover, Yan Du was also sure that Mo Wuji was only at Nascent God Level 1. The reason why God King Salt Pavilion thought that Mo Wuji was at Nascent God Level 9 was because Salt Pavilion was misguided by Tang Wuzhen's words and because Salt Pavilion didn't have the same acumen as him.

A Nascent God Level 1 cultivator was able to easily defeat a late stage Nascent God like Tang Wuzhen. What did this mean?

This meant that if Mo Wuji didn't die, his future would be limitless. And this person with limitless potential had actually entered the newly incubated God Domain Nest. He, Yan Du, was not willing to offend such a person.

Back then, he also considered milling Mo Wuji. Because of the opening of the new God Domain Nest, he didn't have the opportunity to do so. And now that Mo Wuji had entered the God Domain Nest, he wouldn't even have the opportunity to do so. Since he couldn't kill Mo Wuji, why would he involve himself in such trouble?

...

The moment Pang Jie returned to the sect encampment, he was infuriated by what he saw before him. The entire first-floor hall of Heavenly Mortal Sect's encampment was filled with corpses. At least twenty disciples lay mangled on the floor. The entire air was filled with the smell of blood.

"Who are you? You actually dare to kill in my Heavenly Mortal

Sect's encampment?" Pang Jie howled furiously. He extended his hand and grabbed two Heavenly Gods, pinching them up in midair.

"Ancestor, these two people got wind that our Heavenly Mortal Sect still has two placings to enter the newly incubated God Domain Nest. They actually came here trying to rob them and they even started slaughtering our disciples..." A petite woman in red robes bawled as she rushed over and kneeled on the ground.

Pang Jie recognised this disciple; she was called Dan Ya. He forcefully suppressed the killing intent on his heart as he spoke slowly, "What happened exactly?"

Dan Ya cried and said, "Senior Brother Mo left behind two placings for Yu Minyi and Zhan Chou. Supposedly, Senior Brother Zhan Chou and Senior Sister Yu Minyi would wait for Ancestor to return before heading to the newly incubated God Domain Nest. I'm not sure how exactly these two Heavenly Gods came to know of this matter. They came to our Heavenly Mortal Sect encampment and started a massacre, attempting to steal our placings. If Ancestor hadn't returned in time, all of our disciples would have been killed..."

As Dan Ya was speaking, a short and pudgy disciple stumbled over and kneeled on the ground, "Ancestor, please help."

This disciple was Jiao Xiangqi, Pang Jie also recognised him. At this instant, Pang Jie's face was ashen. God Domain Nest's sect encampment area was a place which prohibited any form of violence. What galls did these two Heavenly Gods have to actually kill people here?

Even though he simply wanted to turn these two Heavenly Gods into dust, Pang Jie still suppressed his intense anger. He released his palm and threw the two Heavenly Gods onto the ground.

He knew that this matter definitely wasn't initiated by these two Heavenly Gods; there was definitely a mastermind behind them.

Even if these two Heavenly Gods had their balls enlarged by ten thousand times, they wouldn't dare come here and massacre the Nascent God disciples of Heavenly Mortal Sect.

When these two Heavenly Gods were dropped onto the ground, they heaved a sigh of relief. Even though they received the God King's assurance that everything would be fine as long as they left immediately after killing everyone, they didn't expect that God King Pang Jie would return so timely. Fortunately, God King Pang Jie still had some reason in him and he hadn't killed them. As long as he didn't kill them, they would have hopes to survive.

"Bang! Bang!" Just as these two Heavenly Gods landed on the ground, their brains exploded. A terrifying force of elemental energy directly tore their spirit channels and seas of consciousness apart. Their primordial spirits were also destroyed at that instant.

Before they died, their eyes were filled with shock, regret and hatred.

When Pang Jie saw these two's brains exploding in front of his eyes, he was also astonished. He hadn't thought of killing these two people. He still maintained his reason; he knew that he couldn't kill anyone here. As long as he handed the two over to the authorities, they would undoubtedly be punished with death even if they were disciples of top sects.

"Dao Friend Pang, what's going on?" A familiar voice sounded from outside. Pang Jie's heart sank; he could tell that it was God King Dark Bodhi.

Pang Jie was able to cultivate to the God King Stage. How could he not see through such an obvious scheme?

"Dao Friend Pang, you've killed so many people?" God King Salt Pavilion's voice came afterwards. Behind him was God King Yi Ming.

Pang Jie took in a deep breath. He knew that these three wanted

to deal with him but he didn't think that they would be so bold as to do so in the God Domain Nest's sect encampment area.

Dan Ya hurriedly came forward and said, "Seniors, please don't be mistaken. These are all disciples of my sect. They aren't killed by my Ancestor, but those two Heavenly Gods."

As she got here, Dan Ya pointed at the corpses of the two Heavenly Gods and said, "My Ancestor only killed the two of them. That was because they slaughtered out Heavenly Mortal Sect's disciples in our own encampment."

Pang Jie stared at Dan Ya coldly. He spoke to her, one word at a time, "You're good, very good..."

He didn't think that he would be betrayed by a mere Nascent God disciple of his very own sect. If his own disciple claimed that he was the one that killed those two, then any rebuttals from him would lose their effect.

"Brother Pang, even though I'm your friend, we're still helpless against the rules of God Domain Nest. We're not allowed to kill anyone in the sect encampment area. Even though Brother Pang has a reason for your actions, but we must take Brother Pang to meet God King Uncrueled," God King Pavilion said indifferently.

Pang Jie had a calm expression on his face. He knew that he definitely couldn't be taken away. Even if he had to die in battle, he couldn't be taken away. If he was taken away, then he could forget about meeting the Ten Great God Kings.

# Chapter 921: Encounter With Senior Brother Death

---

Mo Wuji felt like he had opened a whole, new door. His elemental energy and his insights towards the Laws were perfected. Previously, there were only two causes holding his cultivation back: 1. The lack of cultivation resources; 2. The imperfect Laws of the Heaven and Earth around him.

Only now did Mo Wuji knew that he had been cultivating in places with incomplete Laws of the Heaven and Earth. Since the very beginning, his cultivation had been lacking the Laws of Darkness.

Now that he finally cultivated within the Law of the Darkness, he felt like a withered desert that was being showered by a clear spring.

With the addition of the Laws of Darkness, his Grand Dao became clearer and his understanding towards his sacred arts also became more profound.

Half a year passed in a flash before Mo Wuji finally opened his eyes. Even though he was still in Nascent God Level 2, the glee in his eyes couldn't be concealed.

In half a year, he had completely perfected his Immortal Mortal Technique. Previously, his meridian-based reverse Immortal Mortal Technique was already a top-rated cultivation technique in the entire cosmos which could continuously perfect itself together with Mo Wuji's greater insights towards the Laws. However, it seemed to be lacking something. Now, he finally understood that the something that he had been lacking was the Laws of Darkness.

Now that the Laws of Darkness had been integrated into his cultivation technique, his Immortal Mortal Technique could finally be considered perfect. Even though it was still lacking

some things, those will come following his improvements in cultivation. They were not things that could be obtained simply because he wanted it.

Mo Wuji stopped his cultivation and stood up. He noticed that Ku Cai was already at Nascent God Level 3; this pace of improvement was truly astounding.

He didn't go and disturb Ku Cai. The quality of Ku Cai's spiritual roots was extremely strong and they were suitable for cultivating the Laws of Darkness. This was different from him, even after he integrated the Laws of Darkness, his cultivation was still at Nascent God Level 2, but his power did improve. However, if he wanted to improve his cultivation, he would need to find a place rich in god spiritual energy.

Mo Wuji left a message for Ku Cai, asking her to continue cultivating here while he went to explore the newly incubated God Domain Nest for cultivation resources.

Because he wanted to integrate and study the Laws of Darkness, Mo Wuji spent half a year of time. However, this half of year of time had been very fruitful for Mo Wuji. Moreover, Mo Wuji believed that with the immensity of the God Domain Nest, it definitely wouldn't be swept clean in half a year.

In reality, Mo Wuji had underestimated the cultivators' ability to milk the treasures from the God Domain Nest. An entire month passed but Mo Wuji didn't manage to find any relatively good treasures. His entire path clearly seemed to have been ravaged clean. If not for that there was nothing good in the desert besides the Law of Darkness, it would probably also have been swept clean.

Mo Wuji decided to stop searching around the area. Activating his Wind Escape Technique to the max, Mo Wuji sped away.

After another month, Mo Wuji finally stopped. He saw a field of god herbs.

This was finally a place that had yet to experience any sort of human activity; there were at least hundreds of strands of god herbs here. As a pill refiner, these god herbs were going to be useful to him.

Mo Wuji called Shuai Guo and Da Huang out. Since they were going to be harvesting herbs, more hands would naturally be better.

"My lord, I discovered a Xiantian material..." Da Huang cried out in astonishment the moment he came out of the Undying World.

Mo Wuji anxiously asked, "Where? And how do you know that it's a Xiantian material?"

Da Huang hurriedly said, "It's not far from here. I guess that it's related to my body. I can feel that the material had an energy similar to my Phecda Clay."

"Hurry and dig all these god herbs up. Then, Da Huang will lead the way to find the treasure," Mo Wuji instructed promptly.

He didn't suspect Da Huang's words; he had used Phecda Clay to model Da Huang's body. What kind of thing was Phecda Clay? It was a Xiantian material. Since Da Huang's own body was made of Phecda Clay, it wasn't surprising that it could detect other Xiantian materials.

Shuai Guo had been cooped up in the Undying World for so long that it almost died of constipation. Now that it could come out and harvest god herbs, it was naturally very happy.

With three people working together, all hundreds of god herbs were soon sent into Mo Wuji's Undying World.

Thereafter, under the leadership of Da Huang, they travelled for half a day before they finally arrived at the edge of an unfathomably deep gorge. The widest part of the gorge was only 30 centimeters long while the thinnest part was only a tiny sliver. Instead of a gorge, it was more accurate to call it a crack. The

entire crack was less than 100 meters long.

There were strange rocks on both sides of the gorge. Mo Wuji sent his spiritual will into the gorge but it couldn't extend any further than 10,000 meters. It seemed as though his spiritual will had been blocked by something.

"My lord, it's in this gorge," Da Huang pointed towards the depths of this narrow gorge and cried excitedly.

He knew how valuable the Phecda Clay used to sculpt his body was. Perhaps only his lord would use Phecda Clay just to help him forge a body. Since the aura of the thing in this gorge was similar to his Phecda Clay, it naturally wouldn't be inferior. Since he could help his lord find a great treasure, Da Huang was extremely elated.

"I will go down and take a look. The two of you wait for me here... Eh, someone's coming. The two of you go back in first." Mo Wuji directly sent Da Huang and Shuai Guo into the Undying World. At the same time, he swallowed a Dry Wimple Pill and changed his appearance. Thereafter, he even put on the mask that Wei Jie lent him.

There were only Heavenly Gods here. Coupled with the protection of his domain, a Heavenly God shouldn't be able to see through his two layers of disguises.

Just as Mo Wuji did this, three figures sped over.

Mo Wuji had already decided; if there were Heavenly Gods among the three, he would leave immediately. However, from the aura of these three, he found that the strongest was no more than Nascent God Level 9.

Moreover, Mo Wuji recognised the strongest one, Qu You. He had saved this woman once before. He didn't think that he would meet her again here. The newly incubated God Domain Nest was so vast, but he was still able to meet Qu You. There seemed to be



some fate between them.

Together with Qu You, there was one man and one woman, both in the intermediate Nascent God Stage.

Just as Qu You and her group landed, another two figures sprinted over from the distance.

Mo Wuji still didn't move. From their spiritual ripples, the two newcomers were also in the Nascent God Stage. When these two finally approached, an intense killing intent immediately sprouted within Mo Wuji's heart.

One of the two people was actually Senior Brother Death, Wu Liang. If asked who Mo Wuji wanted to kill the most now, it would be this Wu Liang.

"Qu You, I didn't think that you would also be able to detect the treasure aura here. It's truly a small world. I will say my words once more. Are you going to hand that thing over? If you hand it over, I wouldn't lay hands on you. But if you don't, I don't care even if you're a core disciple of the Forgotten Creek Dao School." Wu Liang blocked Qu You's path; his voice was laced with a strand of killing intent.

Thereafter, he turned to the man and woman beside Qu You and said, "That goes for the two of you."

Mo Wuji was slightly shocked. He was extremely clear of Qu You's origins. Who's the backer of this Senior Brother Death? To actually be unafraid of Qu You? Mo Wuji also discovered that the Nascent God that came together with Wu Liang also seemed to be afraid of him. The moment they gathered, he stood at a distance away from Wu Liang.

Qu You harrumphed, "Wu Liang, others might fear you but my Forgotten Creek Dao School doesn't. I'm not the only one from my Forgotten Creek Dao School. Even if I'm not a match for you, there are still experts from my Forgotten Creek Dao School."

"Haha..." Wu Liang chuckled, "Try and call them. I give you three breaths of time. Hand the thing over. Otherwise, you die. I, Wu Liang, truly want to see, who's able to do anything to me?"

Qu You's face was filled with uncertainty. She could run away the first time because Wu Liang had been hindered by a trap array. She didn't have that same luck now. When she heard Wu Liang's words, she could tell that after killing her, he was confident of killing the rest here.

"Your name is Wu Liang? You truly have an ugly face." A voice suddenly interjected, startling everyone.

Everyone turned to look at Mo Wuji. Even though Mo Wuji was the first to arrive, no one placed Mo Wuji in their hearts.

None of them expected that this nobody would actually come out and scold Wu Liang.

Wu Liang looked at Mo Wuji speechless and shook his head. "It's normal to try and gain the favour of a beautiful woman. Unfortunately, you need to know the right time to do so. Originally, I intend to give you some time before I killed you. But since you're courting your own death, then don't blame this senior brother for being impolite."

As Wu Liang was speaking, he opened his palm and five black strings shot towards Mo Wuji. These five strings looked sparse and fragmentary, but in the blink of an eye, they formed a huge net.

Mo Wuji's figure flashed. Like a breeze, he dodged this string net.

Wu Liang jolted. He thought that his five strings would be able to easily trap Mo Wuji. Thereafter, he would slowly teach Mo Wuji how to behave. The first rule he would teach was to not try and gain the favour of a beauty in front of him, Wu Liang.

He didn't expect that his five strings would actually be able to catch Mo Wuji. Exactly what was going on?

Mo Wuji still didn't make a move. Instead, he spoke to the

remaining people, "I'm a disciple of Nine Evolutions God Sect. The few of you here, are you going to wait for me to kill Wu Liang first before I kill the rest of you? Or are you going to wait for Wu Liang to kill me before he kills the rest of you?"

When they heard Mo Wuji's words, the four remaining people, including Qu You, hurriedly retreated. No one knew exactly how strong Mo Wuji was, but they knew how terrifying Wu Liang was. There was no need to talk about four of them. Even if there were more, Wu Liang was perfectly capable of killing all of them.

Wu Liang wanted to go forward and block them. However, Mo Wuji took a step forward and released a punch.

His Domain Shattering First directly shattered Wu Liang's domain. A terrifying wave of god elemental energy came surging towards Wu Liang. A whirlpool-like domain wrapped around Wu Liang. Wu Liang's heart was filled with shock; he no longer tried to block Qu You and co. He could tell that Mo Wuji wasn't weaker than him.

"Who are you?" Wu Liang shouted harshly and a copper gong floated in front of him. Those five black strings began to vibrate in the air, each ripple of vibrations emitting heavy killing intent. He knew all the famous Nascent Gods in God Domain. Where did such a Nascent God expert like Mo Wuji come out from?

Mo Wuji knitted his brows. It wasn't because he was afraid of Wu Liang, but because the four people he scared away had returned. They didn't come back alone. Instead, twenty to thirty cultivators were with them.

Seeing the group of people approach the area, Mo Wuji decided to go ahead and attack. A finger shot towards Wu Liang.

Originally, he wanted to use his Seven World Finger to get rid of Wu Liang after chasing those people away. Now that there were so many people coming, he had to get rid of Wu Liang before they arrived.

The moment that finger shot out, white clouds began to disperse.  
All pursuits of the Dao transformed within the World of Men.

The Hanyu pinyin here is "You truly have a Wu Liang face",  
where Wu Liang means not good.

## Chapter 922: Recognised

---

The moment that finger appeared, Wu Liang felt as though the space around him had transformed into a world of its own and he was being pressured by this world. At this instant, Wu Liang felt all his sacred arts gradually melt and transform into a living thing living in this World of Men.

Everything in this World of Men seemed to be within the control of some majestic force. He felt like an ant within this control. Even if he was any stronger, he was still under the Laws of someone else. The moment these Laws fully take shape, he would no longer have any means of resistance.

What a strong sacred art. Wu Liang immediately knew that this was a peerless sacred art. He subconsciously wanted to attack with his Five Elemental String. He believed that even if his Five Elemental String was unable to break through this sacred art, it would at least be able to get him out of this predicament.

However, Wu Liang instantly gave up on that idea. He was a battle-hardened man; the number of people that died under him was too many to count. He could faintly tell that Mo Wuji didn't only have this one finger. To put it in other words, after this World of Men, Mo Wuji should still have another move. Even if he managed to break through this World of Men, he would still die. The reason why he could live till this day was because of his strong intuition.

Wu Liang still chose to attack with his Five Elemental String. The instant the five strings shot out, a fracture appeared in Mo Wuji World of Men. The Laws seemed to return back to the natural Laws of Heaven and Earth.

Mo Wuji thought that Wu Liang would flee and he prepared to use his Second World Killer, Heaven and Earth, at that instant. However, Wu Liang actually charged into that crack in the earth.

This was the first time that Mo Wuji's First World Killer, the World of Men, had been unable to cause any damage to his opponent.

He's truly very strong. Not only was he strong, his ability to grasp opportunities in battle was also very astute. However, Mo Wuji didn't find this strange. If Wu Liang could be killed so easily, he wouldn't have obtained a place within the Ten Vicious Cultivators of God Domain Nest.

The more important reason was that his cultivation was too low. Thus, his World of Men could be broken through. If he had the same cultivation as Wu Liang, Wu Liang wouldn't be able to rip through his World of Men even if the Five Elemental String was any stronger. No, if he was at Nascent God Level 4, then Wu Liang wouldn't have been able to rip through his World of Men.

The instant Wu Liang charged into that crack, Mo Wuji didn't hesitate to rush in after him.

That crack was where that supreme treasure was. How could Mo Wuji allow Wu Liang to enter it alone?

...

Mo Wuji and Senior Brother Death seemed to enter the crack one after another. After they entered the crack, the group finally arrived at the edge.

Qu You didn't flee. Even if Senior Brother Death was here now, he would no longer dare to try and attack her.

"Who was that man? Why did it seem as though Wu Liang had been forced to flee into that crack by him?" A Nascent God Level 7 cultivator stared at that crack and asked in disbelief.

"Junior Sister Qu, who was that man that was fighting Wu Liang? To actually force Wu Liang to flee into that crack in a single move?" Another tall and young man asked doubtfully.

Qu You hurriedly answered, "Greetings Senior Brother Kong Fei.

I also don't know who that person was. The moment he came, he provoked Wu Liang. It seemed as though he had some hatred with Wu Liang."

Qu You admired this Kong Fei in front of her. He was a legacy disciple of Phecda God Sect, his character was upright, and his cultivation was strong. The reason why he wasn't as notorious as the God Domain Nest's Ten Vicious Cultivators was because he had always been merciful. If he could spare a person, then he would; he rarely engaged in slaughter.

"There was actually such an expert?" Kong Fei muttered to himself in shock. From what he knew, there were few Nascent Gods that could force Senior Brother Death, Wu Liang, into retreat.

"That person should have seen that Wu Liang was trying to lay his hands on Senior Sister Qu, which was why he could not help but come forward. It's Senior Sister Qu's absolute beauty that saved the few of us," The female cultivator that was with Qu You laughed and said.

Qu You blushed lightly. In reality, she also had some suspicions that Mo Wuji came forward to help her. She naturally knew about her own beauty; there was no need to talk about God Domain Nest, there was no lack of experts in the entire God Domain that wanted to take her as a dao companion. It wasn't weird for that young man that attacked Wu Liang to view her with favour.

But...

If that young man viewed her with favour, then why did he chase them away? Also, she seemed to feel that the young man was slightly familiar. As for why he felt familiar, she couldn't understand it at the moment.

"That person claimed that he was from Nine Evolutions God Sect. However, I believe that he shouldn't be from Nine Evolutions God Sect. He had changed his appearance, and he had even put on a

mask." The man that had been chased by Wu Liang came forward and said.

Everyone understood the meaning of his words. Even though Nine Evolutions God Sect was a big sect, it didn't have many Nascent God experts. In fact, they probably didn't have a single Nascent God that could easily force Wu Liang into a crack.

A Nine Evolutions God Sect disciple snorted, clearly dissatisfied by those words. His Nine Evolutions God Sect was one with a God King. What did a mere Wu Liang even count for?

Kong Fei chuckled and diverted the topic, "Everyone should have come here for the same reason right - the treasure light..."

"Could that treasure light have come from this crack?" Before Kong Fei finished his words, another cultivator excitedly pointed towards the crack that Mo Wuji and Wu Liang entered.

Everyone stared at the crack. In reality, this cultivator didn't need to say a thing; everyone could guess that this crack was where that treasure light came from.

Kong Fei said loudly, "If I'm not wrong, the treasure light should have come from that crack. Everyone, take a look around us. Besides this crack, there are no other peculiarities in the area."

No one said anything in response to Kong Fei's words. Their spiritual wills couldn't even reach the bottom of this crack; no oneness willing to take the risk to go down.

"Who has a demon pet? We can get the demon pet to go down first." After some time, someone in the crowd suggested.

When they heard demon pet, everyone's eyes gathered on a weak looking female cultivator. She hurriedly said, "My Xiao Duo's cultivation is too low. It can't go down."

A cold snort sounded from within the crowd, "If I had a demon pet, I would have definitely sent it in. Since everyone's here in search for treasures, then we must naturally work together."



The weak looking female cultivator recognised the cultivator that just snorted; it was a disciple from Nine Evolutions God Sect, Tai Mao. The Nine Evolutions God Sect was notorious for being overbearing. She reluctantly brought out a spiritual beast bag and carefully opened it, "Xiao Duo, come and take a look whether there's any danger in here. If it's dangerous, then don't go in."

A little foxlike beast came out of the bag. It seemed to understand the meaning behind its owner's words. It carefully walked to the edge of the crack and peeped down. Thereafter, it turned and walked away; it seemed as though there was some sort of danger within the crack.

A gold robed man came forward and directly kicked the beast down the crack.

"You..." When the weak looking female cultivator saw her beast being kicked down, she was instantly filled with anxiety. However, she didn't dare to complain because the person who kicked her beast was Nine Evolutions God Sect's Tai Mao. It was also because of him that she grudgingly brought her beast out in the first place.

"Tai Mao, that's too much. There's clearly some danger within that crack, and you actually kicked someone else's beast inside it..." Qu You originally didn't want to stand out and speak. However, she thought about the cultivator that helped her at the God Domain Nest seafloor. That person didn't even know her but he came forward to help; he didn't even ask for anything in return.

Before Qu You finished speaking, she suddenly jolted. She finally understood why the cultivator that challenged Senior Brother Death felt familiar.

That person was the one that saved her at the seafloor of God Domain Nest. He definitely was.

Qu You definitely didn't believe that someone would unintentionally save her twice. Now, she even suspected that Mo Wuji was a secret admirer and he was silently protecting her from

the shadows. It was just that his cultivation was far stronger than hers, which was why she didn't notice it right away.

As she thought of this, Qu You's heart suddenly started to pound heavily. It wasn't because she fell in love with Mo Wuji, but because she anxiously wanted to find this person that saved her. If this person didn't help her in the God Domain Nest, she, Qu You, would have already been killed. No matter who he was, she should take him personally.

"It was just a beast." Tai Mao said faintly. He dared to scold that nameless female cultivator but he didn't dare to do that to Qu You.

At almost the same instant that Tai Mao uttered those words, a shrill cry resounded from within that crack. Everyone turned and faced one another. They all heard it clearly; that cry should have come from that beast called Xiao Duo.

After that beast went down, it only cried out before there weren't any further signs of life from it. Although everyone sent their spiritual will in, they didn't notice anything.

"Xiao Duo..." The weak looking female cultivator cried out in grief. Very clearly, she was very close with Xiao Duo.

"I will take my leave first." An early stage Nascent God didn't hesitate to turn and leave.

Treasures were good, but only if one was alive to enjoy them. He was only an early stage Nascent God, even if there weren't any dangers within the crack, he wouldn't have been able to snatch the treasure over everyone else here.

Following the departure of that cultivator, several others left consecutively.

"Junior Sister Qu, what about you?" Kong Fei turned to Qu You and asked.

Qu You shook her head, "I will wait for now."

Her heart was slightly in disarray. If that cultivator that just went down was the same one that saved her in God Domain Nest Sea, then he would have saved her twice. Now that she knew that there were dangers within the crack, should she try to go down and save him?

...

Just as Mo Wuji entered the crack, five streams of killing intent swept towards him, seemingly enveloping the entire space.

Mo Wuji could be considered a battle-hardened man. The moment he entered the crack, he immediately used his domain to protect himself. His spiritual will also detected that Wu Liang had laid an ambush. He clearly saw Wu Liang charge straight into the depths of the crack. However, that fella was actually able to prepare an ambush at the entrance.

# Chapter 923: The Treasure In The Gorge

---

The Five Elemental String tore through Mo Wuji's whirlpool domain at lightning fast speeds, piercing accurately into Mo Wuji's skin. A huge tearing force came over; the strength of Mo Wuji's God Physique was revealed at this moment.

Supposedly, the five strings should have directly torn Mo Wuji into pieces. But because Mo Wuji's physique was too strong, only two managed to penetrate through his body. Moreover, their explosive elemental energies were neutralised within Mo Wuji's body. As for the remaining three, they were all blocked by Mo Wuji's bones.

Mo Wuji's sea of consciousness suddenly started to tremble. Even though only two strings pierced through his body, the dao laws within these two strings actually tried to seal his sea of consciousness.

"Kid, let's see where else you can go to..." Wu Liang's cold laughter suddenly sounded beside Mo Wuji. At the same time, a cold light sailed through the air, cleaving towards Mo Wuji's forehead.

Mo Wuji was inwardly very shocked. Not only was this Senior Brother Death very strong, he also had many methods. Even his very own teleportation couldn't allow him to appear out of the depths of the gorge in such a short time. This was because there was a strong gravitational force within this gorge; it was easy to enter but hard to leave. Moreover, this Senior Brother Death was even able to do it without him noticing it.

This was probably due to some spatial transfer ability in this fella's Five Elemental String, allowing Wu Liang to directly be sent out from the depths of the gorge.

However, such a method was not enough to kill him, Mo Wuji. There was no need to talk about how these two strings didn't

manage to completely seal his sea of consciousness. Even if his sea of consciousness was completely sealed, he still had his spirit storage channel.

At the same instant that Wu Liang tried to kill him, Mo Wuji made his move. His Half Moon Weighted Halberd conjured a huge, silver river which cascaded down towards Wu Liang.

Mo Wuji was shocked, but Wu Liang was even more so. Even God Monarchs would face difficulties against his Five Elemental String's Five Elemental Space. The moment the Five Elemental String was in place, even if it couldn't tear his opponent's body apart, it would still trap him within the Five Elemental Space.

Even though this puny Nascent God didn't notice his Five Elemental String, only two out of the five managed to pierce through his body. Clearly, his opponent was an extremely strong physique temperer that was at the late stage God Physique at the very least. It was already an incredible feat for a mere Nascent God to reach the late stage God Physique.

As he thought about Mo Wuji's strength, Wu Liang suddenly had a weird sense of excitement. He, Wu Liang, believed that he was extremely strong despite being at the Nascent God Stage. Besides his talent, a more important reason for this were the secrets that he, Wu Liang, had.

His greatest secret was his Five Elemental String.

He definitely didn't believe that this incredibly strong Nascent God in front of him didn't have any secrets. As long as he managed to kill this fella, all those secrets would belong to him.

Fantasies are beautiful, but reality is often very cruel. Before Wu Liang's cold light approached Mo Wuji's forehead, an overbearing sensation of death wrapped around him. He lifted his head to see a cascading, silver river.

At this point, how could Wu Liang still want to try and kill Mo

Wuji? Even though he could end Mo Wuji's life at the expense of his own, he wouldn't do such a thing. His figure immediately flashed as he tried to escape. Suddenly, he felt as though the space around him had been sealed. Wu Liang was actually unable to flash away.

In his anxiety, he directed the cold light, which he shot towards Mo Wuji, towards the silver river. It was also at this instant that Mo Wuji's Spatial Imprisonment ended.

"Kacha!" The halberd light crashed against the cold light, turning the cold light into nothingness. In that short gap, Wu Liang was finally able to move.

"Pff!" A trail of blood gushed out. The halberd light which could have cleaved Wu Liang in half only managed to decapitate one of Wu Liang's arms.

Wu Liang's figure flashed as he charged into the depths of the gorge.

He managed to bring away three of the Five Elemental String. The two that pierced through Mo Wuji were locked in place by Mo Wuji's elemental storage channel and spirit storage channel. Wu Liang wasn't able to quickly pull them out and he also didn't dare to tangle himself with Mo Wuji any further.

Mo Wuji pulled out those two strings and threw them into his Undying World. A greyish white mist oozed out of his injuries. An intense sensation of weakness began to spread throughout his body. His detoxification channel went into action and swept that greyish white mist away.

What a strong Law of the Five Elements ; Mo Wuji exclaimed inwardly. This Law of the Five Elements was actually able to create a fatal poison. This was the first time he saw such a thing. If he didn't have his detoxification channel, then he might have really fallen by that.

To be famous throughout the entire God Domain Nest, this Senior Brother Death truly had some moves.

Without waiting for his injuries to fully heal, Mo Wuji charged into the depths of the gorge. Even if there weren't any treasures below, Mo Wuji didn't intend to let Wu Liang off.

...

The gorge couldn't be considered shallow but it also wasn't as deep as Mo Wuji imagined. In merely half an incense's time, Mo Wuji found Wu Liang with his spiritual eye. The bloodied Wu Liang was sitting among a pile of crushed rocks.

He chuckled, "Kid, I, Wu Liang, will die here today. But you are going to die with me..."

Wu Liang's words stopped abruptly. He stared at Mo Wuji in shock and he muttered, "This is not possible. Why aren't you poisoned?"

At this moment, Mo Wuji felt a terrifying venom assailing him; his detoxification channel continuously converted this poison in elemental energy.

"So that poison wasn't manifested due to Wu Liang's Five Elemental String." Mo Wuji immediately came to a realisation when he saw Wu Liang's face of defeat. The poison wasn't from the Five Elemental String but this gorge. Both him and Wu Liang didn't notice it. Thereafter, the Five Elemental String pierced through his body, allowing the poison to invade inside him. He only managed to detect the poison when his detoxification channel went into action.

Previously, he thought that Wu Liang was the one that poisoned him. Now, he knew that it wasn't related to Wu Liang. Because at this instant, Wu Liang was also poisoned.

Mo Wuji no longer cared about Wu Liang. He didn't need to do anything; this poison was enough to easily kill Wu Liang. His gaze

turned towards an eight-sided crystal floating behind Wu Liang. This crystal was the size of a fist and it was floating above the crushed rocks.

When Mo Wuji's spiritual will landed on that crystal, the majestic aura of the Heaven and Earth came surging over. At the same time, he felt an immense pressure. This pressure was so strong that it made it hard for him to breathe. Mo Wuji hurriedly retracted his spiritual will as he stared at this crystal in shock.

"What is this?" Mo Wuji muttered to himself. Ever since he came to God Domain, he furiously filled himself with knowledge on various kinds of materials and herbs. However, he actually didn't recognise this eight-sided crystal.

"You actually don't recognise this thing, you're..." Wu Liang suddenly started to chuckle. His energy was getting weaker.

Mo Wuji stared at Wu Liang coldly, "What's this thing?"

Wu Liang finally stopped his maniacal laughter. He looked at Mo Wuji with a hint of irrepressible envy, "You are under a disguise, right? If I'm not wrong, you are the one that took away the Medicinal Cauldron Stone when the newly incubated God Domain Nest first opened. That person that took it also disguised himself."

Mo Wuji said faintly, "Seeing that you are about to die, I will tell you the truth. You're right, I'm the one that took the Medicinal Cauldron Stone."

When Wu Liang heard Mo Wuji's confession, his eyes were filled with unwillingness. He, himself, had obtained many opportunities, but he was never like Mo Wuji, to obtain so many great opportunities in a single year. If he could move, he would definitely strangle Mo Wuji and take away all those treasures.

"Tell me, did you attack me because of Qu You?" Wu Liang stared at Mo Wuji. If Mo Wuji really attacked him because of a woman, he, Wu Liang, would really die with regrets.



"Thin monkey. A man of your eminence is apt to be forgetful. Not long ago, you even prayed for me to live longer. I didn't think that you would forget it so quickly. Let me tell you, my name is Mo Wuji..." Mo Wuji took a step forward and looked down coldly at Wu Liang.

When Wu Liang heard Mo Wuji's name, he was instantly stunned still. After some time, he said with a trembling voice, "It's you, it's actually you..."

He finally understood why Mo Wuji didn't get affected when his name, Senior Brother Death, was mentioned. Back then, he thought that Mo Wuji was a fool that didn't know how impressive the Ten Vicious Cultivators were. That was why he chuckled towards Mo Wuji and prayed for Mo Wuji to live a long life. During that time, he had already decided to kill Mo Wuji. It was just that he didn't meet Mo Wuji since then.

Now, he finally understood that it wasn't because Mo Wuji didn't know about the Ten Vicious Cultivators. Instead, it was because this fella didn't even place the Ten Vicious Cultivators in his heart... At the same time, he also knew why Mo Wuji wanted to kill him. He was obsessed with killing the disciples of the Heavenly Mortal Sect. Even on the Battle Stage itself, he killed more than one Heavenly Mortal Sect disciple. It would be weird if Mo Wuji didn't want to kill him.

"Pff!" He coughed out a mouthful of black blood. Wu Liang cried out harshly, "I hate you! What virtues and abilities do you have? To actually be able to obtain the Medicinal Cauldron Stone and the Primal God Lattice..."

Before he finished speaking, Wu Liang's head tilted to the side. All signs of life disappeared without a trace.

It's actually a Primal God Lattice? Mo Wuji looked at that eight-sided crystal in shock. He knew how valuable the Primal God Lattice was; it was something that exceeded a Five Star God

Lattice. It was something of legends; he didn't think that he would actually see one in real life.

Seeing the Primal God Lattice of legend was indeed enough to excite Mo Wuji. However, unlike other cultivators, Mo Wuji didn't anxiously rush over and grab it.

Other Heavenly Immortals needed to condense their immortal lattice. He, on the other hand, didn't condense an immortal lattice. However, wasn't he still able to reach the Nascent God Stage? Thus, a god lattice, even the Primal God Lattice, wasn't enough to excite Mo Wuji greatly.

On the other hand, his gaze landed on the dead Wu Liang. Wu Liang's life force had disappeared and his Laws had dispersed. These were clear signs that he was dead.

Mo Wuji didn't leave it like that. He swept Wu Liang's ring away. At the same time, he threw a ball of fire towards Wu Liang.

The lifeless Wu Liang suddenly opened his eyes. He cried out harshly, "Mo Wuji, you're truly vicious..."

Mo Wuji was really got a shock. He actually couldn't tell that this fella was alive. At this moment, his Scholar's Heart began to burn with greater frenzy. Instants later, Wu Liang was completely burned into nothingness.

# Chapter 924: Huge Rewards

---

After killing Senior Brother Death, Wu Liang, Mo Wuji brought out a jade box and swept that floating Primal God Lattice in.

The moment Mo Wuji kept the eight-sided crystal, the space around him started to turn turbulent.

Not good, this place is going to collapse . Just as Mo Wuji thought of this, the rocks around him began to fall like dominoes - they began to crumble continuously. The space around him was a huge mess of chaos.

Mo Wuji sighed as he hurriedly entered his Undying World. He didn't wish to get injured during such a collapse.

As Mo Wuji's location collapsed, those standing outside the gorge all felt it. The ground beneath them also started to break down. The Laws around them turned chaotic, sweeping up copious amounts of sand and rocks. It was like a whirlpool formed within that gorge; everything in the surroundings was swept away by this whirlpool.

Facing such a chaotic whirlpool of Laws, even a Heavenly God wouldn't dare to stay behind. If they were accidentally swept in, even if they didn't die, all their skins would get scraped away.

The cultivators that didn't leave previously all fled. Even Kong Fei retreated.

"Senior Sister Qu, we should leave too. Facing this collapse of Laws, we definitely wouldn't be able to find the treasure, if there even is one, unless a God King personally intervenes." When they saw the crowd take their leave, the man and woman that came with Qu You advised.

Qu You hesitated slightly before saying, "You guys leave first. I still want to wait."

The man and woman both sighed; they could only retreat by

themselves. There were plenty of treasures in this newly incubated God Domain Nest. To wait here for a treasure that might not even exist would truly be a huge loss.

After the crowd all retreated, Qu You tried approaching the eye of the whirlpool. However, this whirlpool was truly too terrifying. There was no need to talk about approaching it physically, even when her spiritual will got close, it would instantly get swept away. The Laws in the area was a patch of chaos; it wasn't a place that ordinary Nascent Gods could get close to.

After waiting for another ten over days and making more than a hundred attempts, Qu You sighed and left the area.

...

When the whirlpool first formed, Mo Wuji wasn't able to send his spiritual will outside. Even after half a month passed, the strength of this whirlpool didn't seem to weaken and the Laws in the area continued to get increasingly chaotic. Mo Wuji decided to give up on proving his surroundings and wait in his Undying World.

Within his Undying World, Mo Wuji took out Senior Brother Death's, Wu Liang's, storage ring.

Mo Wuji had great expectations towards Wu Liang's storage ring. There was no need to talk about how Wu Liang was exceptionally strong despite being only in the Nascent God Stage. More importantly, it had been half a year since the God Domain Nest opened. During this time, he and Ku Cai had been hiding in a corner cultivating. Wu Liang, on the other hand, had been exploring the area. The newly incubated God Domain Nest was brimming with treasures; he didn't believe that Wu Liang wouldn't have better yields than him.

In this long time since he entered the newly incubated God Domain Nest, besides that Primal God Lattice which he just obtained, he only managed to get his hands on those hundred over god herbs.

Moreover, Mo Wuji still couldn't be sure that the crystal was actually a Primal God Lattice. This was just something that Wu Liang said. Who's to know whether that fella was telling the truth?

Mo Wuji's Array Dao had already reached the level of a Grade 2 God Array Master. In less than two hours, he was able to break open the seals in Wu Liang's storage ring.

When Mo Wuji saw the things within Wu Liang's ring, he was truly dumbfounded.

Compared to Wu Liang, he couldn't even be considered a beggar.

Wu Liang's storage ring was clearly not an ordinary one. Inside, there was a huge herb field. This field was filled with different kinds of God herbs

Mo Wuji didn't recognise at least 10% of the herbs, and of those that he recognised, they were all Tier 2 and above.

The more ordinary Tier 2 and Tier 1 god herbs were stashed by the side. They were enough to form a small mountain.

Skirting past these god herbs, Mo Wuji's spiritual all landed on three piles of crystals.

Since Mo Wuji came to God Domain, this was his first time seeing so many god crystals. More accurately, this was his first time owning so many god crystals. Previously, Xi Nianmo also took out a huge pile of god crystals to pay for the transfer arrays. However, those god crystals didn't belong to him and he could only look at them.

Now, he was the owner of these three piles of god crystals.

Mo Wuji guessed that the smallest pile should be high-grade god crystals, the pile at the centre should be intermediate grade god crystals, and the pile by the side should be low-grade god crystals.

Mo Wuji held a low-grade god crystal in his hand. The rich god spiritual energy and the completeness of the Laws within this

crystal was countless times more than the green crystals he obtained previously.

Only now did Mo Wuji know that the piles of green crystals in his Undying World couldn't even be compared to the edges of a low-grade god crystal. They could only be considered junk crystals that didn't manage to become god crystals. Only cultivators of the Immortal World would consider them as treasures.

The huge piles of god herbs and god crystals were sent into the Undying World. As for the mountains of materials, they were also arranged nicely by Mo Wuji as he prepared to use them for forging.

After organising Wu Liang's technique manuals and magic treasures, Mo Wuji finally knew what the five strings were - the Five Elemental String. This treasure could be used to form a complete world. The reason why Wu Liang Wu Liang didn't use the world formed by the Five Elemental String to trap him was due to Wu Liang's low cultivation; Wu Liang hadn't even condensed his god lattice.

As he thought about Tang Wuzhen's cosmos starry treasure and Wu Liang's Five Elemental String, Mo Wuji realised that his magic treasures really couldn't be placed on the same level.

His Half Moon Weighted Halberd was forged by the Immortal World's Xu Suren. It could be considered a peak-grade treasure in the Immortal World. However, it was equivalent to a [chicken rib](#) here in God Domain.

As for the technique manuals, Mo Wuji didn't care much about them; he didn't even place Wu Liang's sacred arts in his eyes. On the other hand, the Five Elemental String caught his fancy; he decided to refine it as his magic treasure.

Besides the technique manuals, the other miscellaneous items and vases of pills were chunked away to the side.

Even if he had to use pills in his cultivation, he wouldn't use the

pills made by others. He had so many god herbs now. After he perfected his knowledge regarding god herbs, he would concoct his own pills.

Mo Wuji also threw a pile of storage rings to one corner. Looking at the large numbers of storage rings, Mo Wuji could tell that this Wu Liang had killed many people.

After organising everything, Mo Wuji started to refine the Five Elemental String.

Mo Wuji's sea of consciousness was strong, and he also had his spirit storage channel. However, after a month, Mo Wuji wasn't able to refine it any further. What left him slightly disappointed was that while this Five Elemental String was very strong and it was made of great materials, it was actually a defective product. Many of the Laws within it were incomplete. At the very most, it could only be considered a pseudo-intermediate grade god equipment.

Mo Wuji knew that the equipment in God Domain were classified as low, intermediate, high and peak. Perhaps there were also equipment above the peak-grade but Mo Wuji didn't know of any.

It was already amazing for a Nascent God to possess a pseudo-intermediate-grade god equipment.

At the very least, he could use the Five Elemental String all the way till he advances to the God Monarch Stage.

After keeping the Five Elemental String, Mo Wuji didn't move on to cultivate. The Laws within his Undying World wasn't complete, and if he were to cultivate, he could only condense his god elemental energy. Instead, Mo Wuji brought out the mountain of materials from Wu Liang's storage ring. If he didn't use this time to forge equipment, he would be wasting these materials.

In Mo Wuji's Equipment Dao, besides the legacy from Xu Suren, most of it was deduced based on his Immortal Mortal Technique.

The Immortal Mortal Technique wasn't most suitable for cultivation, but the various kinds of auxiliary techniques. Pill Dao, Equipment Dao, Talisman Dao, Array Dao...

Only those that cultivate the Immortal Mortal Technique can understand why it was more suitable for the auxiliary daos. Turning the ordinary into something extraordinary; that was the Immortal Mortal Technique.

Huge piles of smithing materials were wasted by Mo Wuji, turning in scraps.

Gradually, a mountain of trash began to form beside Mo Wuji. However, at the same time, Mo Wuji managed to forge one crude low-grade god equipment after another.

Five months later, Mo Wuji forged an incomparably boorish low-grade halberd. He finally stopped his forging.

The original mountain of materials was almost depleted. Besides some peak-grade materials which he wasn't able to melt down and use, he basically used all the materials in his forging.

Within this five months, he was actually able to forge low-grade god equipment. However, their appearances were far from pleasing.

Mo Wuji didn't mind. He knew that this was because he had yet to advance to the Heavenly God Stage and he didn't fully understand the various Laws of the Heaven and Earth here in God Domain.

This was already enough for him. Besides having an ugly halberd, he could also start to forge a cauldron.

Mo Wuji specially went back to check on his Medicinal Cauldron Stone. This was a Xiantian material and its only use was to forge a cauldron.

Moreover, there was one speciality of a cauldron forged by the Medicinal Cauldron Stone which leaves every pill refiner jealous,



that was it could continuously advance. Even if you forged an immortal-grade cauldron, following your continuous pill concoctions and the integration of your Pill Dao and the Laws of the Heaven and Earth, the cauldron could gradually evolve and become a god equipment.

In theory, the cauldron forged using the Medicinal Cauldron Stone could advance to the Xiantian grade. Of course, this was only in theory. For this cauldron to advance to the Xiantian grade, wouldn't it have to concoct countless Tier 9 god pills? Or more accurately, it would have to concoct pills that exceeded Tier 9 god pills?

Now that Mo Wuji could concoct low-grade god equipment, he naturally wouldn't allow the Medicinal Cauldron Stone to continue lying around.

Originally, Mo Wuji was worried that his understandings towards the Laws and his Scholar's Heart would be insufficient to forge with the Medicinal Cauldron Stone. However, when Mo Wuji used his Scholar's Heart to refine the Medicinal Cauldron Stone, he knew that he had been overthinking. This actually left Mo Wuji rather concerned. The Medicinal Cauldron Stone was a Xiantian material after all. But now, it was being melted so easily. After it was successfully forged into a cauldron, would he have to heavily inscribe seals and runes on it? And if the seals break apart, would the cauldron melt in the flames?

The Medicinal Cauldron Stone continuously changed its shape within the flames. Eventually, it turned into an unusually ugly cauldron shape. The moment the cauldron took form, Mo Wuji spit a drop of vital blood on it. What shocked Mo Wuji, thereafter, was that he was unable to inscribe any runes on the Medicinal Cauldron Stone.

The final step of his forging was to inscribe runes to complete the equipment. But now, he didn't even need to inscribe the runes; the cauldron seemed to have completely taken shape.

The moment the cauldron took shape, Mo Wuji's flames were no longer able to leave a mark on the cauldron.

Mo Wuji sighed in relief. While this cauldron was ugly, it was already enough to start concocting god pills.

The chicken rib here is a metaphor. A chicken rib is known for being tasteless and in comparison, his Half Moon Weighted Halberd is seen as being useless.

# Chapter 925: One Must Do Some Foolish Things In Life

---

Even though he already had a pill furnace, Mo Wuji still couldn't concoct god pills. Forging equipment was different from concocting pills. When it comes to forging equipment, even if you only have one material, as long as you had your own Equipment Dao, you could forge a magic treasure. The greater your understanding towards the material, the better the magic treasure forged. Thus, if your understanding towards the material was shallow, then your magic treasure would come out rather ordinarily. It was exactly because of this reason that Mo Wuji's low-grade god equipment were very ugly.

On the other hand, when it came to concocting god pills, one would need to have a deep understanding towards the god herbs, their unique characteristics, as well as the pill formulas.

Every pill formula was crafted after countless years with the collective knowledge of countless people. Even if Mo Wuji's Immortal Mortal Technique was any stronger, it couldn't continuously churn out pill formulas. At least, he couldn't casually create pill formulas for god pills at this moment.

If he was asked to create the pill formula for an immortal pill, it would be as easy as flipping his hand. This was because Mo Wuji's Pill Dao had already reached the summit of the Immortal World. On the other hand, he had yet to properly start on god pills.

Even though he could only condense his god elemental energy in his Undying World, Mo Wuji's heart would truly itch if he didn't cultivate with his newfound fortune.

Another two months passed before Mo Wuji stood up from the pile of god crystals. It was as he had expected, his cultivation had reached the Great Circle of Nascent God Level 2. However, no matter how dense his god elemental energy got, he was unable to

break through Nascent God Level 2 into Level 3.

I can go out now. Mo Wuji sent his spiritual will out and noticed that the chaotic Laws outside had already started to stabilise.

Two hours later, Mo Wuji was back on the surface. Since a few month ago, this area had been deserted.

Even though the Laws here weren't perfect, Mo Wuji's god elemental energy had already reached a certain threshold. The moment he emerged, he was exposed to stronger dao laws from the Heaven and Earth. He didn't even need to cultivate as his cultivation directly broke past Nascent God Level 2 and into Level 3.

If he were to fight Wu Liang now, Mo Wuji was confident that fella wouldn't escape with simply a decapitated arm.

...

Although he was set back another half a year, Mo Wuji didn't mind. The items within that Senior Brother Death's, Wu Liang's, storage ring was already enough to compensate him.

Mo Wuji took put his mask and reverted back to his original appearance.

People had witnessed him and Senior Brother Death entering that crack. His involvement in this matter definitely couldn't be revealed to others. That Senior Brother Death's backer was definitely not simple. If people know that he was the one that killed Senior Brother Death, then what kind of trouble would he be landing himself in?

It was exactly as Mo Wuji had predicted. Another two months passed but he still didn't find anything good. Not only that, he didn't even see a second silhouette.

Just as Mo Wuji was thinking about which direction he should go to, he received a message from a Heavenly Mortal Sect disciple. More accurately, he received a call for help.

Mo Wuji was the Da Shixiong of Heavenly Mortal Sect after all. How could he hesitate when he received a distress call from his Heavenly Mortal Sect? He immediately activated his Wind Escape Technique to the max and rushed over.

In less than an incense's time, Mo Wuji saw a crowd of people. With his rough estimates, there were at least one to two hundred people.

Waves of fragrance wafted over. Even Mo Wuji felt relaxed and spirited when he smelt this fragrance; it felt as though his cultivation stage had loosened. Mo Wuji extended his spiritual will over and saw a giant tree which was tens of meters tall. And on that giant tree, were plenty of fruits.

The fruits were very green. Clearly, these cultivators were waiting for these fruits to ripen. Even before ripening, the smell of these fruits was already enough to cause Mo Wuji to feel so relaxed. It was obvious that these fruits were extremely valuable and there was no wonder why there were so many people gathered here.

However, Mo Wuji's attention wasn't on this fruit tree but a bloodied cultivator.

It was Heavenly Mortal Sect's disciple, Wei Ru. He was a one of those that Mo Wuji had given a jade token to.

One of Wei Ru's arms was gone, his aura was withered and he seemed to be in a state of unconsciousness. Even his storage ring was missing.

"I didn't think that you would actually come. You're pretty fast." A devious voice sounded beside Mo Wuji's ear. Mo Wuji's gaze turned towards the owner of this voice. It was a Nascent God Level 7 cultivator. From the sect emblem on his robes, he should be from Nine Evolutions God Sect.

Mo Wuji didn't care about this Nascent God disciple. With a

single step, he landed beside Wei Ru and sent a healing pill into Wei Ru's mouth.

Although Mo Wuji still couldn't concoct his own god pills, he had a fair amount of healing pills. All these were obtained from Wu Liang's ring.

The efficacy of the healing pill was really not bad. In a short time, Wei Ru regained consciousness. The moment he saw Mo Wuji, he anxiously cried, "Da Shixiong, they forced me to send that message to you. You need to hurry and leave..."

Mo Wuji finally understood that Wei Ru's call for help was actually forced. He retrieved more healing pills, sent them into Wei Ru's mouth and said, "Exactly what happened, tell me."

"Ant, let this old man tell you." Yet another arrogant voice sounded. Thereafter, a Nascent God with a huge beard emerged, seemingly wanting to attack Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji turned and stared at this cultivator that was about to make a move on him, "Tang Wuzhen, you want to fight with me?"

He recognised that this fella with the huge beard was from the Phoenix Soul God Estate and the Phoenix Soul God Estate's Tang Wuzhen was also present here. Even though Mo Wuji really wanted to start a slaughter, he still hadn't made full sense of the situation. Moreover, there weren't only one or two Heavenly Gods here. He was merely at Nascent God Level 3; it was not enough to lord over everyone here.

Tang Wuzhen said speechlessly, "Mo Wuji, I am not involved in this."

Although he said this, he still turned to that bearded cultivator and said, "Junior Brother Huan, this matter doesn't involve our Phoenix Soul God Estate for now. Don't do anything."

When they saw Tang Wuzhen compromising with a single sentence from Mo Wuji, everyone's eyes turned towards him. If

they previously treated Mo Wuji as an ant, now, they treated him as a peculiar ant.

Of course, an ant was still an ant.

Mo Wuji had offended Nine Evolutions God Sect but he still came here. Besides death, there was no other path for him. There was no need to talk about how there were 20 over Nascent Gods from Nine Evolutions God Sect here. There were also three Heavenly Gods.

On the other hand, Mo Wuji was only a single early-stage Nascent God. It didn't matter whether he forced Tang Wuzhen to compromise. In front of the Nine Evolutions God Sect alone, Mo Wuji didn't have a chance.

When that Nine Evolutions God Sect's Nascent God Level 7 disciple saw Tang Wuzhen standing down due to Mo Wuji's threat, he halted his fellow junior brothers and himself. He was momentarily at a shock.

The healing pills that Mo Wuji gave Wei Ru started to take effect. Even though Wei Ru's arm had yet to regrow, he was able to stand up.

"What happened?" Mo Wuji asked calmly

Wei Ru mumbled in grief, "Da Shixiong, Heavenly Mortal Sect is gone..."

Mo Wuji knitted his brows and clapped Wei Ru's shoulders, "Junior Brother Wei Ru, even if all our disciples die in here, Heavenly Mortal Sect will still exist."

"No..." Wei Ru's voice seemed to be stuck in his throat, "One year ago, Ancestor Pang was killed due to the encirclement of three God Kings..."

"What?: Mo Wuji instantly exploded with killing intent. Wei Ru felt the air around him turn icy cold. Even that Nine Evolutions God Sect's Nascent God Level 7 cultivator also subconsciously moved backwards.

"You say that Ancestor Pang Jie is killed?" Mo Wuji's voice turned cold as he stared at Wei Ru, "How do you know this?"

Wei Ru uttered in distress, "Nine Evolutions God Sect's God King Dark Bodhi, Phoenix Soul God Sect's God King Salt Pavilion and God King Yi Ming used a rubbish excuse to join hands and deal with our Heavenly Mortal Sect's Ancestor Pang Jie... How I got to know this was through the people that came in at a later time. This news has already spread throughout the entire newly incubated God Domain Nest..."

An intense killing intent filled Mo Wuji's entire body. He even felt his legs trembling. This wasn't fear, but immense rage.

Mo Wuji understood Pang Jie very well: Pang Jie wasn't one who would find trouble. Mo Wuji also knew why God King Dark Bodhi and God King Salt Pavilion would find an excuse to kill God King Pang Jie; Pang Jie had told him about it before.

Mo Wuji had never met another expert that he could trust wholeheartedly besides Pang Jie. In his eyes, Pang Jie was a senior, a role model. The reason why he agreed to address Pang Jie as 'Senior Brother' wasn't because of himself, but his sect. In the future, he was going to establish his own sect. As the progenitor of his sect, he couldn't be calling another sect's person as 'Ancestor', right?

But in Mo Wuji's eyes, Pang Jie was indeed a respectable ancestor.

Today, this senior was actually killed by the combined forces of some selfish scum. How could his heart not seethe with anger?

A wave of depression rushed into his head. Mo Wuji could no longer maintain his previous calm and patience. If the Heavenly Mortal Sect was still present, he could endure it. But now, he couldn't endure it any further.

He retrieved a storage ring and handed it to Wei Ru, "This land is



filled with opportunities. You continue to work hard with your cultivation. No matter whether we meet again in the future, I will remember that you were once from Heavenly Mortal Sect."

Now that Pang Jie was killed, Mo Wuji didn't need to use his brains, but his feet, to know that Heavenly Mortal Sect would no longer exist. That meant to say that after spending only two to three years in Heavenly Mortal Sect, he was now back to becoming a rogue cultivator. As for why Wei Ru was almost killed, Mo Wuji didn't question about it. What good would he get for asking? Nine Evolutions God Sect's God King could kill Pang Jie so why wouldn't their disciples kill the disciples of Heavenly Mortal Sect?

"Senior Brother, let's leave together." Wei Ru also understood that with Ancestor Pang Jie gone, Heavenly Mortal Sect will naturally cease to exist.

Mo Wuji took in a deep breath and said slowly, "If I leave with you today, I will never feel joy again for the rest of my life."

Sensing Mo Wuji's conviction, Wei Ru's heart trembled. He knew the meaning behind his Da Shixiong's words. Even though he clearly knew that he would die, he still wanted to stay behind and kill some Nine Evolutions God Sect disciples.

"Senior Brother, the combined number of Nascent Gods from those two sects is at least 40 to 50. And there are also some Heavenly God experts. If you stay here..." Wei Ru's heart was filled with concern.

Mo Wuji chuckled, "One must always do some foolish things in life. If I don't do this today, it would be hard for my cultivation to improve any further."

# Chapter 926: I Want To Give You God Lattice Crystals

---

There were a total of 44 Nascent Gods and 5 Heavenly Gods from Nine Evolutions God Sect and Phoenix Soul God Estate. Among the five Heavenly Gods, the highest cultivation was at Heavenly God Level 4 while the rest were either at Level 1 or 2.

Mo Wuji didn't believe that everyone of them were exceptional experts like Senior Brother Death. Even if he died, he would still kill a few of them at the very least. Facing this kind of situation, if he chose running instead of fighting, then he wasn't Mo Wuji.

When Wei Ru heard Mo Wuji's words, he felt as though a fire had ignited in his heart. He said resolutely, "Da Shixiong, if I, Wei Ru, run away by myself, I will also be unable to feel joy for the rest of my life. If Da Shixiong is willing to die in battle, then I, Wei Ru, am also willing to do so."

As Wei Ru was speaking, Mo Wuji was already inscribing array runes in the air through his spirit storage channel. When he heard Wei Ru's words, Mo Wuji clapped Wei Ru's shoulder and transmitted, "Later when I attack, I will definitely be unable to differentiate between friend or foe. Your presence here will limit my attacks. Also, I have a peak grade escape technique. Perhaps, I would still have a chance to escape. Moreover, even if I die, you might be able to find some luck in this place and take revenge for me."

Wei Ru calmed down. He understood that his being here would only be dragging Mo Wuji down. As he thought of Mo Wuji's final sentence, Wei Ru said with determination, "Da Shixiong, as long as I, Wei Ru, survive, even if I'm personally unable to take revenge, I will definitely pass down this will to my later generations. One day, they will eventually take revenge for Heavenly Mortal Sect and Da Shixiong."

"Alright, go." As Mo Wuji nudged Wei Ru, his killing intent shone with ominous light. In front of this light, the surrounding cultivators all gave way.

No one actually blocked Wei Ru as he fled away.

Only after Wei Ru left, that Nine Evolutions God Sect's Nascent God Level 7 disciple sneered, "A trash can't go far. Moreover, you are my primary target. I heard that you're the Da Shixiong of Heavenly Mortal Sect and you even had the capabilities to get hold of several placings into this newly incubated God Domain Nest. I'm truly curious, where did you get those placings from?"

Somewhere in the crowd, Qu You also heard those words. She also turned her attention towards Mo Wuji. She had invited Mo Wuji once before but she was rejected. She didn't feel dissatisfied with Mo Wuji because of that though. After all, Heavenly Mortal Sect wasn't a big sect and Mo Wuji bore a proper attitude and he didn't reject her without reason.

What she didn't expect was that Mo Wuji actually managed to get his hands on so many placing tokens. She even used a placing token to try and invite Mo Wuji. If Mo Wuji really had so many placings, then there was no wonder why her conditions didn't have much persuading power.

Mo Wuji looked at this Nascent God Level 7 cultivator and smiled, "I will give you an honest answer in a short while."

With that, Mo Wuji turned to the crowd and clasped his fists, "I happen to obtain a few hundreds of thousands of god lattice crystals. Moreover, these crystals are all two stars and above... Today, I want to sell these god lattice crystals..."

When they heard Mo Wuji's words, the crowd started to stir. Some of their eyes even started to turn red. Currently, everyone was waiting for the Nascent God Fruits to ripen. Now that they heard that Mo Wuji had hundreds of thousands of god lattice crystals, the matter of the Nascent God Fruits were cast to the side.

It was true that the Nascent God Fruit was extremely valuable. For those in the Nascent God Stage, each fruit was enough to allow them to advance by a whole level. However, when compared to god lattice crystals, a Nascent God Fruit truly wasn't on the same level.

Without a Nascent God Fruit, a Nascent God could still continue to progress in his cultivation with time and resources. However, no matter how much time a cultivator has, he could not condense a god lattice. Without a god lattice, he wouldn't be able to step into the Heavenly God Stage, much less attain a God Throne of legend.

"Everyone calm down, otherwise, I will ignite my escape talisman and leave right away. I'm sure that with my blood-space escape talisman, no one would be able to catch up to me." Mo Wuji said loudly when he saw the rousing crowd.

As expected, when they heard that Mo Wuji had the blood-space escape talisman, everyone quietened down and listened calmly to Mo Wuji's words.

In the distance, Qu You shook her head speechlessly. This Mo Wuji really didn't understand the meaning of death. The people from Nine Evolutions God Sect were eager to kill him but he still wanted to sell his god lattice crystals. If this wasn't courting death, then what was? Moreover, to obtain hundreds of thousands of god lattice crystals, how much luck was needed for that?

God lattice crystals were extremely hard to find in God Domain. There was no need to talk about hundreds of thousands, ten thousand was already just enough to allow a Great Circle Nascent God to condense his god lattice.

After waiting for the crowd to settle down, Mo Wuji took out one of the black rocks that he dug out in Half Immortal Domain those years ago, "Everyone can use your spiritual will to scan this. Take a look at its grade."

"Oh god, that's a Three Star God Lattice Crystal. No wait, it seems to exceed three stars..." A cry of astonishment sounded within the

crowd. The crowd began to stir with greater fervour.

The number of people focusing on the Nascent God Fruits became lesser. Even the Heavenly Gods that had already condensed their god lattices were also staring at Mo Wuji with red eyes.

There were less and less good god lattices in God Domain. God Lattice Dao Fruits didn't have different levels and god lattice crystals that were above two stars were hard to obtain.

Now that Mo Wuji could take out so many god lattice crystals that were three stars or higher. It would be impossible for their attention to not be drawn towards him.

Because besides allowing Nascent Gods to condense their god lattices, high grade god lattice crystals could allow Heavenly Gods to cleanse and upgrade their own god lattice.

Most Heavenly Gods would have already spent countless years to condense their god lattices. Who would have excess god lattice crystals to upgrade their own god lattices?

Mo Wuji clasped his fists and said, "Various dao friends, I've decided to sell my hundreds of thousands of god lattice crystals to ten Heavenly God cultivators..."

As Mo Wuji said this, he saw several cultivators from Nine Evolutions God Sect move towards him with hostility. He hurriedly added, "Of course, my Heavenly Mortal Sect previously offended Nine Evolutions God Sect and Phoenix Soul God Estate. Later, I will give all the remaining god lattice crystals to these two sects. As the saying goes: It's better to squash enmity rather than to keep it alive. My Heavenly Mortal Sect will still have to depend on these two big sects in the future..."

When they heard Mo Wuji's words, almost everyone revealed an expression of contempt. Heavenly Mortal Sect was already going to be destroyed by Nine Evolutions God Sect and Phoenix Soul God Estate, and even their ancestor had already been killed. Now, this

disciple of Heavenly Mortal Sect still wanted to please the two sects. What a miserable ant.

After hearing Mo Wuji's words, the few Nine Evolutions God Sect cultivators stopped in their tracks. It would be better if Mo Wuji gave them the items directly. After all, there are hundreds of people here; the combined forces of Nine Evolutions God Sect and Phoenix Soul God Estate was inferior. If the situation escalated into a mad pillage, and even if Mo Wuji wasn't able to escape, the others definitely wouldn't allow their Nine Evolutions God Sect to steal the items from Mo Wuji successfully.

"Who are you going to sell the crystals to? Hurry up and tell us." An impatient Heavenly God called out.

Mo Wuji hurriedly said, grinningly, "I will find them right away."

By this time, almost all Heavenly God cultivators had stood up. Mo Wuji easily found ten Heavenly God cultivators. All ten of them either wore masks or used pills to change their appearances.

"We've already come forward. I want 100,000 god lattice crystals. Tell me, how many god crystals do you need for them?" A Heavenly God Level 4 cultivator said in a slightly overcast tone.

Mo Wuji had a bright smile as he prepared ten storage ring and handed them to these ten Heavenly God cultivators. He didn't even mention anything about god crystals.

As the ten Heavenly God cultivators received Mo Wuji's storage ring, Mo Wuji's voice transmission sounded by their ears, "These rings have a seal. Two hours later, these seals will automatically disappear. But within these two hours, you must not use your spiritual will to undo these seals. Otherwise, the space within the ring will collapse and everything inside would be lost."

All ten of them stared at Mo Wuji. Their killing intent was clear: if Mo Wuji dared to continue with any inappropriate words, it would be hard for him to live past this day.

Mo Wuji continued transmitting, "Everyone can use your spiritual wills to check the things inside the ring, as long as you don't break the seal..."

Without waiting for Mo Wuji to finish speaking, the ten Heavenly God cultivators all sent their spiritual wills into the storage ring. When they saw the tens of thousands Three Star God Lattice Crystals in the ring, an expression of delight emerged on their faces. They didn't even pay a single god crystal but they were able to receive tens of thousands of god lattice crystals at this level.

Mo Wuji's voice transmitted timely by these cultivators' ears, "How could I dare ask for god crystals from your esteemed selves? I only have a single request, later if the Heavenly Gods from Nine Evolutions God Sect and Phoenix Soul God Estate try to attack me, I hope that the few of you are able to defend against them for me, even if it was only for half an incense's time. Oh right, there's no need for the few of you to kill the cultivators from Nine Evolutions God Sect and Phoenix Soul God Estate."

A tall and sturdy Heavenly God cultivator looked at Mo Wuji meaningfully and said, "Very well, I can help defend one for you."

He wondered whether Mo Wuji was able to tell that he had changed his appearance. However, he didn't notice Mo Wuji's spiritual will scanning him?

The rest all glanced towards one another and finally nodded their heads. Very clearly, Mo Wuji's condition had moved them. It was true that the Nine Evolutions God Sect and the Phoenix Soul God Estate were power. However, they were all in disguise and they weren't needed to kill the disciples of these two sects. As for defending against them for half an incense's of time, keke, Mo Wuji must be dreaming. Couldn't they simply feign an injury and retreat after blocking a blow or two?

At the same time, Mo Wuji was also laughing coldly in his heart. Help defend him for half an incense's time, did they think he was

an idiot? It was already enough if these people could defend a single blow from the Heavenly God cultivators from Nine Evolutions God Sect and Phoenix Soul God Estate.

After sending the ten storage rings away, Mo Wuji clasped his fists back to the crowd and said, "As I said before, it's better to squash the enmity between my Heavenly Mortal Sect, Nine Evolutions God Sect and Phoenix Soul God Estate than to keep it alive. Now, may my friends from Nine Evolutions God Sect and Phoenix Soul God Estate please come forward. I will give each friend 20,000 god lattice crystals as a symbol of my Heavenly Mortal Sect's sincerity."

A bright smile was on Mo Wuji's face; his tone was extremely warm and genial.



# Chapter 927: Bloodied Battl

---

"Hahahaha!" A loud chortle resounded. Following which, a Heavenly God Level 2 cultivator from Nine Evolutions God Sect said, "Not bad, you know how to adapt to the circumstances. Those that know how to adapt usually live long lives."

After saying that, this Heavenly God was the first to come forward.

A bright smile was still plastered on Mo Wuji's face. However, at the same time, his spirit storage channel was still inscribing array runes in the air.

Soon, all 49 cultivators from the two sects came forward. They stopped ten steps away from Mo Wuji and stared at his hand.

They were all waiting for Mo Wuji to take out the god lattice crystals. After Mo Wuji gave them the crystals, they would continue to rob him. If Mo Wuji was able to take out so many god lattice crystals, it would mean that he definitely had more on him.

Mo Wuji grinned as he placed his hand on his storage ring. At the same time, he transmitted a message to the ten cultivators that took his god lattice crystals, "As long as you are willing to help, my god lattice crystals are yours."

Everyone stared at Mo Wuji's storage ring. All of a sudden, Mo Wuji's hand suddenly twisted. Five strings, as well as a halberd light which filled the sky, shot out.

"He's playing tricks. Attack and kill him..." One Heavenly God cultivator had always been keeping his eyes on Mo Wuji. He had already suspected that Mo Wuji's actions were rather strange. Now that Mo Wuji had revealed himself, he was the first one to notice it and he immediately hurled his magic treasure towards Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji's Five Elemental String conjured the Five Elemental Space. Thereafter, the boundless halberd light swept across this

space like a surging wave of sand towards the 49 cultivators.

All these were simply on the surface. Mo Wuji's true killing move was the activation of his array runes and his Grand Desert array flags, forming a peak Grade 1 trap god array.

As for whether the Five Elemental String would reveal that he was the one that killed Wu Liang, Mo Wuji had long cast that matter aside. His Heavenly Mortal Sect was already gone, why would he have such sh\*tty inhibitions? He might not even be to survive this battle.

"Pff! Pff! Pff!!" The heads of seven to eight Nascent Gods fell off their necks as Mo Wuji's strings sliced past them. Spurt upon spurts of blood gushed out. A few flustered primordial spirits appeared within Mo Wuji's Five Elemental Space. Before these primordial spirits could escape, lightning bolts began to descend upon them.

In that instant, Mo Wuji killed close to ten Nascent God cultivators. This was when the attacks from the five Heavenly God cultivators arrived.

The reason why Mo Wuji picked ten people was because he was worried that some wouldn't be willing to help.

Reality was just as Mo Wuji had predicted. Even though the ten cultivators that he picked were all in disguise, only four of them actually helped.

The remaining people were either feigning surprise or they were really surprised. Either way, they didn't even take out their magic treasures.

However, to Mo Wuji, having the attacks of four Heavenly God cultivators being blocked was already a huge and pleasant surprise. Originally, Mo Wuji had already prepared for the worse case scenario that only two people decided to help out. If that happened, he would have to use his Book of Luo and his Kun Wu

Sword.

But if he took them out, he would be thoroughly screwed. He would then become the target of everyone here.

Mo Wuji knew that even though there were four Heavenly God cultivators helping him, they definitely wouldn't fight to their full capabilities. It was already not bad if they helped him block an attack each.

Thus, at the same instant, Mo Wuji gave up on his defences as he shot out nine Spiritual Will Arrows.

Even with Mo Wuji's strong sea of consciousness and his spirit storage channel working together, simultaneously shooting nine Spiritual Will Arrows had left his mind feeling blank and empty.

At this time, how could Mo Wuji care about pill poison and side effects? An entire pill of Zhi Nature Pills was poured into Mo Wuji's mouth. With his newly forged halberd, he conjured a chasm-like halberd light.

This was one of his Four Halberd Strikes - Remnant Chasm.

It was exactly as Mo Wuji predicted, after these four Heavenly God cultivators defended a single blow for Mo Wuji, they all seemed to receive 'injuries' and they retreated.

But this was already enough for Mo Wuji. The nine Spiritual Will Arrows shot through the air, drawing in all the killing intent and death energy from the surroundings. The instant the four Heavenly God cultivators from Nine Evolutions God Sect and Phoenix Soul God Estate were blocked, the arrows shot into their seas of consciousness.

Even though the four Heavenly God cultivators only helped Mo Wuji block a single attack, they have complemented his plans very well.

The four Heavenly God cultivators from Nine Evolutions God Sect and Phoenix Soul God Estate all coughed out a mouthful of

blood. Even though they were all in the Heavenly God Stage, two Spiritual Will Arrows into their seas of consciousness was not something they could defend against.

As the Spiritual Will Arrows slammed into their seas of consciousness, their minds were sent into chaos and disarray. Before they could recollect themselves, Mo Wuji's 30,000-meter-long Remnant Chasm came descending down upon them.

Mo Wuji knew that this was his only chance to kill these four Heavenly God cultivators and this chance only lasted a single instant. If he didn't kill the four of them now, and now that he didn't have the help of any Heavenly God cultivators, he could only wait to die.

"Ant, you dare..." That Heavenly God Level 4 cultivator's sea of consciousness was far stronger than the other three. Even though he was shot by two Spiritual Will Arrows, he was the first to regain his capabilities.

It was just that at that instant, Mo Wuji's Five Elemental Space transformed into a killing array.

For a Heavenly God to get out of this array formed from last-minute array runes and the Grand Desert array flags, only a single breath, maybe even less, was needed.

All this was within Mo Wuji's calculations. He didn't even need a breath of them. As he prepared to go into battle with these cultivators from Nine Evolutions God Sect and Phoenix Soul God Estate, he already calculated that he would have less than a breath of time.

This wasn't merely preventing for the worst. More importantly, Mo Wuji was only a puny early-stage Nascent God. If he claimed that he could fight with close to 50 Nascent Gods and Heavenly Gods, his words could only be treated as a joke and not the truth.

And now, it was a truth that was truer than real gold.

"Pff!" Five mists of blood exploded. The four Heavenly God cultivators that were blocked were all cleaved in half by Mo Wuji's Remnant Chasm. The fifth blood mist was from Mo Wuji's own body.

Even though that Heavenly God cultivator that wasn't blocked was shot by one of Mo Wuji's Spiritual Will Arrow, his magic treasure still landed heavily on Mo Wuji's chest.

Despite Mo Wuji having a late-stage God Physique, a straight attack like that was enough to blast a hole in his chest; his bones and ribs could be seen clearly. If not for the strength of his physique and that his opponent had been shot by one of his Spiritual Will Arrows, that Heavenly God could have exploded half his body with that single attack.

"Pfff! Pff!" After those five blood mists exploded, another ten attacks exploded on Mo Wuji. These were attacks from the Nascent Gods that had just reacted.

Ever since Mo Wuji made his move till he killed seven Nascent Gods and four Heavenly Gods while he himself got injured by a Heavenly God, only a short time passed.

In this short time, he killed 11 people from Nine Evolutions God Sect and Phoenix Soul God Estate, among which, four were Heavenly God cultivators. Everyone thought that Mo Wuji could kill those seven Nascent Gods because he had used a sneak attack. The same went for those four Heavenly Gods he killed.

The reason why he even mentioned his god lattice crystals was to get people to help him defend against the attack of those four Heavenly Gods so that he could sneak an attack on them.

However, no one knew what method Mo Wuji used for his sneak attack. It was even less likely that they knew that Mo Wuji had installed an array using mid-air array runes and his Grand Desert.

At this moment, Mo Wuji's entire body was bloodied while the 30

over Nascent Gods were standing behind that Heavenly God Level 2 cultivator.

"Mo Wuji, if I don't extract your soul and slowly torture it, then I, Ping Hong, would have wasted all my years of cultivation..." The only remaining Heavenly God stared at Mo Wuji with a fire in his eyes which simply wanted to devour Mo Wuji.

Even though he was extremely infuriated, this Nine Evolutions God Sect's Heavenly God didn't attack immediately. Instead, he stared at the ten Heavenly Gods that received Mo Wuji's storage ring and said, "The few of you retreat immediately and my Nine Evolutions God Sect will take it as though nothing has happened. If the few of you still wish to interfere, then you will be making enemies of my Nine Evolutions God Sect and Phoenix Soul God Estate."

There was no need for this Nine Evolutions God Sect's Heavenly God to say anything. Those ten Heavenly Gods that received Mo Wuji's god lattice crystals had already started to slowly retreat. Mo Wuji didn't activate his array to trap these people. His abilities were too low. If not for that, he wouldn't even have asked for these strangers to help him in the first place.

"You're gutsy. Your attack was a Spiritual Will Arrow, right? If you are willing to give me the method to cultivate the Spiritual Will Arrow, I am willing to help you block another attack and you can kill this Level 2 Heavenly God." A transmission suddenly sounded by Mo Wuji's ear.

Mo Wuji didn't need to run to know that this was the fella that helped him defend against the Heavenly God Level 4 cultivator from Nine Evolutions God Sect. If not for this fella, he could only kill two Heavenly Gods at the very most.

Mo Wuji did not seem to have any hesitations. He retrieved a jade letter, made a few inscriptions, then threw it towards that cultivator.

"Attack, turn his body into meat juice but leave his primordial spirit..." At the same time as Mo Wuji threw that jade letter, the last Heavenly God from Nine Evolutions God Sect ordered. This was because he saw that those ten Heavenly Gods had already retreated. Thus, he no longer had any apprehensions.

Right at this time, Mo Wuji also pounced towards this Heavenly God Level 2 cultivator. This time, an Yin Yang Diagram appeared in front of his fist and shot towards this Heavenly God.

By the side, Tang Wuzhen saw this Yin Yang Diagram and subconsciously retreated backwards.

He still had lingering fears towards Mo Wuji's Wheel of Life and Death. Seeing Mo Wuji's actions, how could he not know that this was the Wheel of Life and Death?

"Ant!" When he saw that Mo Wuji still dared to try and attack him, this Heavenly God harrumphed coldly. He also pounced towards Mo Wuji.

Without the help of Heavenly Gods, Mo Wuji was simply an ant among ants.

As this Heavenly God was still in midair, the energy of death began to wrap around him. What frightened him was that the space around him was also sealed suddenly.

Someone was definitely helping Mo Wuji secretly. Even if Mo Wuji was any stronger, Mo Wuji couldn't have sealed his space, not even for half a breath of time.

"Pff!" A mist of blood exploded. Even though he was only sealed for an instant, that instant was enough for the Wheel of Life and Death to land on him.

The ten Heavenly Gods that received Mo Wuji's storage ring all retreated. At this same instant, Mo Wuji killed the final Heavenly God from Nine Evolutions God Sect and Phoenix Soul God Estate.

# Chapter 928: If You Don't Fall, Then Continue Fighting

---

Mo Wuji was very grateful towards that Heavenly God that helped him. If not for that Heavenly God's help, then with that remaining Heavenly God and so many Nascent Gods, not only would he definitely die in battle, it would also be hard for him to kill any further Nascent Gods.

Rather than saying that the final Heavenly God was killed by his Wheel of Life and Death, it was more accurate to say that he was killed by that Heavenly God. To Mo Wuji, there was no need to talk about the cultivation method for the Spiritual Will Arrow. Even if the other party asked for the Seven World Finger, he would be willing.

The crowd descended into silence. Everyone stared at Mo Wuji and the 30 over Nascent Gods.

Five Heavenly Gods were killed. Even though they fell under Mo Wuji's schemes, no one dared to underestimate Mo Wuji now. The victor between Mo Wuji and these 30 over Nascent Gods was still hard to determine.

"Attack, even if he's any stronger, he's only one man." Tang Wuzhen ordered harshly as he took out his Cosmos Starry Sky.

When there were Heavenly Gods around, Tang Wuzhen didn't need to take charge; the Heavenly Gods would naturally be the ones to lead them. Now that the Heavenly Gods from the two sects were all killed by Mo Wuji, he had to come forward.

Mo Wuji didn't even utter a single word as his Five Elemental String transformed into five beams of light that shot towards one person within the group. His halberd conjured another huge halberd light and his concealed array runes formed a temporary killing array.



Lightning continuously fell within the halberd light. River upon river also cascaded down without warning. As each river crashed down, a cultivator would be killed. Every time the Five Elemental String shot through the air, another cultivator would be sliced into pieces.

At this instant, Mo Wuji was fighting while burning his life force. At the same time, the 30 over Nascent Gods that were swept into Mo Wuji's array were attacking with great intensity.

The sounds of bones cracking continuously resounded through the air. Within the Five Elemental Space, blood mists exploded, magic treasure light danced around and elemental energy howled unceasingly. Mo Wuji attacked without defending himself; every time he killed a person, another ten wounds would form on his body.

This was the enmity between sects. Although it was clear that Heavenly Mortal Sect was going to be destroyed, no one wanted to poke their noses into this battle.

"This Mo Wuji is really strong. Could he be a Heavenly God?" Someone within the crowd cried in astonishment.

"Definitely not. Cultivators that have already condensed their god lattices would know that Mo Wuji is in the Nascent God late stage at the most. His Heavenly Mortal Sect's cultivation technique clearly allows them to conceal their cultivation level, which was why we always thought that he was only an early stage Nascent God."

"You are all wrong. That Mo Wuji is definitely an early stage Nascent God and not a late stage one." A resolute voice interrupted the discussion.

No one refuted this person's words because the one who spoke was Lin Feng, a genius disciple of Forgotten Creek Dao School with a cultivation of Heavenly God Stage Level 5. No matter how a person concealed his cultivation, he would be able to see through

it. This was because Lin Feng had a spiritual eye.

In the entire crowd, Qu You was probably the only one who was worried for Mo Wuji.

The moment Qu You saw Mo Wuji's Five Elemental String, she knew that Mo Wuji was the person she was looking for. When she thought about how that Nine Evolutions God Sect disciple said that Mo Wuji obtained many placings to enter the newly incubated God Domain Nest, she was even more sure of her guess.

Mo Wuji was far more powerful than she had imagined.

Mo Wuji had killed five Heavenly Gods in a row and was now battling with 30 over Nascent Gods alone. Would it be weird that he could use his spiritual will in the seafloor of God Domain Nest Sea?

While she was agitated, she was also worried. If she didn't want to involve her sect, she might have charged in and helped.

However, she knew very well that she couldn't do that. It was simple to charge in, but what comes after would be complicated.

She was a core disciple of the Forgotten Creek Dao School. Now, this was a battle between the Heavenly Mortal Sect, Nine Evolutions God Sect and Phoenix Soul God Estate. If she went in, she would be misrepresenting the intentions of her Forgotten Creek Dao School.

...

Following the deaths of more cultivators from the two sects, more wounds formed on Mo Wuji's body. The violet lake within his sea of consciousness seemed to be drying up and his vision started to turn blurry. As he continued to burn his life force, his hair started to turn dull grey.

He did not care as he continued to swallow one pill after another and struck out with sacred art upon sacred art.

At this time, he was either slaughtering or killing. Even though he had a late stage God Physique, this sort of reckless battling without heed for defence was still too much to handle. There was no need to talk about the hole that was already in his chest. By now, the bones all over his body could be seen. One of his legs was sliced off and one of his arms had been blasted away.

Mo Wuji could no longer be considered a whole person. However, it seemed as though he had gone crazy; he continued to fight without defending himself. With every attack, he would reap the life off one of his opponents.

If he didn't have a late stage God Physique, if he didn't have his vitality channel, if he hadn't prepared an array...

Few Mo Wujis would have been killed by now.

"He is an arrow at the end of his flight. Everyone, don't engage in by yourself..." Tang Wuzhen could tell that Mo Wuji was much stronger than them, however, he wasn't so strong that he could kill all of them by himself. They had made a mistake previously; they should not have fought individually. If they fought with order and in formation, then they would have killed many Mo Wujis by now.

Before Tang Wuzhen finished this sentence, he realised that there were only four people left. It was too late, what kind of effective formation could they form with just four people?

Mo Wuji felt his mind in disarray. Even Tang Wuzhen who was right in front of him looked like two separate people.

"Pff!" A cultivator from Phoenix Soul God Estate used a radiant blade to slice Mo Wuji's underbelly. Even Mo Wuji's intestines were on the brink of falling out. With only one leg left, Mo Wuji couldn't stand any further. He fell to the ground.

Mo Wuji acted as though nothing had happened. His low-grade halberd stabbed into his opponent's forehead.

What a terrifying battle. All those in the surrounding spectated with trepidating hearts. What was this Mo Wuji made of? He was simply a stone-hard man that couldn't be killed.

The crowd only saw fresh blood continuously gush out of Mo Wuji's body. They only saw one bone after another being shattered. Even though Mo Wuji was now sitting on the ground, they didn't see any sense of defeat or any intentions of stopping.

Perhaps this battle would truly end only when he was completely killed?

"The Nascent God Fruits have ripened..." A cry of pleasant surprise broke the silence. At the same time, a soothing and comforting fragrance wafted into everyone's noses.

At this instant, everyone charged towards the Nascent God Fruit Tree, furiously pillaging the fruits.

The moment the smell from the ripe Nascent God Fruits invaded his nose, Mo Wuji's mind received a shock. He regained a slight moment of clarity. He did not hesitate to self-explode his killing array.

"Boom! Boom! Boom!" Mo Wuji's killing array was of a low level. However, there were only three people left and they were all riddled with injuries.

At the same time, Mo Wuji used all his remaining strength to release a punch towards the Nascent God Level 6 cultivator near him.

This Nascent God Level 6 cultivator clearly saw Mo Wuji's fist approaching. However, he was just unable to dodge it.

"Bang!" A mist of blood exploded. Mo Wuji seemed to see stars. His mind went blur and his consciousness seemed to be on the brink of collapsing. Mo Wuji used his remaining bit of spiritual will to grab his broken leg and activated his Wind Escape Technique.

He did not take a single one of the storage rings. It wasn't because he didn't want them, but because he didn't dare to take them. Don't simply look at how no one interfered in their battle. It wasn't simply because they didn't want to get involved in the enmity between sects. It was also because they were waiting for Mo Wuji to kill all the cultivators from Nine Evolutions God Sect and Phoenix Soul God Estate, then they could feast on the spoils of war.

If there were still people from the Nine Evolutions God Sect and Phoenix Soul God Estate still alive, it wouldn't be a good idea for them to start scavenging for storage rings.

The moment the Wind Escape Technique was activated, Mo Wuji disappeared.

It was truly because Mo Wuji's Wind Escape Technique was too strong. Coupled with the fact that he didn't touch a single storage ring and that the Nascent God Fruits had ripened, he was able to escape successfully. After Mo Wuji left, almost everyone started to engage in a struggle for the Nascent God Fruits and storage rings.

If Mo Wuji didn't show his terrifying combat capabilities, someone would have definitely chased after him. But now that Mo Wuji single-handedly killed five Heavenly Gods and almost wiped out all the Nascent Gods from Nine Evolutions God Sect and Phoenix Soul God Estate, who would be willing to pursue him?

Moreover, who would be willing to give up the Nascent God Fruits and storage rings here to attempt to catch Mo Wuji? That Mo Wuji had said it before, he had the blood-space escape talisman.

Well, there was one person - Qu You.

Qu You didn't fight for the Nascent God Fruits, nor did she scavenge the storage rings. Instead, she sped towards the direction that Mo Wuji left in.

She had always been paying attention to Mo Wuji. She was sure

that if Mo Wuji met someone along the way, it was very possible that he would get killed.

Mo Wuji had saved her twice. She hoped that she could at least be able to help Mo Wuji, even if it was only for a bit. If she wasn't able to catch Mo Wuji, then all the better. That would mean that Mo Wuji had successfully escaped.

# Chapter 929: Wind Escape Technique's Enlightenment

---

Previously, the exhaustion of energy by using the Wind Escape Technique was always negligible to Mo Wuji. However, while he was still in space, Mo Wuji suddenly felt that he was gradually losing his own will. Even the circulation of the vitality channel started to slow down.

Mo Wuji's first instinct was to stop using the Wind Escape Technique and enter his Undying World. Da Huang and Shuai Guo were still in the Undying World. They could help him attach his broken leg back to his body.

With his advanced God Stage fleshly body, it would be a big problem for him if he couldn't reattach his broken leg back to his body. Or rather, the strength of his broken leg would be lowered by several grades. This was unless he could find a peak grade heavenly treasure to aid the recovery of his leg. Even so, Mo Wuji was well aware of the possibility of finding a treasure like that. Wherever the place, peak grade heavenly treasures were incredibly rare existences.

Because of his severe injuries, Mo Wuji's world channel turned slightly sluggish when he tried to enter his Undying World. Because of this sluggishness, Mo Wuji's will was completely blurred out. A trace of desperation filled his heart as he knew that this might be the end for him.

Even if there weren't any demonic beasts, there were other cultivators in this area. They would not hesitate to kill him in the state that he was in before removing his storage ring.

...

Qu You didn't expect to find Mo Wuji lying unconsciously on the ground after only about a few thousand miles.

Mo Wuji's broken leg was lying by the side. He was so severely wounded that he didn't even have the chance to feed himself healing pills.

Qu You suddenly turned anxious because Mo Wuji had fallen so shortly after escaping. When considering the distance, anyone would be able to sense Mo Wuji with their spiritual will. When that happened, Mo Wuji would definitely die.

She couldn't care about anything else as she charged forward to carry Mo Wuji up.

"Hold on..." A voice could be heard and a silhouette arrived. Qu You could tell that it was a disciple of the Phoenix Soul God Estate.

This disciple might not be aware that Mo Wuji had already killed tens of disciples from his Phoenix Soul God Estate. However, Qu You was well aware that there was deep enmity between Mo Wuji and the Phoenix Soul God Estate. She moved even faster as he swept up Mo Wuji and his broken leg before activating a talisman to escape.

"You think you can run after killing so many members of my Phoenix Soul God Estate?" This disciple's eyes were filled with fury as he shot out a signal talisman. Following which, he darted towards the direction which Qu You disappeared.

All the disciples of the Phoenix Soul God Estate received the message that Mo Wuji was killing plenty of their comrades. Therefore, he rushed over to the scene just like the other disciples. Unexpectedly, he actually bumped into the escaping Mo Wuji on his way to the scene.

...

Tens of breath later, Qu You landed between a depression of the mountains. The first thing she did was to help attach Mo Wuji's broken leg back before feeding some healing pills to Mo Wuji.

The previous scene of Mo Wuji standing strong despite the



numerous attacks on him made her certain of something. Mo Wuji was definitely a cultivator who tempered his physique. Every fleshly body part of such a cultivator was exceedingly precious to the cultivator. The moment Mo Wuji's broken leg lost its vitality, the strength of that leg in the future would decrease by one entire level. Therefore, her first instinct was to reattach his broken leg.

Qu You was from the Forgotten Creek Dao School so she had quite a number of healing pills. In fact, the pills with her were a few grades better than Senior Brother Death, Wu Liang's ones.

Very quickly, Mo Wuji's will returned back to his sea of consciousness. Once he regained consciousness, Mo Wuji's vitality channel started circulating rapidly again. With the vitality channel leading the way, the other 107 meridians started to form a massive healing circulation.

A shocked Qu You couldn't help herself as she stared at Mo Wuji. It was her first time healing such a mighty cultivator. Mo Wuji's vitality and fleshly body was healing at an incredible rate.

Mo Wuji forced his eyes opened. After seeing that Qu You had rescued him, his heart heaved a huge sigh of relief. Even though Qu You was from the Forgotten Creek Dao School, Mo Wuji's impression of her was pretty decent. In actual fact, he even rescued her twice.

"Thank you..." Just as Mo Wuji uttered these two words, he sensed an extreme danger approaching them.

Qu You saw how Mo Wuji finally managed to open his eyes and she was elated. Just as she was about to reply, she saw Mo Wuji revealed an extremely anxious look. "Hurry up and escape. The faster the better..."

After saying that in a hurry, Mo Wuji shut his eyes as he continued to circulate his meridians wildly. Simultaneously, Mo Wuji used his world channel to connect to his Breath of Hongmeng in his Undying World.

He had to recover in the shortest possible time.

Qu You was dumbfounded as she carried Mo Wuji up immediately. Mo Wuji was undoubtedly much stronger than her and was also much more mysterious. While she had yet to detect any sort of danger, she believed that Mo Wuji wouldn't have said that blindly.

One hour later, Qu You's expression turned ugly.

She finally sensed the danger behind her and that people were in pursuit after them. She only had one talisman to escape and with her current speed, she was unable to shake the pursuers off.

At this moment, she actually sensed a grand and magnificent energy which contained the Laws of the Heaven and Earth. Under normal circumstances, people would usually not be able to detect Mo Wuji's connection using the world channel. Now that Qu You was carrying Mo Wuji, she could naturally sense the Breath of Hongmeng surging into Mo Wuji's body.

However, Qu You couldn't afford to waste any more time caring about that mysterious energy surging into Mo Wuji. If she didn't leave now, the people behind would definitely be able to finish Mo Wuji and herself off.

Half an incense later, Qu You's spiritual will sensed the faint silhouette behind her. This was when she grew even more anxious.

What should I do? Qu You rarely faced such extreme dangers in her life.

"Let me down..." Just as Qu You was lost and anxious, she heard Mo Wuji's voice.

"No way, I believe that the people chasing us are all experts from the Phoenix Soul God Estate. There are even Heavenly God experts there. Even if he is only in the Heavenly God Level 1, he isn't someone you and I can handle in our current state." Qu You rejected Mo Wuji's suggestion without hesitation.

"Whoosh!" A sharp arrow was shot through space and the mighty energy locked onto the space around them. Qu You was unable to dodge or move under that mighty energy.

"Ai!" A blood arrow pierced right through Qu You's chest and a fresh trail of blood splattered out.

The fresh blood landed on Mo Wuji's face as he saw Qu You's face of desperation. Under the attack of such a long arrow, Qu You's domain was nothing more than a decoration.

"That is the Phoenix Soul God Estate's Heavenly God Level 4 expert, Yan Neng, whose nickname is Rainy Arrows. He uses an intermediate grade god equipment, Rainy Arrows Bow." Qu You said while looking extraordinarily depressed. If anyone else chased after them, she could still gamble with her life.

Now that Yan Neng was the one who chased after them, she lost the last bit of hope she had.

Mo Wuji took a deep breath before landing on the ground from Qu You's hands. Even though his vitality channel was incredibly useful, he still had a sensing that his body might fall apart any time now.

Presently, Mo Wuji didn't even need to use his spiritual will to see the Phoenix Soul God Estate's expert, Yan Neng. Yan Neng was holding onto a grey coloured bow as he placed yet another arrow back on his bow.

"I'm sorry, you've rescued me twice and I cannot even rescue you once..." Qu You felt guilty as she felt that she was useless.

Mo Wuji managed to kill 40 to 50 cultivators from the Nine Evolutions God Sect and the Phoenix Soul God Estate. However, she wasn't even able to help him escape from one Heavenly God cultivator.

Mo Wuji noticed that the blood hole in Qu You's chest was pierced through by the arrow of Yan Neng. However, Mo Wuji was

aware that no matter how much he wanted to avenge Qu You, this wasn't the time to do so. Fighting with all your might and seeking death were two very different concepts. Stopping here to fight with that Heavenly God expert now would be seeking death.

After killing close to 50 disciples of the two sects, Mo Wuji had already collected some interests for the Heavenly Mortal Sect. What he needed to do now was not to risk his life to fight to his death. Instead, he should be preparing for future revenge.

Mo Wuji reacted by carrying Qu You in his arms.

"What are you doing? Hurry up and put me down..." Qu You was stunned as her face of despair turned into grief and indignation. She didn't expect Mo Wuji to be such a despicable person. Was he trying to take advantage of her at a moment like this?

"Ai!" Mo Wuji's injuries were already very severe and were still far from being fully recovered. Now that Qu You struggled a little, he instantly spat out a mouthful of fresh blood.

Mo Wuji's pale face turned even paler than before.

Qu You sighed but didn't continue struggling anymore. Since both of them were going to die, what was the use of struggling? After all, Mo Wuji saved her twice so she did owe this life to him.

Mo Wuji activated his Wind Escape Technique.

A slight wind breezed past Mo Wuji and that was when Yan Neng shot out his second arrow.

Death was already locked onto Mo Wuji but in this particular instance, Mo Wuji suddenly had a moment of enlightenment. His body swayed slightly and disappeared from where he was standing. Additionally, the laws of the space around him was completely unaffected.

"Bang!" The arrow pierced through Mo Wuji's position as it exploded at Mo Wuji's shadow.

Yan Neng landed where Mo Wuji disappeared as he looked forward in disbelief. He was actually unable to discern Mo Wuji's location now.

"What technique was that?" Yan Neng muttered to himself as he was immensely shocked.

He witnessed spatial teleportation before. Therefore, he acknowledged that spatial teleportation was truly a strong sacred art. However, how far a person could teleport depended on how deep the individual's understanding of the laws of space was. Even so, one condition would never change. That was the fluctuations of the laws of space when spatial teleportation was executed.

When Mo Wuji escaped, there was not a single fluctuation in space. Now that he couldn't even find a single clue as to where Mo Wuji escaped to, how was he able to continue his pursuit?

# Chapter 930: Nowhere To Go

---

Mo Wuji was indescribably excited even though he was almost killed. At the brink of death, Mo Wuji was actually able to enlighten the Wind Teleportation. He finally stepped into the true third realm of his Wind Escape Technique.

Wind Teleportation was a skill that needed wind. Whenever there was wind, he would be able to teleport and the distance depended on the cultivation level.

From a long time ago, Mo Wuji that there were five realms to his Wind Escape Technique. When he advanced to the God King Stage, his Wind Escape Technique surpassed the Formless Wind Stage.

However, no matter how he used his Wind Teleportation, he would always leave a trace behind. This meant that his Wind Teleportation still contained some Laws of spatial teleportation. Even when he managed to teleport away, others would still be able to capture traces of his movement.

Presently, Mo Wuji finally realised that his previous Wind Teleportation was still in its initial form. Today was the day when he finally enlightened the true Wind Teleportation.

The true Wind Teleportation had nothing to do with the spatial laws as it was only related to the wind element in space. As he used his Wind Teleportation, he could make use of the wind element to disappear and step into another space with wind element. Capturing traces of Mo Wuji wouldn't seem possible. This was unless someone had an extremely refined understanding of the wind elements or cultivated the wind type.

Now that Mo Wuji had control over the true Wind Teleportation sacred art, he grew confident. Other than experts of much higher cultivation level than him, he would never be surrounded and trapped ever again.. Back when he was in the Cultivation World, he was encircled by experts. Eventually, he was rescued by Cen

Shuyin, who burnt her lifeforce in doing so. Presently, as long as he remained vigilant, encircling him would not be that easy anymore.

At the thought of Cen Shuyin, Mo Wuji's heart suddenly felt empty as he started to miss her. Ever since the incident at the Soul Condensing Pond, he never heard about her anymore.

After recomposing himself, Mo Wuji continued to execute his Wind Teleportation for a few more times. After confirming that the people behind were no longer following them, he let Qu You down. After recovering some of his elemental energy earlier on, he exhausted them all yet again.

Qu You hurried to pass Mo Wuji a few pills as she said apologetically. "Senior Brother Mo, I've misunderstood you previously. I'm sorry."

Qu You might be apologising calmly but she was exceedingly dumbfounded at the incidents that occurred. Even with severe injuries, Mo Wuji was able to carry her and escape from the pursuit of Yan Neng. Just how ridiculously strong was Mo Wuji?

The impression Mo Wuji gave Qu You was that as long as he still had one last breath, nobody could do anything to him.

"Thank you, Senior Sister Qu for saving my life." Mo Wuji received the healing pills as he expressed his sincere gratitude.

If it wasn't for Qu You, Mo Wuji was certain that he wouldn't be alive anymore.

Qu You hurried to reply. "Senior Brother Mo, your cultivation level is higher than mine so just address me as Junior Sister will do. If we are talking about saving lives, Senior Brother Mo saved my life numerous times. If it isn't for you, the world will no longer have a Qu You."

Mo Wuji didn't bother explaining so he asked, "Senior Sister Qu, I need to find a place to heal myself. Are your injuries serious?"

Qu You shook her head, "My injuries are not serious and I am already in the midst of recovery. But your current condition..."

Qu You was originally intending to say how terrible Mo Wuji's current condition was. However, she recalled how she was brought to safety by Mo Wuji just seconds ago. This was why she swallowed back her words at the very last minute.

While Yan Neng's arrow pierced through Qu You's chest, this shouldn't be a severe injury for an expert in the Great Circle of the Nascent God Stage. It was likely that Yan Neng didn't really want or dare to kill Qu You. This was why he only used an arrow to stop her from moving. Yan Neng naturally didn't expect Mo Wuji to gain insights on his true Wind Teleportation which even he couldn't keep up.

"I have to leave now and I doubt I will appear in the future again. Also, if you meet any disciples of my Heavenly Mortal Sect, do tell them to stay in hiding and do not reveal themselves." Mo Wuji sighed as he told Qu You.

After killing tens of disciples from the Nine Evolutions God Sect and the Phoenix Soul God Estate, how could he reveal himself in the future? Disciples, who were able to enter the God Domain Nest, were clearly disciples nurtured by the various sects. Peak grade experts would definitely find trouble with him once he exposed himself outside.

Mo Wuji couldn't help but sigh as he did try not to create conflicts with the big sects. It was just like when he controlled himself from killing Tang Wuzhen. It wasn't because he was afraid of Tang Wuzhen. Instead, it was because he really wanted to focus on his cultivation and not invite troubles for himself.

Ever since he stepped onto the path of cultivation, it was destined for him to walk on a path filled with thistles and thorns. Regardless of how he controlled himself, he still managed to offend two sects. Making it worse, he even killed over 50 of their genius



disciples.

After this incident, Mo Wuji knew that he would no longer have a foothold in the God Domain.

Even if he continued to stay in the newly incubated God Domain Nest, he was merely delaying the time before he got caught by the experts of these two sects.

Looking at how Mo Wuji's entire body was covered in blood, scars and bones which were protruding out, Qu You felt immensely sorrowful. From the very beginning till the end, Qu You was well aware of what happened.

She couldn't say that Mo Wuji was rash or whatever he did was wrong. If she was in his shoes, she would probably cower and await her death in situations like these. Evidently, Mo Wuji wasn't the type who would kneel and plead for forgiveness. This was why he incited such an intense war earlier.

She was even more aware of Mo Wuji's future predicament. Even though Mo Wuji had an escape technique, only death would fall upon Mo Wuji after the opening of the newly incubated God Domain Nest.

Regardless of how vast the God Domain was, it was only a matter of time before he would be captured.

"Where do you plan on going?" Qu You couldn't help herself but to ask.

Mo Wuji shook his head as he said with a confused tone. "I have no idea."

He was truly clueless. With his current rate of cultivation, there would be a limit to how much his cultivation could rise. This was even if he continued to hide in this newly incubated God Domain Nest for ten thousand years. After ten thousand years, this place would already be filled and occupied by people.

At that time, how could he continue hiding in here?

Qu You bit her lips as she said. "Every hundred thousand years, there will be a Clear Ocean Path emerging from the Nirvana Ocean of Extinction. The Clear Ocean Path will be there for about hundred years. If you could travel across the Clear Ocean Path towards the God Continent, you will not need to fear the pursuit of the two sects anymore."

Mo Wuji looked blankly at Qu You. "What is the Nirvana Ocean of Extinction? Where is the God Continent on the God Domain?"

This time around, it was Qu You's turn to look at Mo Wuji blankly. After a while, she finally replied in some disbelief, "You don't know what is the God Continent or the Nirvana Ocean?"

Mo Wuji shook his head. "I was a rogue cultivator and was accepted by the Heavenly Mortal Sect not too long ago. Therefore, the Heavenly Mortal Sect is my home. Now that it is gone, I no longer have anywhere else to go."

Qu You suddenly grew sympathetic. While she never had a depressed personality, she was never too sympathetic towards others. It was likely because she never understood the lives of others. In fact, her whole life was dedicated to only cultivation. Anything else would only exist for the sake of cultivation.

She replied gently, "Do you know why this place isn't known as the God World but God Domain?"

Without waiting for a reply, she continued to explain. "This place was originally called the God World too. I've heard that since a long time ago, a tear appeared in the God World and a corpse fell from it. That corpse contained a vast, boundless and majestic energy. Under that terrifying pressure, all the cultivators in the God World crawled onto the ground.

After that corpse landed in the Ji Ocean, the Ji Ocean water instantly turned red. Not only that, the Ji Ocean continuously engulfed the land around it as it constantly expanded. Eventually, the Ji Ocean divided the God World into two and the half that we

are standing on was called the God Domain. The other half was named as the God Continent."

Mo Wuji was astonished at how the corpse managed to turn the whole ocean red.

Qu You continued, "After the Ji Ocean was turned red, it basically had no corners as it was incredibly boundless. Also, not even a goose feather was able to float on the waters of the Ji Ocean. Anyone who enters the waters will be oppressed to death. After which, the Ji Ocean was renamed as the Nirvana Ocean of Extinction as all lives die out in it."

"What is the Clear Ocean Path?" Mo Wuji questioned once more.

Qu You explained patiently, "Every hundred thousand years, a clear path will emerge from the red Nirvana Ocean. This path on the ocean contains no dangers. Not only is the water blue, even boats are able to travel through it without any pressure. Rumours spread that this path leads towards the God Continent . Most people who want to head towards the God Continent can use this Clear Ocean Path to leave."

Mo Wuji was pleasantly surprised as he asked, "When was the last time the Clear Ocean Path appeared?"

Qu You wasn't as surprised as Mo Wuji as she answered. "The last time it appeared was about 90 thousand years ago and it should appear soon. I'm not sure if it would appear in the next hundred or thousand years specifically."

"Many thanks Senior Sister Qu, I've made my decision to head to the God Continent. Oh yes, were there many people heading towards the God Continent previously? Or were there a lot of people coming here from the God Continent?" Mo Wuji expressed his thanks.

Without any foothold left in the God Domain for him, where else could he go except for the God Continent?

Despite knowing that Mo Wuji's only option was to head towards the God Continent, Qu You replied apologetically. "Through the countless years, all we knew was that the God Domain and God Continent existed on either side of the Nirvana Ocean. Countless people tried heading over the other side from either side but no one seems to be able to cross over to the other side successfully. A lot of rumours spread that the distance of the Nirvana Ocean is not something a person can cover in just a hundred years."

Qu You really wanted to help Mo Wuji but she had no idea how she could help.

Mo Wuji still expressed his gratitude as he said, "Many thanks Senior Sister Qu, we shall bid our goodbyes now."

"Hold on..." Qu You called out for Mo Wuji as she handed Mo Wuji a faint smelling face mask magic treasure. "This is an intermediate grade face mask god equipment and I shall gift it to you. Given your current predicaments, you need it more than I do. Also, this..."

Having said that, Qu You took out another storage ring. "This is a high grade god spiritual vein which I obtain coincidentally in the newly incubated God Domain Nest. You will not be able to come out to look for cultivation resources so this is also for you..."

# Chapter 931: Ku Cai's Disappearance

---

"I cannot accept this." Mo Wuji hurried to reject Qu You's storage ring.

Even if God Kings were exchanging gifts, a high grade god spiritual vein was already considered as a peak grade luxurious gift. Smaller sects might even fight with each other for intermediate grade god spiritual vein, let alone high grade god spiritual vein.

If this wasn't the newly incubated God Domain Nest, Mo Wuji was certain that Qu You wouldn't be able to obtain such treasure.

"Senior Brother Mo, you are severely injured and need to recover urgently. I am still a core disciple of the Forgotten Creek Dao School. As long as I find someone from the same sect, I can continue searching for more cultivation resources." Qu You didn't accept the storage ring which Mo Wuji pushed back to her.

Mo Wuji was blushing in shame as he replied. "You've saved my life and even offered to gift me this god spiritual vein. I, Mo Wuji, am really ashamed to accept this gift."

Qu You smiled, "If you hadn't saved me first, I, Qu You, would have lost my life. Senior Brother Mo, I'm sure we'll meet again someday..."

At this moment, Qu You's slightly pale face turned grey as she fell directly onto the ground, unconscious.

Mo Wuji could smell a faint sweet energy and he was instantly shocked. Mo Wuji had the detoxification meridian and through the years, he faced countless poisons before. He even faced some, which were not pure poison, that would erode one's spirit channels.

The moment Mo Wuji sensed this sweet smell, he knew for sure that it was poison.

The arrow shot by Yan Neng earlier was clearly covered in poison.

The unfortunate thing for Yan Neng was that he met Mo Wuji. Mo Wuji was never afraid of any sort of poisons so he simply sat down in front of Qu You. He extended his arm to cover the wound on Qu You's back.

The detoxification meridian started circulating as traces of the poisons were swept away by Mo Wuji.

After almost ten breaths, Mo Wuji relaxed his hand. His heart was in shock as he finally realised why Qu You was a core disciple of a big sect. Qu You actually possessed 105 spiritual roots.

After the opening of the spiritual roots, there would no longer be an increase in the number of spiritual roots in one's body. Possessing 105 spiritual roots was certainly worthy to be called a genius among geniuses.

Qu You opened her eyes as she saw Mo Wuji seated beside her. She quickly sat up surprisingly. She looked at how her wound was almost fully recovered.

"I was poisoned?" Qu You asked immediately as she sat up.

Mo Wuji nodded, "Yes, that Yan Neng's arrow contained deadly poison. Fortunately, I am able to help you remove the poison..."

Hearing that Mo Wuji helped detoxified her body, Qu You's expression turned slightly uncomfortable. The fact that Mo Wuji didn't use any pills to dissolve her poison meant that Mo Wuji checked through her body once.

At the thought of this, Qu You couldn't stay here for any longer as she hurried to speak. "Thank you Senior Brother Mo, I have to leave now."

"Hold on..." Mo Wuji called out for Qu You as he handed her a jade box with all sorts of restrictions on it. "This is for you and remember not to open it in front of others."

"Alright, goodbye then." Qu You's body flashed as she disappeared in front of Mo Wuji. She received the jade box in a hurry so she didn't reject his gift.

"Thank you." After Qu You left, Mo Wuji still clasped his fists towards the direction which Qu You left towards.

This convinced him of a certain belief. At times when he helped others during their times of need, he would, in turn, be helping himself too.

If he didn't reach out to help Qu You back then, Qu You wouldn't have followed behind him to save him.

Mo Wuji understood Qu You's intention. She wanted him to stay hidden in the newly incubated God Domain Nest for a few hundred years before finding ways to leave this place.

However, Mo Wuji didn't want to do that as he wished to leave this place immediately.

The newly incubated God Domain Nest was indeed big but Mo Wuji really didn't wish to continue staying here. The Heavenly Mortal Sect would no longer exist so why would he wait for his death here?

If the Nine Evolution God Sect and the Phoenix Soul God Estate was convincing enough, they could send in a few God Kings very soon.

Even though this possibility wasn't big, Mo Wuji didn't dare to gamble. He truly wanted to leave as soon as possible.

After parting with Qu You, Mo Wuji left instantly. He wanted to look for Ku Cai. When he finally decided to leave the God Domain, he wanted to bring Ku Cai along.

...

After half a day of travelling, Qu You finally came to a halt at a canyon with her slightly uncomfortable expression. She was the

core disciple of the Forgotten Creek Dao School as well as the number one beauty of the Forgotten Creek Dao School. Naturally, she would have many geniuses going after her. Even so, she didn't put them to heart.

One of the reason was because she always maintained a traditional mindset. She didn't like those geniuses with multiples dao companions.

While a lot of the geniuses in the God World looked extremely young, these people probably had countless dao companions before. How many years would it take for someone to ascend from the Cultivation World to the God World? Through these countless years, these people would probably change their dao companion many times before. At the thought of this, Qu You felt disgusted.

The second reason was that she never come across anyone she truly fancied. What she never expected was how her body was unintentionally looked through by Mo Wuji. Because of this, she was unsure of how she should react.

Mo Wuji was her life saviour and was also someone she saved. The only thing she could do now was to not associate with him anymore in the future.

Qu You sighed as she threw these thoughts aside. In fact, Mo Wuji might not even survive after all these. Even though she was comforting Mo Wuji, she was well aware that the God Kings of the two sects would have been alerted. Once the God Kings entered this place to look for Mo Wuji, he would no longer have anywhere else to hide.

Even so, she couldn't let Mo Wuji leave now. Letting Mo Wuji leave now would be equivalent to letting him die early.

As Qu You shook her head, she took out the jade box which Mo Wuji handed her.

Mo Wuji saved her life and she saved Mo Wuji's life. This was



before she gifted him her own intermediate grade god face mask and also a high grade god spiritual vein. She believed that this was enough to repay Mo Wuji's life-saving grace.

When Qu You saw that octagonal crystal stone, her hands trembled as she almost dropped the jade box on the floor.

"Primal God Lattice Crystal?" Qu You exclaimed as she hurried to cover the jade box.

Her heart was still beating rapidly because who would give out a Primal God Lattice Crystal? If people were to rank the most valuable items in the God Domain, the Primal God Lattice Crystal would undoubtedly be one of the top few.

The Primal God Lattice Crystal was always rumoured in the legends and she actually saw it with her own eyes today. Moreover, it was a gift to her by someone else.

Before today, Qu You would never believe if someone told her that a person would gift a stranger the Primal God Lattice Crystal.

Now, her conviction was finally swayed.

After tens of breaths, Qu You let out a long sigh. There were many geniuses in the God Domain and she met many well-known figures. Even within her Forgotten Creek Dao School, there was more than one genius. However, she was convinced that none of them would be as bold as Mo Wuji in terms of repaying life-saving grace.

Qu You thought about how she would no longer owe Mo Wuji anything by gifting him a high grade god spiritual vein. Now that she received this Primal God Lattice Crystal from him, she realised that she owed Mo Wuji even more.

How many high grade god spiritual veins could be exchanged for a Primal God Lattice Crystal? Not even multiple peak grade god spiritual veins could be exchanged for a Primal God Lattice Crystal.

For a person like Mo Wuji, who have yet to condense his god

lattice, why would he even give out a Primal God Lattice Crystal?

No, she mustn't accept this.

Even while Qu You really wanted to keep this Primal God Lattice Crystal, she knew that she would be too greedy to accept this.

Qu You hurried to keep the Primal God Lattice Crystal as she went back the same direction she came from. Half a day later, she arrived back where she parted from Mo Wuji but Mo Wuji was already gone.

Qu You knew that Mo Wuji was sincere in gifting this crystal so she bowed slightly before leaving once more.

With the Primal God Lattice Crystal, she would be able to condense the most powerful god lattice in the God Domain.

...

If it was any ordinary circumstance, Mo Wuji would definitely not give away the Primal God Lattice Crystal even if he had no use for it. He wasn't that generous of a person.

However, Qu You saved his life once so why wasn't the Primal God Lattice Crystal worth giving it to her? Even if he had many valuable items on him, what was the use of these items if he lost his life?

Also, he had another reason for giving away the Primal God Lattice Crystal. That was how Qu You's act of saving him should have been known by others. Once the Nine Evolutions God Sect and the Phoenix Soul God Estate chose to pressure the Forgotten Creek Dao School on this matter, it wouldn't do Qu You any good.

However, things would be different if he gave Qu You the Primal God Lattice Crystal to allow her to condense her god lattice. She would become a Heavenly God and also the number one figure for the Forgotten Creek Dao School to protect.

Additionally, he had no use for the item which he gave Qu You.

How can a man be so petty in his gifts for a woman?

...

Because his Wind Escape Technique entered the realms of the true Wind Teleportation, Mo Wuji reached the desert in less than a month. It was the same desert he parted with Ku Cai previously.

In this month, Mo Wuji managed to recover half of his injuries with the help of the Breath of Hongmeng as well as the vitality channel. At least on the outside, Mo Wuji didn't have exposed bones and bloody flesh all around his body.

Because his arm was blasted off, its recovery was slightly slower.

The newly incubated God Domain Nest was already opened for almost a year so this place would no longer have anyone around. Everyone who entered the God Domain Nest would have delved into the depths.

Mo Wuji hurried into the desert. When he arrived at the place where he hid Ku Cai to cultivate, his expression changed drastically.

The dark space was destroyed and that trace of dark type law was no longer there. There was also no sign of Ku Cai which proved that she should have left quite some time ago.

The surrounding was in a mess and evidently, there was a massive war here. At the thought of how Ku Cai was only in the Nascent God Elementary Stage, Mo Wuji grew anxious and worried.

After searching this big piece of land for a full five days and getting no replies from the messages he sent her, Mo Wuji gave up searching. He came to a realisation that he no longer had control over whether Ku Cai was still alive or not.

Mo Wuji turned his body and sped out of this desert. He was heading towards the entrance of this newly incubated God Domain Nest.

# Chapter 932: God Domain's Number One God King

---

Mo Wuji was hiding near the entrance of the newly incubated God Domain Nest for over half a month. Because of his new enlightenment on his Wind Escape Technique, Mo Wuji merged with the surrounding wind. It would be very tough to find him unless someone knew how he was hiding.

Even so, Mo Wuji was helpless and frustrated. After waiting and concealing himself for almost half a month, there was still no way out.

This was because the entrance of the God Domain Nest was a defensive array. No matter how strong his Wind Teleportation was, he needed to wait for someone to open the entrance. That was his only way to get out of here.

As long as someone entered from the outside, or left from the inside, Mo Wuji would be able to escape. The newly incubated God Domain Nest was opened for almost one year. Those who were supposed to come in would have already entered. As for those leaving, hmm, who would want to leave after entering the newly incubated God Domain Nest?

Mo Wuji was an exception.

Even so, he could only wait helplessly for his opportunity to leave.

Yet another half a month passed by. Just as Mo Wuji was getting exceedingly frustrated, a silhouette flashed by.

It was a disciple of the Phoenix Soul God Estate. When Mo Wuji first saw this cultivator, his first instinct was to act fast and kill this person.

At the instance he wanted to attack, Mo Wuji suddenly understood something. This was when he forcefully controlled

himself to stop.

The fact that a cultivator of the Phoenix Soul God Estate appeared here meant that he was heading out. Why did he want to head out? His only motive would be to report the incident to the people outside. After killing so many genius disciples of the two big sects, why wouldn't they charge out to report this news?

After entering the newly incubated God Domain Nest, one wouldn't be able to communicate with the outside world. Leaving the defensive array of the newly incubated God Domain Nest was the only way to report the news.

As for why he was one month slow, it was because Mo Wuji's Wind Teleportation was truly too quick. It was so fast that he was one month ahead of this person who came to report the news.

Indeed, this disciple took out a jade token to open the defensive array.

Concurrently when this disciple opened the array, Mo Wuji disappeared along with the wind.

The first thing the disciple did after leaving the array was to send out an urgent message talisman. He didn't even notice Mo Wuji, who teleported away in the form of the wind.

...

God Domain Nest's Tiandi Plaza, God King Hall.

This was the venue where the God Kings of the God Domain Nest gathered to discuss issues. Under normal circumstances, having over 20 God Kings seated here was considered extraordinary.

At this moment, the God King Hall held over 40 God Kings. Almost one-third of all the God Kings in the entire God Domain were here. Moreover, the head seat which had always been vacant was occupied by a middle age man.

This middle age man had long hair and an extremely beautiful

purple beard. Even though he wasn't saying anything, all the God Kings seated here could feel his anger.

Even God King Uncrueled didn't dare to say anything at this point in time.

Everyone knew who this purple beard middle-aged man was. The number one God King out of the ten great God Kings, God King Blazing Heaven. God King Blazing Heaven was always in the Blazing Heaven Palace so he would seldom appear in the God Domain. It was definitely a rare sight to see him appear in the God Domain Nest like today.

Usually, the Blazing Heaven Palace would only send extremely few disciples into the newly opened God Domain Nest. They wouldn't participate in battles because he only sent a few disciples here. Therefore, every one of them had slots to enter the newly incubated God Domain nest.

Rumours spread that God King Blazing Heaven was already in the Great Circle of the God King Stage. Besides God King Spirited Flame, no other God King would be able to execute more than three moves against God King Blazing Heaven.

After a short while, God King Blazing Heaven finally spoke. "I am truly disappointed. Over the countless years in the God Domain, we could barely produce new God Kings. Now that Pang Jie finally became a God King, he was actually killed in the God Domain Nest. God King Salt Pavilion, God King Dark Bodhi and God King Yi Ming, I know the three of you were the ones who attacked so please explain yourself. Don't bother repeating that b\*llshit reason which you've said earlier because the three of you aren't the only smart people in this world."

God King Salt Pavilion, Dark Bodhi and Yi Ming all remained silent. They had no idea that God King Blazing Heaven would come out of his Blazing Heaven Palace because of Pang Jie. If they knew, they wouldn't have been so reckless to kill Pang Jie.

God King Blazing Heaven exclaimed. "Many years ago, I've said this before. We only have so little God Kings in the God Domain. Anyone who can advance into the God King Stage will become the mainstay of our God Domain. Even so, nobody listened to my words and even killed a God King publicly. Ai... Maybe its because I am old and no one bothers about my words anymore..."

Only a minute few who didn't understand how God King Blazing Heaven was like as a person. Therefore, most of the God Kings were frightened when they heard his words.

If God King Blazing Heaven was considered old, there would be no young God Kings in the God Domain.

God King Uncrueled sighed as he knew that he had to step up to say something. Otherwise, God King Salt Pavilion and co. would definitely be punished.

"Let me say a few words then." God King Uncrueled stood up.

God King Uncrueled was ranked number three out of the ten great God Kings. Now that he stood up to speak, God King Blazing Heaven would have to show some face to him too.

"Fellow Dao Friends, Brother Blazing Heaven isn't wrong in his claim to say that every God King in the God Domain is a valuable person. If everyone starts acting violently just because we have a few disputes with each other, our God Domain will eventually be ruined in our own hands. The killing of God King Pang Jie was undoubtedly a lack of consideration from Salt Pavilion and co." The first few sentences of God King Uncrueled was to reaffirm the words of God King Blazing Heaven.

After saying this, God King Uncrueled clasped his fists towards God King Blazing Heaven. "The dead has already left us. Further punishing God Kings Salt Pavilion, Dark Bodhi and Yi Ming will only cause greater harm to our God Domain."

God King Blazing Heaven sighed as he lifted his head to look at

the sky. "Does everyone thinks that the constant incubation of the God Domain Nest is a good thing? The truth is that every time our God Domain Nest incubates, we'll be one step closer to danger..."

If he could, God King Blazing Heaven really wanted to kill God King Salt Pavilion and the two others. However, he was fully aware of the consequences of doing so.

The few God Kings seated closer to the front hurried to question. "Brother Blazing Heaven, what do you mean?"

God King Blazing Heaven shook his hand as he continued. "Everyone should continue to cultivate. Otherwise, we will all become chess pieces for others eventually. Therefore, I hope that from today onwards, there will no longer be any killings between God Kings of my God Domain. Salt Pavilion, Yi Ming and Dark Bodhi, the three of you have committed a grave mistake. If every God King in my God Domain acts selfishly like the three of you, my God King Domain will disappear at an even faster rate..."

God King Blazing Heaven was about to warn these three people to not go against the Heavenly Mortal Sect anymore. However, the Heavenly Mortal Sect would have formed a deadly enmity with these two sects because of the death of God King Pang Jie. Leaving the Heavenly Mortal Sect alive would eventually invite endless conflicts. He might as well let the Heavenly Mortal Sect perish once and for all. This was so that he could prevent any further damage done to the God Domain.

Just as God King Blazing Heaven thought of this, God King Salt Pavilion suddenly stood up...

"Salt Pavilion, hurry up and sit back down." God King Uncrueled noticed the trace of anger in God King Salt Pavilion's eyes so he hurried to reprimand him.

God King Salt Pavilion clasped his fists to God King Uncrueled before turning back to God King Blazing Heaven. "God King Blazing Heaven, I've just received news from the newly incubated



God Domain Nest. 47 disciples of the Phoenix Soul God Estate and Nine Evolutions God Sect were slaughtered by a disciple of the Heavenly Mortal Sect. His name is Mo Wuji."

Once he heard this news, even God King Dark Bodhi stood up anxiously. "Salt Pavilion, is that true?"

"This matter is undoubtedly true as a lot of witnesses were present during that bloodied battle. My Phoenix Soul God Estate is only left with a Tang Wuzhen, who is also severely injured. Your Nine Evolutions God Sect is only left with a Nascent God disciple, who had his spirit channels destroyed..."

The words of God King Salt Pavilion had God King Dark Bodhi's eyes turned red. The newly incubated God Domain Nest should be the least dangerous secret realm with the greatest pool of resources.

Almost all the disciples sent into a secret realm like this were peak grade geniuses of each sect. Even peak grade sects like the Phoenix Soul God Estate and the Nine Evolutions God Sect didn't have many slots to enter the newly incubated God Domain Nest.

Mo Wuji's lone effort to kill tens of them was definitely a huge loss to the sects.

"Are you saying that Mo Wuji of the Heavenly Mortal Sect manage to kill over 45 genius disciples all by himself? What is the cultivation level of that Mo Wuji?" A shocked God King Blazing Heaven questioned.

"Mo Wuji should only be in the Nascent God Level 9 but his Heavenly Mortal Technique is very concealed." God King Salt Pavilion answered because he always believed that Mo Wuji was in the Nascent God Stage Level 9.

"Out of the 47 people that he killed, were there any Heavenly Gods?" God King Blazing Heaven grew even more astonished because just how strong was this Mo Wuji?

God King Salt Pavilion continued to answer, "According to the news that I've received, there were five Heavenly Gods there. That Mo Wuji was exceedingly cunning as he used some secret technique to kill the five Heavenly Gods first. Following that, he fought with his life at stake to kill the 42 other disciples."

God King Blazing Heaven's heart was in a perilous situation. Even when he was in the Nascent God Level 9, he wouldn't be able to kill off five Heavenly God Stage experts and 42 Nascent Gods who encircled him.

"God King Blazing Heaven, I wish to enter the newly incubated God Domain Nest to capture this Mo Wuji. If we continue to let him stay in the newly incubated God Domain Nest, my Phoenix Soul God Estate might suffer greater losses." God King Salt Pavilion forcefully controlled his urge to kill as he spoke nicely.

The rule to only allow Nascent Gods and Heavenly Gods to enter the newly incubated God Domain Nest was also agreed upon by the ten great God Kings.

God King Blazing Heaven pondered for a moment before speaking. "Permission granted and I shall also enter the newly incubated God Domain Nest to take a look. Also, whoever finds Mo Wuji, must not do anything to him before I take a look at him."

"Yes!" Even though God King Salt Pavilion and God King Dark Bodhi were helpless and frustrated, they had to agree. God King Blazing Heaven was simply too strong for even the combined efforts of the other ten great God Kings.

...

Mo Wuji didn't know that the number one God King of the God Domain wanted to see him. Presently, he was already far away from the newly incubated God Domain Nest. During this period of time, he never stopped to rest. If he wasn't healing his injuries, he would be teleporting with the wind.

He wanted to leave the God Domain Nest as soon as possible. However, this place was simply too massive. Despite his continual Wind Teleportation, all he saw was still a piece of desolate land in front of him.

# Chapter 933: Primal God Lattice

---

While travelling within the God Domain Nest, Mo Wuji met countless strong demonic beasts on the way. As he met them, he continued to use his Wind Teleportation to get out of the way over and over again. After four months, he finally walked out of the God Domain Nest.

After leaving the God Domain Nest, his wounds were almost completely healed. Even so, he wasn't very happy about it. Through these months, Mo Wuji didn't neglect about increasing his cultivation while being on the run. After four months, his cultivation didn't improve at all. The only exception was his slightly more condensed god energy.

One must know that his Immortal Mortal Technique could be used to cultivate any time and anywhere. This was as long as his 108 meridians come together to form a massive spiritual circulation.

According to Mo Wuji's plan, it shouldn't be a problem for him to step into the Nascent God Intermediate Stage Level 3 if not Level 4 in half a year. However, imagination and reality were simply too far apart. Even after numerous months, he remained stagnant in the Nascent God Elementary Stage Level 3.

After leaving the God Domain Nest, Mo Wuji stopped cultivating. Before finding the reason, any further cultivation would only be a waste of time. He would definitely not be happy if he needed hundreds or thousands of years just to advance one level.

After yet another month, Mo Wuji disguised into a rogue cultivator with a short beard and wrinkled face. He walked into one of the open-air city square.

The God Domain was vast and boundless. Even after leaving the God Domain Nest for over a month, the city square he was in was still called the Near Nest City Square. This was a city square near

the God Domain Nest.

There were not a lot of people in the city square. However, Mo Wuji was satisfied with what he saw before entering the city square. He noticed a signboard about transfers outside the city square.

This meant that this city square had transfer arrays which could lead him elsewhere.

To Mo Wuji, the God Domain was simply too vast. It might even take years of continual Wind Teleportation for him to get out of the God Domain completely. If he were to take that many years, the God Kings experts might have already started their search for him.

Mo Wuji had a strong sensing that he should leave the periphery of the God Domain Nest as soon as possible.

...

In the newly incubated God Domain Nest, all the ten great God Kings led by God King Blazing Heaven stood where Mo Wuji previously fought.

Multiple water crystal balls were already put in place where Mo Wuji fought with the other cultivators. These water crystal balls were left behind by the spectators who recorded the fight involving Mo Wuji.

The content of these water crystal balls was looked through numerous times by God King Blazing Heaven. Presently, he was checking the battleground for remnants dao spirituality.

Other than these God Kings, there were tens of disciples waiting on the outside. A majority of these disciples were cultivators who witnessed Mo Wuji's fight.

After two hours, God King Blazing Heaven stood up with a very stern face. This was before his eyes swept through the crowd of people. "Lin Feng of the Forgotten Creek Dao School was right.

This person was only in the Nascent God Stage Level 3. Moreover..."

God King Uncrueled frowned as he commented. "Nascent God Stage Level 3? He could survive the encirclement of 44 Nascent God disciples and 5 Heavenly God disciples? Killing 47 of them, wasted one's cultivation and severely injure another? This..."

He checked the battle scene too but was limited in his judgement. He wasn't as observant as God King Blazing Heaven.

God King Blazing Heaven sighed and exclaimed. "This isn't the main point because there were cultivators as heaven-denying as him previously in the God Domain. The more terrifying issue is that even I cannot discern the laws of his sacred arts. If I'm not wrong, his sacred arts should have been deduced and condensed with his own Grand Dao..."

"This is not possible..." A few God Kings cried out simultaneously.

Deduced and condensed from one's own Grand Dao was something even God Kings found it hard to do. It might be possible for people who had surpassed the God King Stage. Even the laws of the sacred arts of God Kings should be formed according to the Laws of Heaven and Earth. Regardless of who it was, their sacred arts should have been based on their insights on the Laws of Heaven and Earth.

Sacred arts deduced from one's own Grand Dao, what does this mean? Others might not know but those experts in the God King Stage were fully aware. This was only possible for those who have surpassed the God King Stage.

That's right, the strongest expert in the God Domain was only in the God King Stage. The God Domain might not have an existence greater than a God King. However, it didn't mean that there were no such experts in the entire universe. Rumours spread that there were experts who were much more powerful than God Kings. They

didn't appear in the God Domain because the God Domain was unable to produce such experts.

God King Blazing Heaven continued to shake his head. "What's even more frightening than that was that I am unable to sense the energy of his dao spirituality or his primordial spirit. If he wasn't a problem for us, I would even say that he was a mortal or a cultivator with incredibly poor spiritual roots..."

Every single God King standing around suddenly grew exceptionally gloomy.

A mortal without any primordial spirit actually managed to cultivate to reach the Nascent God Stage Level 3? A mortal would actually survive the encirclement of at least 45 experts much stronger than him? Killing a majority of them and even escaped easily?

"Could he be an alien cultivator?" A question popped up abruptly.

Even though nobody agreed verbally, it was clear that many of them felt that this was a good possibility.

God King Blazing Heaven shook his head again. "No, he is not an alien cultivator because alien cultivators cultivate the dark type laws. From his sacred arts, there seemed to be a trace of dark type laws but it contained more of the other energies. Moreover, alien cultivator possessed spiritual roots too."

"The Heavenly Mortal Sect usually recruits and nurture those with poor spiritual roots. As a disciple of the Heavenly Mortal Sect, he..." God King Uncrueled wanted to explain but even he couldn't seem to convince himself.

"The Heavenly Mortal Sect often claim that they didn't mind disciples with poor spiritual roots. Even so, they still recruit people with spiritual roots. Naturally, they will also wish to recruit more disciples of greater aptitude."

"This person is vicious, ruthless and extraordinarily strong. Once

he continues to grow even stronger, it wouldn't mean anything good for us."

"Previously, someone mentioned that disciple Qu You of the Forgotten Creek Dao School rescued him? Is Qu You here?" God King Blazing Heaven suddenly questioned the crowd.

A man with a full face beard stood up as he clasped his fists. "Qu You received the message from her sect and is on her way here now."

This man with a full face beard was the God King Scoured Sea of the Forgotten Creek Dao School. He was ranked number 4 among the ten great God Kings. The Forgotten Creek Dao School had their reputation today mainly because of the prestige God King Scoured Sea had.

God King Yi Ming commented with a stern face. "Qu You was after all, still a disciple of the peak grade sect in the God Domain. She actually helped a violent devil who slaughtered so many of our disciples to get away? If we don't punish such a disciple, how can our God Domain unite together?"

Hearing these words, God King Scoured Sea was fuming. He was one of the ten great God King and Yi Ming was merely in the God King Stage Level 4. Even so, he dared speak in this manner in front of him. "Yi Ming, you don't have the rights to tell me how I should deal with disciples of my Forgotten Creek Dao School."

God King Yi Ming replied faintly. "I naturally do not need to tell you what to do. However, this matter isn't something for your Forgotten Creek Dao School to settle alone."

God King Scoured Sea chuckled. "Who doesn't know of the despicable acts few of you did? Behaviour only a vile and contemptible person would display."

"Qu You is here." Just as God King Yi Ming was about to speak, someone interrupted their argument.



Disciple Qu You of the Forgotten Creek Dao School had already hurried over. She hurried to bow towards God King Scoured Sea as she arrived. "Qu You greets Ancestor."

"You..." God King Scoured Sea looked surprisingly at Qu You as he spoke with a trembling voice. "You've condensed..."

He didn't continue speaking as every God King here stared shockingly at Qu You. Even God King Blazing Heaven had his mouth wide opened as he looked in disbelief.

Qu You just condensed her god lattice. Because she just condensed it, her god lattice still contained some purple dao spirituality. A boundless energy of the Heaven and Earth was still surrounding her.

Cultivators of the lower ranks might not notice it but all the God Kings could see. Qu You condensed her god lattice and it was the Primal God Lattice.

"God lattice, Primal God Lattice..." Another God King pointed at Qu You as he exclaimed with a trembling voice.

Surprise, envy, jealous...

All the different expressions were displayed across all the God Kings gathered there.

Even God King Blazing Heaven couldn't help but to look at Qu You anxiously. The Primal God Lattice was something that only existed in the legends. Today, someone right in front of them actually managed to condense it.

"Qu You, do you know where did Mo Wuji go?" God King Scoured Sea took the initiative to question Qu You in front of everyone. Even if Qu You didn't condense her god lattice, God King Scoured Sea wouldn't let any other God King question her. He only wished for Qu You to answer the question swiftly. Afterwards, he wanted them to head back to their sect as soon as possible.

Qu You shook her head. "I do not know. Back then, I really did

bump into him here. Because he saved my life once, I gave him some healing pills in return. After separating, I no longer know where he went."

"You are lying! I clearly saw how you escape while carrying Mo Wuji." Yan Neng stepped in to interrupt.

Qu You glared coldly at Yan Neng. "I am the core disciple of the Forgotten Creek Dao School and you dare injure me with a poisonous arrow. It almost caused me to lose my life and I've yet to find you for that."

Qu You, who condensed her god lattice, spoke with great confidence and arrogance. So what if Yan Neng was in the Heavenly God Stage Level 5?

"God King Blazing Heaven, Qu You's obtaining of the Primal God Lattice may be related to Mo Wuji. I suggest that we interrogate Qu You alone to find out about the whereabouts of Mo Wuji." God King Salt Pavilion's spoke. Even he was curious about Qu You's Primal God Lattice.

Qu You just condensed her god lattice so it might still be possible to strip it off her. The pity was that she was from the Forgotten Creek Dao School. Otherwise, he might have already done it himself.

"Haha Salt Pavilion, I dare your Phoenix Soul God Estate to try. I do want to see if my Forgotten Creek Dao School can exterminate your entire Phoenix Soul God Estate too. The incident of your Heavenly God disciple ambushing my disciple in the dark was not accounted for too." God King Scoured Sea might be chuckling away but his face was filled with killing intent. There was not a single trace of a smile.

God King Yi Ming and Nine Evolutions God Sect's God King Dark Bodhi spoke concurrently. "Your Forgotten Creek Dao School might be strong. However, your Forgotten Creek Dao School cannot exterminate whoever you wish to exterminate just like

that. If all the peak grade sects in the God Domain act so wildly, our God Domain would have already collapsed."

"You shameless fools, wasn't God King Pang Jie murdered by the few of you? All for your own selfish interests and you think others have no idea?" God King Scoured Sea was not in the least afraid of the pressure from these three God Kings.

# Chapter 934: Troubles

---

God King Uncrueled commented, "Brother Scoured Sea, Salt Pavilion is merely concern for the God Domain. This explains his harsh tone. In fact, he didn't mean anything malicious."

God King Scoured Sea's face turned serious because he knew God King Uncrueled was Salt Pavilion's backer. If it wasn't for God King Uncrueled, he would have given a mere Salt Pavilion a tight slap for speaking to him in that manner. God King was ranked number three out of the ten great God Kings which was slightly higher than him.

God King Uncrueled might appear fair and would even reprimand God King Salt Pavilion and co. at times. However, he had also ordered people to help him do the dirty jobs underground.

God King Blazing Heaven frowned slightly. This was because the Forgotten Creek Dao School, Nine God Evolutions Sect and the Phoenix Soul God Estate were all peak grade sects. He cannot afford to have them fight against each other.

He simply shook his hand and said. "There's no need for everyone to argue over this. I suggest that we shall open up the entire newly incubated God Domain Nest to look for Mo Wuji simultaneously. Also, inform all the city squares near the God Domain Nest to restrain people from taking the transfer arrays..."

He didn't believe Mo Wuji could leave the God Domain Nest so quickly. Even so, he wanted to make sure that Mo Wuji wouldn't be able to leave even if he did manage.

"Brother Blazing Heaven, did you just mention Mo Wuji? Which Mo Wuji is it?" A voice interjected God King Blazing Heaven's orders. It was God King Lone Cauldron, ranked number nine out of the ten great God Kings, who had just arrived. Because he had left the God Domain Nest, he wasn't aware of the Mo Wuji's incident. He hurried into the God Domain Nest when he heard that God

Kings were finally allowed in. When he just arrived, he heard a familiar name.

While God King Lone Cauldron was still speaking, he saw the recording of Mo Wuji's fight from the water crystal ball. At the sight of the recording, he became all emotional.

He was desperate to find Mo Wuji before anyone did. Previously, he still thought that Mo Wuji was in the Immortal World. Hence, he had never expected to see Mo Wuji appear here in the God World.

"Brother Lone Cauldron, you know him?" God King Uncrueled asked when he noticed God King Lone Cauldron's expression.

God King Lone Cauldron grew anxious as he replied. "Yes, this person killed my son, Zhen'Er. I cannot wait to swallow his flesh. Fellow Dao Friends, please let me know where Mo Wuji is. I, Lone Cauldron, will definitely show my gratitude for any clue of his location."

God King Lone Cauldron was merely using this perfect excuse to give him a good reason to capture Mo Wuji. Mo Wuji had at least two forms of heavenly fate with him. If he could capture Mo Wuji, he believed that his future wouldn't be any dimmer than God King Blazing Heaven. One must know that he was already part of the ten great God King. This was even though he was merely in the God King Stage Level 6.

Mo Wuji had many other secrets on him so he must not let that fall into the hands of any other God King.

Lone Cauldron knew that if he had to convince others that his son was killed by Mo Wuji, he had to appear even angrier.

"Zhen'Er got into trouble?" A few of the surprised God Kings, who were on closer terms with God King Cauldron, sounded out. Yu Zhen'Er was one of the peak grade talents of the God Domain. It was certainly not a small matter if he was killed by Mo Wuji.

If it was previously, nobody would believe that Mo Wuji could kill Yu Zhen'Er, who was already half a step into the God Monarch Stage. Currently, nobody suspected that God King Lone Cauldron might be lying.

...

Mo Wuji had no idea that right after he just left the Near Nest City Square, the Near Nest City Square's transfer arrays had been restricted. If he was any later, he might be forced to be checked by others. If he refused to state where he came from, he might even be detained there.

After leaving the God Domain Nest, Mo Wuji didn't slow down at all. He continued to travel through all the different transfer arrays.

It was already three years since Mo Wuji left the newly incubated God Domain Nest. Throughout these three years, there was not a single change to his cultivation level. He remained stagnant at Nascent God Stage Level 3. The only improvement was that he could finally install grade 3 god arrays and even touched the brim of grade 4.

Mo Wuji constantly kept himself updated on the news about the Nirvana Ocean as well as the Heavenly Mortal Sect.

No matter where or who he asked for the news of the Heavenly Mortal Sect, the answer was unanimous. The Mortal Sect was razed. As for the Nirvana Ocean, many people knew about it but none of them went there.

This was because there was no sort of god spiritual energy around the Nirvana Ocean. It would even absorb one's life force. With nothing beneficial there, who would be foolish enough to head there?

Even so, Mo Wuji didn't mind because he had already got himself a map. This map would lead him to the Nirvana Ocean. He didn't head there yet because he had yet to find out when the Clear Ocean

Path would appear.

Today, Mo Wuji arrived at the Thousand Swords City and it was Mo Wuji's first ever visit here. Even so, Mo Wuji wasn't all too unfamiliar with this city.

The Thousand Swords City Estate belonged to the School of Sword Law. Back when Ancestor Pang Jie held his God King Ritual, Mo Wuji had even hosted School of Sword Law's Sect Head Zhuang Yingnan.

The pity was that Ancestor Pang Jie only just stepped into the God King Stage and was assassinated by others. He didn't even have a God King title of his own.

Mo Wuji sighed as he finished the cup of low grade immortal tea in his hands before standing up. His intention was to head to the Thousand Swords City's Assignment Hall. Finding out about when the Clear Ocean Path of the Nirvana Ocean would emerge was his utmost priority.

Just as he got on his feet, the conversation of a few cultivators made him sit back down.

"... I've met her once. Not only was she the number one beauty of the Forgotten Creek Dao School, she was also ranked number two in terms of looks in the entire God Domain. Additionally, she was the core disciple of the Forgotten Creek Dao School so why do you think she was so foolish? To think that she would help an alien cultivator?"

"Ahah, don't just say what everyone else says. Qu You was only punished by the sect because she condensed the Primal God Lattice..."

"Ah... Are you dreaming? Primal God Lattice? Why would someone who condensed a Primal God Lattice get punished?"

"I'm not lying to you but we shouldn't discuss this matter in such details. If rogue cultivators like us are to offend big sects like the

Forgotten Creek Dao School, it will not do us any good."

The few of them changed their topic of conversation just like that.

Mo Wuji was fuming in his heart. He gave Qu You the Primal God Lattice Crystal to help her. After all, he was worried that Qu You might get into trouble with the Nine Evolutions God Sect and the Phoenix Soul God Estate after helping him. He didn't expect that Qu You would be implicated by the Primal God Lattice Crystal.

"Dao Friends here, young brother heard from the few of you that Fairy Qu You had been punished?" Mo Wuji walked over to the group of cultivators with a clasped fist. At this point in time, there was an anxious look in his eyes.

"Who are you?" The few of them stared warily at Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji hurried to reply. "Even though I am only a rogue cultivator, I've admired Fairy Qu You for many years now. Back then, I've only seen Fairy Qu You once and I could no longer forget her looks. Therefore, when I heard that Fairy Qu You got into trouble, I really want to suffer the brute of the punishment in place of her."

The anxious look was faked out by Mo Wuji. However, when he heard that Qu You got into trouble, he was indeed guilty and furious.

Just like what the other cultivator mentioned, Qu You condensing of the Primal God Lattice should make her a figure the sect would want to protect. So why would she be punished?

The few cultivators looked lost. Even though Qu You had countless admirers, not everyone was as devoted and crazy as Mo Wuji appeared to be. Despite understanding how Mo Wuji felt, no one was willing to speak. They could chat about this topic casually with each other but telling it to a stranger was a completely different matter.



Mo Wuji waved to the attendant of the hall as he ordered. "Bring four pots of Black Fog God Spiritual Wine."

The Black Fog God Spiritual Wine might not be the best god spiritual wine around but it was definitely considered decent. Mo Wuji felt that such a wine would be perfect for hosting these cultivators.

"Roger that!" The attendant instantly appeared with four pots of wine in front of Mo Wuji. Just these four pots of wine cost Mo Wuji one hundred high grade god crystals.

"Fellow Dao Friends, small brother here is also a rogue cultivator and I am embarrassingly short of money. Hence, I can't afford too good a wine for the few of you so I hope this will do." Mo Wuji hurried to hand each of them one pot of wine each.

The few Nascent God Stage cultivators looked at Mo Wuji with bright eyes. This Black Fog God Spiritual Wine would actually cost about 25 high grade god crystals each.

As a rogue cultivator, they wouldn't be as wealthy as those disciples of the big sects. 25 high grade god crystals weren't considered little.

It was merely in exchange for news which almost everyone knew so they didn't have much to lose.

The yellow robe cultivator, who was speaking earlier, clasped his fists. "Dao Friend is straightforward so I, Pan Mo, thank you. Actually, this news isn't much news because a lot of people are aware of it."

As the yellow robed man named Pan Mo spoke, the cultivator beside him put up a restriction.

Pan Mo lowered his voice and said, "I've heard that a heaven-defying Nascent God cultivator appeared in the newly incubated God Domain Nest. His name is Mo Wuji. That Mo Wuji is so powerful and that his spiritual roots are of the peak grade.

Rumours spread that he might be an alien cultivator. While in the God Domain Nest, he killed hundreds of genius disciples of the various big sects. Eventually, that angered the God Kings of those sects. The senior God Kings have all entered the newly incubated God Domain Nest to capture that Mo Wuji."

Mo Wuji was dazed because since when did he kill over hundreds of genius disciples? And his spiritual roots were of the peak grade?

Pan Mo didn't notice Mo Wuji's expression as he continued. "I have no idea what happen but Fairy Qu You of the Forgotten Creek Dao School... Of course, you should know about Fairy Qu You. She actually stepped out to rescue Mo Wuji which angered the various God Kings of the big sects..."

"That shouldn't be a problem for her right? I've heard that the Forgotten Creek Dao School have two God Kings." Mo Wuji frowned as he asked.

Pan Mo chuckled, "The Forgotten Creek Dao School is actually a peak grade god sect. Not only do they have two God Kings, God King Scoured Sea is actually ranked number four out of the ten great God Kings. That Qu You was really fortunate because rescuing Mo Wuji was one issue. However, she actually obtains a Primal God Lattice Crystal and successfully condenses her god lattice. God King Scoured Sea was elated to see the condensed Primal God Lattice and he quickly brought her back to the sect. However, this is where the problem lies..."

"How?" Mo Wuji asked anxiously.

Pan Mo moved closer to Mo Wuji to whisper, "God King Scoured Sea was too happy that when he went back to cultivate in seclusion. During that point in time, he actually went haywire and got too obsessed with his cultivation. Following that, God Kings of the Nine Evolutions God Sect and the Phoenix Soul God Estate came to the Forgotten Creek Dao School. The other God King of the Forgotten Creek Dao School, God King Guiding Wood, raged

furiously. This was after finding out that Qu You helped that alien cultivator Mo Wuji. He instantly ripped Fairy Qu You off her god lattice and if it wasn't for her master, Fairy Qu You would have been dead."

"How is Fairy Qu You now?" Mo Wuji's heart turned solemn as he started to regret handing Qu You the Primal God Lattice Crystal. Not only did this item not help her, it even invited troubles for her.

## Chapter 935: Beyond God King

---

"I've heard that after Fairy Qu You was stripped of her god lattice, she was tied outside the sect to endure strong wind and heavy rain. She had to face a wall to examine her own conscience." Pan Mo sighed as he took a sip of the Black Fog God Spiritual Wine.

The enraged Mo Wuji's heart was burning in more anger. If he was capable enough, he couldn't wait to slap the entire Forgotten Creek Dao School into ruins.

"Many thanks Dao Friends for telling me all of these..." There was no longer a need for Mo Wuji to fake his emotions any further. He was indeed slightly absent-minded after hearing this.

He was an emotional person and Qu You helped him tremendously before. If it wasn't for Qu You, Mo Wuji wouldn't have been alive anymore. Not only was Mo Wuji unable to repay this huge favour, he even cause Qu You to suffer so badly. How could he be at peace with this?

Noticing Mo Wuji's absent-mindedness, Pan Mo patted Mo Wuji on his shoulder as if he could understand how Mo Wuji felt.

...

Mo Wuji only had one thing in his mind and that was to rescue Qu You. However, he was only in the Nascent God Stage Level 3 so how was he supposed to do that?

A thought like this merely flashed through his mind. This same thought was tossed to the side of his mind very soon after. He could still forgive himself if he didn't know that Qu You was in trouble. Now that he was aware, he would forever not be at peace with himself unless he went to save her.

With his current level of strength, it was impossible for him to rescue Qu You directly. He needed to think of another way...

Mo Wuji left the resthouse while worrying about Qu You. As the

cold wind blew over, Mo Wuji quivered subconsciously.

His anger from the thought of Qu You being hurt was soon relieved as he regained his composure. Regardless of whether or not he would choose to rescue Qu You, he mustn't make a decision with a state of mind like this.

Once his mind cleared up, Mo Wuji realised that the words of Pan Mo earlier seemed slightly problematic. In fact, there were already problems with the words of this Pan Mo. He mentioned that Mo Wuji killed hundreds of genius disciples from many different sects. This was pure nonsense.

He only killed 47 people and they were all disciples from only the Nine Evolutions God Sect and Phoenix Soul God Estate. He certainly didn't kill over hundreds of people.

Pan Mo would mention hundreds of people only because he had heard of this news from others too. The words that spread from others would have travelled from people to people. Therefore, the rumours would undoubtedly deviate from the truth. Since Pan Mo's news of him in the newly incubated God Domain Nest was incorrect, it was possible that the other information he provided might be false too.

Moreover, Mo Wuji's understanding was that the Forgotten Dao Creek School had two God Kings. One of them was God King Scoured Sea and the other was God King Guiding Wood. In fact, God King Scoured Sea was even one of the ten great God Kings. For one of the ten great God Kings to go down the wrong cultivation path so abruptly, something seemed slightly odd.

According to Pan Mo's information, it appeared possible that God King Scoured Sea was harmed by God King Guiding Wood. However, how could one of the ten great God Kings like God King Scoured Sea be harmed so easily by another ordinary God King? Does he really deserve the title of being part of the ten great God Kings then?

If Pan Mo's words were true, the motive would certainly be for the Primal God Lattice. It was highly likely that God King Guiding Wood colluded with God King Salt Pavilion and God King Dark Bodhi to ambush God King Scoured Sea. There was only one Primal God Lattice and even if they really succeeded in snatching it over, who would be the rightful owner of the Primal God Lattice? Furthermore, could the Primal God Lattice be removed once it was condensed?

These were some of the few doubtful points but these were still not the most doubtful point. The greatest doubt Mo Wuji had was regarding Qu You's master. According to Pan Mo's news, Qu You wasn't killed because her master stood out to rescue her.

Here comes the problem: What rights does Qu You's master have to rescue Qu You from the hands of God King Guiding Wood?

Mo Wuji was well aware that the Forgotten Creek Dao School only had two God Kings. They were God King Scoured Sea and God King Guiding Wood. Even if her master was in the World God Stage Level 9, he shouldn't be influential or powerful enough to rescue Qu You from God King Guiding Wood.

The news of God King Guiding Wood removing Qu You's god lattice would spread throughout every corner of the God Domain. Why would he not kill Qu You simply because of Qu You's master?

Furthermore, a God King would undoubtedly be mindful of his own reputation. The current situation was that a God King selfishly striped his sect's core disciple's Primal God Lattice which she obtained it herself. Even if this God King succeeded in condensing the Primal God Lattice, his reputation would go down the hill.

Therefore, even if Pan Mo's words were true, these matters wouldn't have spread to every street of the God Domain. Because of these doubtful points, Mo Wuji decided to find out more from elsewhere.

...

A month later, Mo Wuji appeared at a small god resthouse near the Forgotten Creek Dao School.

During the month of intense inquiring and probing, he visited a total of over ten cultivation cities, ten city squares as well as gathering areas. The news he obtained were not very different from that of Pan Mo's. This meant that Pan Mo was not speaking blindly. Qu You's god lattice was indeed striped off and it was also true that she was punished.

He even obtained short clips of how Qu You was punished. In the clip, Qu You was tied up onto one of the stone pillar near the cliff of the Forgotten Creek Dao School.

Mo Wuji saw Qu You many times before and even carried her. He only needed one clip to confirm that the person being punished was Qu You.

Mo Wuji clenched his fist tightly as his mind became clearer than ever. No matter what, he needed to rescue Qu You.

To rescue Qu You, there were two things he needed to do. The first was to personally confirm that Qu You was tied onto that Punishment Cliff.

The Punishment Cliff was the location where the Forgotten Creek Dao School punished their disciples. It was used to warn every disciple of the Forgotten Creek Dao School to not commit any wrongdoings. Punishments will be witnessed by everyone in the sect on the Punishment Cliff. Hence, confirming that Qu You was there shouldn't be a huge problem.

Secondly, it was how he was going to rescue Qu You.

He, alone, would not be able to rescue Qu You. He needed to borrow external strength.

...

In the place where god spiritual energy was the densest in the Forgotten Creek Dao School, Qu You opened her eyes excitedly. In less than two years, she managed to advance from Heavenly God Stage Level 1 to Level 7.

In terms of aptitude, she was indeed pretty decent but she wasn't the greatest. There were far too many cultivators in the God Domain with much better spiritual roots than her. Even so, she had never heard of anyone advancing from Heavenly God Stage Level 1 to Heavenly God Stage Level 7 in less than two years.

The main contributing factor was neither the dense god spiritual energy here nor her spiritual roots. It was the Primal God Lattice.

After condensing her Primal God Lattice, Qu You fully understood how strong her own ability to perceive things was. She was able to gain insights the instant she captured the Laws of Heaven and Earth. She was also able to comprehend any sacred arts which she came into contact with.

Qu You lifted her head to look at the space above her. A clear silhouette of a person appeared in her mind. More specifically, it was a person with a body full of blood and bones which were out of place.

The person's name was Mo Wuji.

Previously, Qu You already found it hard to comprehend why Mo Wuji would gift her the Primal God Lattice Crystal. Now, she further understood how much more precious this Primal God Lattice was than she first imagined.

And what had she helped him with? Save his life?

Qu You shook her head. She would feel embarrassed and guilty if she were to tell others that she rescued Mo Wuji once. Mo Wuji actually rescued her twice before she reached out to help him once.

She was guilty because when Mo Wuji was encircled, she didn't step out to help. Or rather, she didn't dare to help.



Qu You thought of how Mo Wuji divided gratitude and grudges clearly. Just because the Heavenly Mortal Sect was ambushed by the Nine Evolutions God Sect and Phoenix Soul God Estate, Mo Wuji challenged 49 experts with cultivation levels higher than him. At that moment, she forgot to continue cultivating.

In her memories and cognition, was there still anyone like Mo Wuji? The answer was an absolute no.

At that instant, Qu You's heart grew a sudden urge to see Mo Wuji again. It wasn't admiration but an indescribable desire.

She couldn't cultivate anymore as she subconsciously prayed for Mo Wuji to be safe in the God Domain Nest. She wished that this man, who was the only one capable of leaving a mark in her heart, would remain safe and sound.

It wasn't only because of the Primal God Lattice. It was also because of his aggressiveness and resolve when he heard of the news of the Heavenly Mortal Sect. The courage to challenge 49 experts who were seemingly stronger than him. The will to not falter even when his entire body was filled with severe wounds.

...

Forgotten Creek Mountain.

The Forgotten Creek Mountain was the number one god mountain in the Forgotten Creek Dao School. It was also where the sect's hall was located at and where God King Scoured Sea cultivated.

At the highest guest room of the Forgotten Creek Dao School, three men were seated in it.

Among the three men, two of them were the two God Kings of the Forgotten Creek Dao School, God King Scoured Sea and God King Guiding Wood. The third person was the number one God King in the God Domain, God King Blazing Heaven.

God King Scoured Sea took a sip of the god spiritual tea before

speaking. "Brother Blazing Heaven, your judgement this time is wrong. I suspect that Mo Wuji is still in the newly incubated God Domain Nest and has yet to leave."

God King Blazing Heaven shook his head. "No, I'm certain that he had left that place. As for the reason, you will need to wait for Mo Wuji's arrival to know that my judgement isn't wrong."

God King Guiding Wood questioned doubtfully. "Brother Blazing Heaven, so what if Mo Wuji is really in the Nascent God Stage? He wouldn't come over even if he found out that Qu You got into trouble right?"

God King Blazing Heaven smiled. "I fully understand a person like him. If he knows what happen to Qu You, he will definitely come."

"Why?" God King Guiding Wood was still slightly lost. Why would someone send himself to death?

"If you haven't condense your god lattice, will you casually gift someone a Primal God Lattice Crystal?" God King Blazing Heaven asked.

God King Guiding Wood shook his head without hesitation. Even if it was to repay a life-saving grace, he wouldn't do that. In fact, even if he condensed his god lattice, he still wouldn't gift it away.

"Yet Mo Wuji did exactly that. This is the character of a person like Mo Wuji, or rather, this is his temperament." God King Blazing Heaven explained. "If my guess is right, he should be exceedingly young, impetuous and stubborn. This kind of person has a unique temperament which we do not have."

As he said that, God King Blazing Heaven sighed. "If it isn't because I need to step out of the God King Stage, I really don't wish to use such methods to find him."

God King Scoured Sea stood up as he clasped his fists towards God King Blazing Heaven. "Brother Blazing Heaven, he was the one

who gave Qu You her god lattice. Regardless of the case, I plead that you spare his life."

God King Blazing Heaven said in a stern tone. "I will not kill him because I merely want to know how he did it. How a mortal like him can possess sacred arts with laws that only belong to him? How he can have no relations with the Laws of Heaven and Earth. If I can comprehend how, I will be able to advance past the God King Stage. This is the only way the God Domain can continue to exist. He is important to everyone in the God Domain, not just myself."

# Chapter 936: Preparation

---

God King Blazing Heaven and God King Scoured Sea fell silent after his reply. He knew that God King Blazing Heaven wouldn't kill Mo Wuji. However, he also knew what would happen if Mo Wuji was really what God King Blazing Heaven said he was. Mo Wuji might really be a mortal who could cultivate to become a god and even condensed his own laws or world. If this was truly the case, Mo Wuji would be equivalent to being dead.

Because God King Blazing Heaven would definitely pry into every part of Mo Wuji. This included his sea of consciousness and source of cultivation.

The main point was that God King Blazing Heaven would reverse engineer Mo Wuji's secret cultivation success. When God King Blazing Heaven found out about his secret, even if Mo Wuji was alive, he would be living like an idiot.

God King Blazing Heaven lost his mood to speak further. If possible, he really didn't wish to touch a person like Mo Wuji. However, throughout the countless years, nobody in the God Domain was able to condense their own laws. Everyone needed to rely on the Heaven and Earth. This was also the reason why nobody in the entire God Domain managed to advance beyond the God King Stage.

Even so, God King Blazing Heaven was certain that there were way too many experts, within the entire universe, who were stronger than God Kings. The God Domain Nest was constantly being incubated through the years. Eventually, it would end up on the border of some other world domain. Once that happened, all lives in the God Domain would belong to others.

God King Blazing Heaven was willing to die if could allow experts here to advance past the God King Stage.

In other words, he wouldn't mind being dead. This was if it

would mean that Mo Wuji would be able to find the secret to the breakthrough to the Unity God Stage.

...

The Five Oceans God Palace was a high grade sect in the God Domain. Because the sect didn't have any God King, they were not considered a peak grade sect. The Nine Evolutions God Sect and Forgotten Creek Dao School were examples of peak grade sect.

Truth be told, the Five Oceans God Palace was renowned not because it was a high grade sect. It was the jurisdiction of the Five Oceans God City within the Five Oceans God Palace.

Normally, those who could address themselves as god cities in the God Domain would be quite huge in scale. Not only was the Five Oceans God Palace massive, even the god cities of some peak grade sects was far behind the Five Oceans God City in terms of its majesty. In the entire God Domain, the Five Oceans God City could be considered to be in the top ten.

Mo Wuji stayed in the Five Oceans God City for three days. During the three days, he learnt a lot. He learnt that the biggest merchant house in the Five Oceans God City was the Ten Thousand Gods Merchant House. In fact, the Ten Thousand Gods Merchant House didn't only exist in the Five Oceans God City. It was branched out to every big city of the God Domain.

The Ten Thousand Gods Merchant House in the Five Oceans God City was considered the headquarters.

Mo Wuji was well aware of the dangers of going to the Forgotten Creek Dao School without a God King to watch over him. It was simply sending himself to death. Before he found enough manpower to ensure that he could retreat anytime he wished, he wouldn't charge into the Forgotten Creek Dao School.

Presently, he came to the Ten Thousand Gods Merchant House in search of methods to rescue and escape. His Wind Escape

Technique was indeed very strong enough to deal with ordinary cultivators. Even so, Mo Wuji was not that arrogant to think that he could escape from the hands of God Kings.

The Ten Thousand Gods Merchant House Headquarters had a total of six levels. Every level was luxuriously constructed and incredibly spacious.

The moment Mo Wuji walked into the first level, he could feel the impressive aura within the building. He felt like he returned to Earth and just stepped into the lobby of the best stars hotel.

There were at least a thousand people in the Ten Thousand Gods Merchant House's lobby. Even so, it didn't appear very packed.

Most of the items on sale on the first level's lobby were pills, magic treasures, techniques and etc. It was mainly for Nascent God and Heavenly God experts.

Mo Wuji's main intention here was to look at magic treasures for one-time use. He knew that if he wanted to head towards the Forgotten Creek Dao School, he needed a few of these one-time use magic treasures.

After looking around half the place, Mo Wuji was praising the items sold here in his heart. There were a wide variety of items here and the quality was all incomparable to other places.

In this short period, Mo Wuji also realised how poor he truly was. He did make a bit of fortune from Senior Brother Death.

That little bit of fortune was merely a few god crystals. In total, he had about 10,000 high grade, 70,000 intermediate grade and over 300,000 low grade god crystals.

Previously, Mo Wuji thought that he was considered wealthy. Among the rogue cultivators which he encountered over the years, he rarely saw anyone taking out over 10,000 high grade god crystals.

However, after walking around this place, Mo Wuji's heart had

turned completely cold.

A low grade commonly seen god equipment would already cost about 10,000 intermediate god crystals. The better quality low grade god equipment would be priced at about 30,000 intermediate god crystals. The even better ones would be sold for around 50,000 to 100,000 intermediate god crystals.

There were also low grade god equipment going on sale at a few thousand intermediate god crystals. However, Mo Wuji felt that these items were simply too inferior.

On the first level, Mo Wuji didn't spot any intermediate grade god equipment. Mo Wuji's guess was that he wouldn't be able to afford even the most inferior intermediate god grade equipment here.

Mo Wuji also had a pile of equipment which he forged himself. However, Mo Wuji was also aware that while the attacks of his equipment were of decent powers, it wouldn't fetch a high amount if he took it out to sell. Every one of his items was also not pleasing to the eye so he could only save and keep it for his own use.

After walking further, Mo Wuji finally spotted a few one time use magic treasure. It was an Explosive Void Elemental Bead which cost 6000 intermediate god crystals.

Burning Spiritual Arrow was priced at about 9000 intermediate god crystals.

Grade one magic treasures for one time use would at most be useful against elementary Heavenly God Stage experts. Even so, it wouldn't be a fatal attack.

Mo Wuji shook his head as it doesn't seem realistic for him to buy a few magic treasures for one time use. A mere low grade god equipment would already cost him close to 10,000 intermediate god crystals. If he wanted a slightly higher grade magic treasure, even his entire fortune might not be of the same figure as the price

of it.

"Dao Friend wants to purchase the Burning Spiritual Arrow? My Burning Spiritual Arrow was forged by the disciple of Master Thousand Blades. It would definitely be worth the price." An attendant saw that Mo Wuji had been standing there for a while so he took the initiative to introduce his item.

Mo Wuji chuckled, "This Burning Spiritual Arrow seems too burdensome to use. I think I'll pass."

Mo Wuji was well aware of the Burning Spiritual Arrow. He knew that it was slightly complicated to use yet the power of the magic treasure was only average.

"Dao Friend could purchase the talismans for one time use if you're not interested in the Burning Spiritual Arrow. My Exploding Lock God Talisman could lock onto your opponent and explode by itself. It only costs 16,000 intermediate god crystals." The attendant pointed enthusiastically to the talisman by the side.

"A talisman actually cost the same as a low grade god equipment? How expensive!" Mo Wuji commented subconsciously.

The attendant laughed it off. "It is not expensive because all my talismans here were forged by legacy disciples of the Talisman Race. The price might be slightly higher than other places but its power and grade are far more superior than the other similar talismans."

Mo Wuji's heart moved as he followed to ask. "Talisman Race? I've heard of that and I've also heard about their Sage Dao Talisman. I've heard of how incredibly strong that Sage Dao Talisman was."

Presently, Mo Wuji was still unable to forge a grade one talisman. He possessed the Sage Dao Talisman which was why he wanted to find out more about it. However, ever since he obtained that Sage Dao Talisman, he didn't have the chance to learn more about it.



Without the need for that attendant to speak, a cultivator standing beside Mo Wuji interjected. "Who doesn't know about the Sage Dao Talisman? The Sage Dao Talisman is a Xiantian treasure. However, I've heard that the Talisman Race lost the Sage Dao Talisman for a long time now."

Mo Wuji revealed an interested expression. "I've heard from others than the Sage Dao Talisman could even be used to derive other talismans. I really wonder how strong the talismans derived from the Sage Dao Talisman would be."

The attendant chuckled. "Dao Friend, every talisman derived from the Sage Dao Talisman is a supreme treasure. We shan't think too much about it."

Mo Wuji also let out an awkward smile as he scratched his head. "If I could obtain the Sage Dao Talisman, I will definitely produce talismans using the Sage Dao Talisman so I could sell them. I would only need to sell a few and I'll no longer need to look for any more missions. I'll no longer need to fight so hard just for pitiful god crystals anymore."

Mo Wuji was always wondering why he didn't manage to obtain a single talisman ever since he got the Sage Dao Talisman. Previously, Fu Xiuhuan specifically mentioned how one could obtain talismans from it. The truth was that he really did see all sorts of talismans ever since he entered the Sage Dao Talisman. However, the warped space within the Sage Dao Talisman was simply too powerful which was why he failed to obtain any.

After killing Fu Jiujiang and refining the first layer of restriction, Mo Wuji realised that there were no longer any talismans in there.

"Ah, given your cultivation level, you will not be able to obtain any talismans even if you manage to obtain the Sage Dao Talisman." The cultivator beside Mo Wuji started laughing as he spoke.

Because Mo Wuji didn't have any spiritual roots, he managed to

mimic his spirituality to make it seem that he was in the Nascent God Stage Level 3. This was the reason why the cultivator beside Mo Wuji would mock Mo Wuji for having such a low cultivation level.

Mo Wuji didn't mind as he followed to laugh. "I'm just saying because I know my cultivation level is indeed far too low."

That cultivator explained, "I have no other intentions to mock you. Because rumours spread that the first layer of restriction of the Sage Dao Talisman is the entrance of the Sage Dao. Given your cultivation level, you will not be able to get any talismans even if you obtained the Sage Dao Talisman. Nascent God Stage experts will at most be able to refine the first layer of the Sage Dao Talisman."

Mo Wuji's heart jumped because he was far from being a Nascent God Stage expert when he refined the first layer. After that, he was so busy that he didn't manage to refine it. Could it be that after refining the second layer, he would be able to obtain the talismans from within?

Mo Wuji didn't ask but that attendant helped him ask. "Could it be that one will be able to obtain talismans after refining the second layer?"

That cultivator replied. "I'm not too sure about that. Logically speaking, even if refining the second layer doesn't produce any talismans, one only need to continue refining. Eventually, one should be able to obtain the derived talismans. For magic treasures of such grade, I've only heard rumours of it so I'm not very sure of it too."

Mo Wuji didn't have the mood to continue wasting time here. He continued to chat for a few more before walking around a few more stalls. Soon after, he left the Ten Thousand Gods Merchant House.

With his current wealth, it was an impossible dream for him to

purchase any good items. The only way for him would be to refine the second layers of the Sage Dao Talisman. After which, he would see if he could really obtain the derived talismans from within.

Once he exited the Five Oceans God City, Mo Wuji took out a low grade flying god treasure. He left in his fastest possible speed.

The Sage Dao Talisman was a peak grade treasure. If he wanted to refine it, he must do it where there weren't too many people around.

# Chapter 937: Plan

---

Many days later, Mo Wuji appeared on a desolate mountain range. Even though the god spiritual energy here was sparse, Mo Wuji wasn't affected. His intention was to refine the Sage Dao Talisman in his Undying World. The density of god spiritual energy wouldn't matter to him.

Over the years, Mo Wuji's cultivation level didn't show any signs of improvement. However, the standards of his array dao improved drastically. At the very least, he could set up a grade 3 god array easily. In fact, he would even be able to set up grade 4 god arrays with a little more practice.

With the use of low grade god crystals, Shuai Guo advanced into the pinnacle of Class 9. Da Huang completely merged with the Phecda Clay. He was only one step away from entering Nascent God Stage.

The high grade god spiritual vein gifted by Qu You was placed in the centre of the Undying World. This was where he was going to cultivate.

This high grade god spiritual vein was the most valuable item Mo Wuji had on him. This was why he decided to refine the Sage Dao Talisman on this spiritual vein.

The Sage Dao Talisman was always locked in the Undying World ever since he obtained it. Back then when he refined the Sage Dao Talisman, he was merely in the Immortal Emperor Stage.

Now that he was in the Nascent God Stage Level 3, how much stronger was he now as compared to before?

While Mo Wuji was in the Nascent God Level 3, he had his frightening sea of consciousness and mighty spiritual will. Those were not something even some Heavenly God experts could compare with. In addition to his spiritual will from his spirit

storage channel, Mo Wuji was pretty confident in refining the second layer.

Spiritual will seeped into the Sage Dao Talisman's boundless talisman runes on the second layer of restriction. One talisman runes after another surged overwhelmingly into Mo Wuji's will. Mo Wuji had the experience of refining the first layer so his spiritual will started to polish these talisman runes.

According to Mo Wuji's plan, all he needed to do was to spend some time to polish the talisman runes of the second layer. Sooner or later, his spiritual will would be able to refine the second layer of restriction.

As Mo Wuji's spiritual will gathered to increase his speed of polishing, a few sharp talismans charged straight into Mo Wuji's sea of consciousness.

Before Mo Wuji could react in time, his sea of consciousness trembled vigorously without control. In the next moment, Mo Wuji spat out a mouthful of blood. His spiritual will retracted instantly. He stopped trying to refine the Sage Dao Talisman while his sea of consciousness was still trembling.

After swallowing a few Zhi Nature Pill, Mo Wuji's trembling sea of consciousness finally calmed down.

Mo Wuji looked at the suspending Sage Dao Talisman with lingering fears in his heart. He only just started refining the second layer. In this short period of time, the purple violet in his sea of consciousness was attacked by at least two peak grade talismans.

This was equivalent to ambushing him where he was the weakest. These two god talismans only caused him to spit out a mouthful of blood and not any greater harm. This was only because his sea of consciousness was exceedingly strong. If it was any other cultivator, that two talismans might be enough to tear one's sea of consciousness apart.

This made Mo Wuji even more certain that refining the second layer of the Sage Dao Talisman was the key to obtaining talismans derived from it. The talismans which attacked him were definitely talismans derived from the Sage Dao Talisman.

Mo Wuji only tried refining the second layer for a short period of time. In this short period of time, Mo Wuji understood something. If he were to only use his sea of consciousness to slowly polish this Sage Dao Talisman, he might not suffer the attacks from it.

However, Mo Wuji found this impossible. If he didn't increase the speed of refining, he might need up to a few hundred years just to refine the second layer.

Mo Wuji definitely wouldn't want to spend a few years, let alone a few hundred years, just to refine one layer.

If he didn't have the Undying World, he might need to forgo refining this Sage Dao Talisman. In his Undying World, Mo Wuji had nothing but ideas.

The six pages of the Book of Luo were instantly activated to protect his sea of consciousness. Mo Wuji's spiritual will tried to seep into it once more.

Once he increased his speed to refine the second layer of restriction, offensive talismans charged over again. This was exactly what Mo Wuji predicted. These talismans consisted of grade 9 immortal talisman but mostly were grade 1 god talismans. Occasionally, there were even some grade 2 god talismans.

Mo Wuji's spiritual will increased its speed yet again. The faster he tried to refine it, the stronger the attacks by the Sage Dao Talisman.

Because of the six pages of the Book of Luo which helped protect Mo Wuji, all the attacks from the Sage Dao Talisman was swept away. In the worst case scenario, Mo Wuji's sea of consciousness would tremble slightly.

In just a few days, Mo Wuji managed to refine one-fifth of it.

This made Mo Wuji indescribably pleased. If it wasn't for the Book of Luo, he might need a few years just to reach this point.

His sea of consciousness was very sturdy as it merely trembled a little even after these attacks from the Sage Dao Talisman. It seemed like he could continue increasing the speed of refining the Sage Dao Talisman.

At the thought of that, Mo Wuji's spiritual will and spirit storage channel's spiritual will were like seawater from a burst dam as it surged upwards. The number of talismans runes being refined increased tremendously. Similarly, the number of attacks on Mo Wuji's sea of consciousness also increased abruptly.

Each attack was blocked off by the Book of Luo and this made Mo Wuji even more certain. With the help of the Book of Luo, he could still increase the rate of refinement.

However, his spiritual will reached a limit and his spirit storage channel was already in use. How was he supposed to further increase the speed?

What would happen if he were to take the initiative to attack the Sage Dao Talisman while his spiritual will refine the restriction? Anyway, he had the help of his Book of Luo. Hence, regardless how strong the attacks of the Sage Dao Talisman were, he wouldn't be severely injured. It was just like how he used the Kun Wu Sword to attack while refining the first layer of the Sage Dao Talisman.

At the thought of this, Mo Wuji instantly drew out his Kun Wu Sword. He let out a strike on the second layer of restriction.

With one strike, that vast and boundless talisman runes instantly dispersed. Mo Wuji was like a whale absorbing water as he swept away these talisman runes to refine.

"Kacha!" A wide grey and white space appeared in front of Mo Wuji. Not only did the grey and white space had all sorts of

talismans dao runes, talismans were derived from it.

The second layer of restriction was refined? Mo Wuji was ecstatic. In less than a month, he managed to refine the second layer of the Sage Dao Talisman? One must know that he actually spend almost half a year just to refine the first layer.

Very soon, Mo Wuji came back to his senses as he was finally convinced that he successfully refined the second layer. The credit was not on himself but on the Book of Luo and Kun Wu Sword. When one was used for defense and one for offense, even the Sage Dao Talisman couldn't do anything.

Using this technique, he might even be able to refine the third and fourth layers of restriction.

Without any hesitation, Mo Wuji struck the third layer of restriction with his Kun Wu Sword. He started to refine the third layer immediately. Mo Wuji saw the talismans from the second layer and they were mostly grade 1 god talismans. Occasionally, there were a few grade 2 god talismans but it was still far from what he wanted.

...

Six months later, Mo Wuji walked out of his Undying World with an exhausted face.

For the whole six months, Mo Wuji attacked the restriction wildly with his Kun Wu Sword. Concurrently, both his spiritual will was refining the talisman runes immensely without restraint. After using this much energy and effort, the third layer was finally considered refined.

Mo Wuji spent one month to refine the second layer while he spent another five months refining the third.

Mo Wuji didn't continue refining the fourth layer because he could barely refine the third layer.

According to his understanding of the Sage Dao Talisman, he



might need numerous years to refine the fourth layer. This was because he only refined the first layer of restriction of the Kun Wu Sword's sword intent. Even if he continued to attack, the fourth layer of the Sage Dao Talismans might not even budge even if he used his Kun Wu Sword.

In the future when he refined his Kun Wu Sword intent's second or third layer, he would be able to refine the fourth layer of the Sage Dao Talisman.

Mo Wuji finally obtained his long awaited grade 4 spatial teleportation god talisman. He even managed to obtain seven of the grade 3 spatial teleportation god talisman.

This grade 4 spatial teleportation god talisman was what Mo Wuji was most desperate for. This was a talisman more superior than any other grade 4 defensive god arrays.

Mo Wuji was most worried that after rescuing Qu You, they would be trapped by the Forgotten Creek Dao School. Previously, he heard of how the defensive array of the Forgotten Creek Dao School was one of the most powerful defensive array of the god domain. In fact, it was probably ranked in the top five in the entire God Domain.

In the God Domain, the God Evolution Sect was the sect with the strongest defensive array. They were the only one with a grade 5 defensive array.

Other than the God Evolution Sect, all the other sects only had grade 4 defensive arrays. Rumours spread that the defensive array of the Forgotten Creek Dao School was a Quasi grade 5 defensive array.

In Mo Wuji's eyes, a Quasi grade 5 defensive array was still a grade 4 defensive array.

The grade 4 spatial teleportation god talisman derived here was naturally not something a talisman master could refine. In fact,

even some of the grade 5 spatial teleportation talisman refined by talisman master might not be able to compare to it.

Mo Wuji was well aware of how rare an existence like a grade 5 spatial teleportation talisman was. The only regret was that Mo Wuji didn't even see even a single offensive talisman that he wanted.

With the talismans that he needed, Mo Wuji could say that he completed the first step. He was not going to be dealing with Nascent Gods or Heavenly Gods. There was a high chance that he would be dealing with a God King. Therefore, before heading towards the Forgotten Creek Dao School, Mo Wuji needed to plan his retreat route properly.

The escape talisman was only one fifth of his plan. Fortunately, he managed to refine the third layer of restriction so he also managed to obtain a few grade 3 concealment god talisman. This meant that he didn't need to spend more effort to look for concealment talismans. Only with concealment talismans would he be able to get close to Qu You. Only with teleportation talisman would he be able to escape so he couldn't afford to miss any one of these.

Since Qu You was tied up on the Punishment Cliff, the Forgotten Creek Dao School wouldn't kill her for the time being. Therefore, he had ample time to set up his escape plan.

...

Two more months passed by as Mo Wuji appeared in a boundless swamp. He installed a concealed transfer array here. This transfer array was too small to transfer anyone but he wasn't capable enough to install a bigger transfer array.

Mo Wuji never thought of using this transfer array to escape. He never witnessed the attacks of a God King but he was certain that escaping with a transfer array wouldn't work against a God King. He had other use for this transfer array and this was the second

step of his plan.

# Chapter 938: Rescue Someone

---

The nearest dao plaza to the Forgotten Creek Dao School was right in front of the Forgotten Creek Dao School.

One could call it an open air city square plaza because of the sheer number of businessmen here. The Forgotten Creek Dao Plaza was always crowded.

This was because the Forgotten Creek Dao School was too huge with too many disciples. To increase their own strength, a lot of disciples accepted missions from the sect before hanging notices here in the plaza. They allowed rogue cultivators to complete these missions for them.

After some time, this place turned into an open air city square. All sorts of rogue cultivators gathered here. While some had businesses here, others were interested in joining the Forgotten Creek Dao School.

Naturally, the majority of them were service disciples of the Forgotten Creek Dao School. Their purpose here was to clean up the trash, plant god herbs for the outer disciples or any other trifle matters.

Mo Wuji was also a member of these outer disciples. It was already the 13th month since Mo Wuji found out about Qu You being tied up on the Punishment Cliff. At the same time, it was his second month as an outer sect's service disciple. He set up everything he needed to set up and now he was only left with the last two steps: Rescue Qu You and escape.

Within these two months, Mo Wuji found out all the information he needed.

The Forgotten Creek Dao Plaza belonged to the Forgotten Creek Dao School but it was located outside the sect itself. Therefore, one wouldn't be able to see the Punishment Cliff from the Forgotten

Creek Dao Plaza.

As an outer sect's service disciple, Mo Wuji could enter the defensive array of the Forgotten Creek Dao School once in a while. Ever since Mo Wuji became a service disciple, he only entered the defensive array twice.

Rumours were that once one entered the defensive array, one would be able to see the Punishment Cliff.

The Punishment Cliff of the Forgotten Creek Dao School was meant to serve as a warning for everyone in the sect. Therefore, everyone except people in the service hall would be able to see disciples restraint on the Punishment Cliff.

Mo Wuji was working at the service hall but even that would be exaggerating. Mo Wuji could only be considered as working just outside the service hall. He was only allowed to enter occasionally.

Because the service disciples of the service hall were not considered disciples of the sect, that was the only place which couldn't see the Punishment Cliff. Moreover, the jade tokens of service disciples would only allow them to walk around in a designated area. Crossing this boundary would result in the sounding of the warning alarm.

Today was Mo Wuji's third trip inside the defensive array of the Forgotten Creek Dao School. His task was to transport about 20 bunches of Fragrant God Sprouts into the service hall with two other service disciples

The Fragrant God Sprout must constantly be in contact with a world with all five elements and life force. This was so that it could have a high survival rate. Once the sprout was sent into a storage ring, its rate of survival would decrease rapidly.

Mo Wuji also made his decision to act today. Before transporting the Fragrant God Sprout, Mo Wuji took out a transfer talisman in a desolate area in the Forgotten Creek Dao Plaza. Following that, he

opened up a small and tightly packed jade vase with isolated restrictions. This was before placing it into the transfer talisman. Next, he ignited the transfer talisman.

The jade vase with the isolated restrictions was transferred away within two breaths worth of time.

The space fluctuated slightly and the transfer talisman turned into ashes. Concurrently, the jade vase disappeared without any traces.

Once he finished doing this, Mo Wuji pretended as though nothing had happened as he carried on with his task. He received eight bunches of Fragrant God Sprouts. He headed towards the Forgotten Creek Dao School's service hall with the other two service disciples.

The Forgotten Creek Dao School's disciples at the defensive array did a simple check of Mo Wuji and co.'s jade tokens before allowing them in.

As Mo Wuji approached the entrance of the service hall, he stopped abruptly as he revealed an anxious expression.

"Fa Mu, what happened?" The disciple who came in with Mo Wuji also came to a halt as he asked Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji said with an ugly expression. "My Dao Companion met into some trouble so I have to go over now."

Having said that, Mo Wuji placed the Fragrant God Sprouts down from his back as he said anxiously. "Brother Ding, could I trouble you to help me send it over? I don't want any of the rewards this time around so you can have it all."

Before he could complete his sentence, Mo Wuji turned and charged out of the Forgotten Creek Dao School worriedly.

"Ding Li, I don't think Fa Mu is doing the right thing. Once we entered the Forgotten Creek Dao School, we mustn't leave halfway regardless of what happened." The third service disciple spoke in a

terrified tone.

The service disciple named Ding Li chuckled and said. "Fa Mu only joined us recently so he wasn't sure of many rules. We will let him know once we return. A one time incident like this wouldn't pose a problem. Moreover, he should be pretty anxious about his dao companion to leave in such a hurry. We are almost there so let's just look for another person to help him."

"That's true." The other service disciple nodded as he didn't think much about it.

...

Mo Wuji ignited a concealment talisman the instant he left. Naturally, his intention wasn't to leave but to sneak out of the boundary of the service hall.

Outer sect's service disciples were not allowed to run around the sect as they wished. This was because there were restrictions everywhere.

Even though Mo Wuji was already a grade 3 god array master, he didn't dare to wander around carelessly. He was currently hiding outside a layer of concealment restriction.

At this place, he was able to look clearly at the situation on the Punishment Cliff.

Without his spiritual eye or even spiritual will, Mo Wuji was able to see Qu You tied onto the Punishment Cliff with her head drooping.

That's right, that was Qu You.

After calming his heart, Mo Wuji took out and hung a jade token on his waist. This was a jade token belonging to an inner disciple of the Forgotten Creek Dao School. That inner disciple was killed by Mo Wuji himself.

This jade token would allow him to enter the depths of the sect

but that wasn't Mo Wuji's intention. He moved cautiously towards the Punishment Cliff.

The Punishment Cliff was used to punish disciples and a place to serve as a warning. To allow everyone to have a view of it, the Punishment Cliff was located right near the periphery of the sect. This also gave Mo Wuji a higher chance of approaching it.

...

In a swamp located further away from the Forgotten Creek Dao School, a light radiance suddenly emerged. Following that, a jade vase appeared. After appearing for only a short while, the restrictions on the outside of the jade vase collapsed. Half an incense worth of time later, the transfer array was ignited again. The jade vase was transferred away yet again.

In the guest hall of the summit, God King Blazing Heaven, God King Scoured Sea and God King Guiding Wood were still deep in discussion.

Even after waiting for Mo Wuji over for a year, God King Blazing Heaven was not anxious at all. To a God King, a timespan of one year was no different from a mealtime.

"Actually in my God Domain, the fight for the God Throne wasn't something that never appeared before." God King Blazing Heaven suddenly stood up to stop the conversation as he revealed traces of disbelief in his eyes. Following that, God King Blazing Heaven, together with the two other God Kings, looked at the sky in absolute disbelief.

Moments later, all three of them shouted concurrently. "Breath of Hongmeng..."

"The Breath of Hongmeng actually appeared!" God King Scoured Sea shouted with a trembling voice.

Mo Wuji didn't really know much about the Breath of Hongmeng as he merely used it for healing and cultivation purposes. To a God



King, how could the Breath of Hongmeng only be used for healing? Healing was, in fact, the most wasteful use of it. The Breath of Hongmeng could be used to condense one's own laws and was the most valuable treasure to break through the God King Stage. To a God King, the Breath of Hongmeng was worth more than the Primal God Lattice.

Now that the Breath of Hongmeng actually appeared in the God Domain, how could the few of them sit still?

"Let's go and take a look." God King Blazing Heaven spoke and disappeared in a flash. God King Scoured Sea and God King Guiding Wood followed suit in almost the same instant.

After these few God Kings disappeared, the other World God experts of the Forgotten Creek Dao School also felt the Breath of Hongmeng. Nobody hesitated as they darted out of their cultivation venue and charged towards the same place.

Presently, it wasn't just the Forgotten Creek Dao School who felt it. Even some experts from the other areas of the God Domain could sense the Breath of Hongmeng. All of them headed towards the swamp which Mo Wuji was at.

Mo Wuji was also helpless. He used the transfer array to send the Breath of Hongmeng out so that people would be able to sense it the moment it appeared. Otherwise, he wouldn't need to set up a transfer array. He could just hide the Breath of Hongmeng in a concealed place before exploding the vase.

As he saw how many lights disappeared from the various big mountains of the sect, Mo Wuji heaved a sigh of relief. God King Guiding Wood should be gone right? As long as the God King was gone, he had hopes of succeeding.

Mo Wuji didn't know that the Breath of Hongmeng which he took out was that sensational. At this moment, it wasn't just the God Kings. Even all the World Gods and God Monarchs were surging towards the swamp where he transferred his Breath of

Hongmeng to. If people knew that Mo Wuji possessed the Breath of Hongmeng, there wouldn't be Mo Wuji in the world anymore.

Given Mo Wuji's estimation, he used a total of two months to reach that swamp. If it was a God King, he would probably need half a day. To return back to the sect, that would take a total of one day.

To guard against the unexpected, Mo Wuji only set aside half an incense worth of time for him to rescue Qu You. He needed to rescue Qu You within half an incense worth of time. Otherwise, he would have to leave himself.

Many experts left the Forgotten Creek Dao School. His plan went so smoothly that even Mo Wuji found it hard to believe.

Now that even the World Gods were gone, his grade 3 concealment talisman would probably not be spotted by any God Monarch.

This also made the bottle of toxin, which Mo Wuji worked hard to get hold of, useless. Mo Wuji prepared this toxin beforehand just in case anybody appeared in front of Qu You to obstruct his rescue mission.

His toxin might not be effective against World Gods but he would be able to stall some time against a God Monarch.

Now that all the experts of the sect went to fight for the Breath of Hongmeng, Mo Wuji was no longer as anxious as before. He spent a total of four hours just to breakthrough the grade 3 god restriction of the Punishment Cliff before entering fearlessly.

After entering the Punishment Cliff, Mo Wuji only used a few seconds to land right in front of Qu You with the aid of his wind teleportation.

# Chapter 939: Muddled War

---

Qu You's dispirited energy could be felt as Mo Wuji rushed over. Coincidentally, Qu You lifted her head. Besides looking skinnier, Qu You didn't look too different from when they first met. This was even after being tied on the Punishment Cliff for over a year.

"I'm sorry Senior Sister Qu You, I thought that the Primal God Lattice could protect you. Never would I have thought that it would hurt you instead. I'll bring you away now..." Mo Wuji reached out his hand towards the restriction which was trapping Qu You.

Qu You looked shockingly at Mo Wuji in great disbelief. She couldn't understand as to why Mo Wuji would come here? Why was Mo Wuji able to stand here without any reaction of the few God Kings?

Previously, she still couldn't believe that Mo Wuji managed to kill 47 of them out of 49 Heavenly and Nascent God experts. Presently, she finally believed it.

Mo Wuji didn't pay much attention to Qu You's eyes. His hands was already touching her shoulder.

Something's not right! That was Mo Wuji's first instinct as his hands landed on her shoulder. Qu You's appearance and energy didn't appear different. However, Mo Wuji helped her detoxified poison in her body before. As long as she was someone who he helped detoxify previously, a touch was all he needed.

However, Qu You's current body was not showing any signs of energy belonging to his detoxification meridian. Just as Mo Wuji thought of something, the girl pretending to be Qu You raised her hand to shoot out ten killing radiance. After these ten radiances, it was a circular stamp. The circular stamp charged towards Mo Wuji's forehead.

Because Mo Wuji was so close to Qu You, he didn't even have the space to dodge it as blood splattered all over his body. Fortunately, he detected something off with Qu You in that instant. He reacted early enough. That circular stamp brushed against Mo Wuji's temple and Mo Wuji survived this time.

Mo Wuji opened his palm and a grade 4 spatial teleportation talisman appeared in his hand.

"A toad like you really think you can lust after my sister? Tsk, die for me..." The woman pretending to be Qu You shifted and her circular stamp condensed its killing intent towards Mo Wuji. Simultaneously, a sharp whistle surged into the sky following a colourful explosion.

"Kakaka!" The defensive array of the Forgotten Creek Dao School was instantly ignited. The space around the sect had turned into an impenetrable defence.

Mo Wuji could no longer be bothered with this woman pretending to be Qu You. Who knew when the God King of the sect would return? In fact, even the arrival of a God Monarch would be problematic for him.

Moreover, he was already injured by that killing radiance from the circular stamp. If he didn't leave now, when should he?

The grade 4 spatial teleportation talisman was ignited as it turned into a yellow fog to envelop Mo Wuji.

The woman pretending to be Qu You stared and sneered at Mo Wuji. "You really do have quite a number of good items. No wonder you are willing to take out the Primal God Lattice to please my sister. The pity is that my sister still wants you dead and I'm only doing it for her. Also, do you really think you can escape while being in the defensive array of my Forgotten Creek Dao School?"

This woman suddenly stopped talking because Mo Wuji actually disappeared without a trace under that yellow fog. In that very

instant, the defensive array of the Forgotten Creek Dao School was only there for decoration.

At that moment when Mo Wuji escaped, over ten shadows landed in front of this woman. The person standing in front was a muscular cultivator. His cultivation level seemed to be much higher than this woman. Even so, he clasped his fists as he asked, "Junior Sister Qu Xi, where is he?"

The woman named Qu Xi finally came back to her shock as she said in disbelief. "He actually used an escape talisman to breakthrough the sect's defensive array... How is this possible? How?"

The expert standing in front was equally shocked when he heard of Qu Xi's words. He instantly replied, "Hurry up and chase after him. Even if we have to cross mountains and dive into oceans, we must not let him get away. We only need to find his traces and Ancestor will be able to capture him easily..."

The cultivator speaking turned and charged out of the Punishment Cliff. Following him were the ten experts who arrived alongside him.

Merely breaths after the ten people left, a slim figure landed right at the peak of the Punishment Cliff. If Mo Wuji was still around, he would recognise this woman as the real Qu You.

Ever since Qu You returned from the newly incubated God Domain Nest, she was in secluded cultivation. This was the sect's ancestor, head and her own idea. The reason she came out today was because she was disturbed by Qu Xi's five coloured talisman alarm. Once the five coloured talisman appeared, it meant that the sect was in trouble.

"It's you?" Qu You stared surprisingly at Qu Xi. She didn't expect to see Qu Xi being tied up at the Punishment Cliff and also how she was able to ignite the talisman while being tied here.

No, the restriction trapping Qu Xi seemed to have been broken.

After muttering 'it's you', Qu You didn't say anything else. Qu Xi and herself were twins but one of them followed their father while the other followed their mother. After their father and mother passed away, their characters were of the different poles. While they couldn't be considered as enemies, they weren't on very good terms. In the Forgotten Creek Dao School, if Qu Xi appeared somewhere, Qu You would definitely not head there and vice versa.

Qu Xi's aptitude was slightly better which was why her cultivation level was slightly higher than Qu You's. What infuriated Qu Xi was how Qu You managed to merge with the Primal God Lattice Crystal in her trip to the newly incubated God Domain Nest. In just a few years, Qu You's cultivation surpassed her by miles. At this moment, she was already in the Heavenly God Stage Level 8. Qu Xi couldn't wait to swallow the b\*stard who gave the Primal God Lattice to Qu You.

Qu Xi's sharp voice could be heard. "Qu You, aren't you happy to see that I'm punished by the sect? Scram!"

Qu You frowned but it wasn't because of Qu Xi's sharp voice. It was because she sensed a familiar energy here.

Because Qu Xi's voice was too ear-piercing, Qu You didn't want to ponder upon it here. She left in a flash without hesitation. She had no idea why Qu Xi would ignite the five coloured talisman. Now that the sect seemed fine, she was prepared to head back to her secluded cultivation. Once she reached the Heavenly God Stage Level 9, she would head out to strengthen herself before preparing to enter the God Monarch Stage.

With the Primal God Lattice, her cultivation of her own Grand Dao was nothing but smooth sailing.

...

On a swamp billions of miles away from the Forgotten Creek Dao School, there were a total of five God Kings gathered there. As for the other people gathered there, the numbers were increasing by the minute.

While God King Blazing Heaven sensed the Breath of Hongmeng and came over immediately, he wasn't the first God King to arrive. If everyone wasn't impeding each other here, someone would have dashed into the cave in front of them where only a simple killing array was set up.

This was because the Breath of Hongmeng emerged from this cave.

"Brother Blazing Heaven, you've arrived at just the right time. The item is right in the cave and it should have been opened not too long ago." The moment God King Blazing Heaven arrived, a black robe man clasped his fists.

This black robe man was also one of the ten great God Kings. He was ranked number 9, God King Lone Cauldron.

God King Blazing Heaven nodded, "Since that is the case, I shall head in to take a look."

Other God Kings came here so they would be impeding each other. However, God King Blazing Heaven was the number one God King in the God Domain so his power of influence was still significant. Moreover, everyone knew how fair and just God King Blazing Heaven was so they were not worried to let him in.

Everyone already used their spiritual will to check on the item in the cave. It was only a small jade vase. This cave should have been carved recently and a jade vase with the Breath of Hongmeng appeared inside. Even a fool could tell that this was a trap.

Just as God King Blazing Heaven arrived at the entrance, a grey radiance surged towards God King Blazing Heaven. "Blazing Heaven, is it true that all the good items will only belong to you?"

After God King Blazing Heaven's body dodged the radiance, a person landed.

"Mystery Spirit, what's the meaning of this?" God King Blazing Heaven extended his arm as he tried to grab the incoming shadow.

Despite the presence of many other God Kings here, nobody dared to intervene.

Everyone knew who this person was: God King Mystery Spirit. He was ranked number two out of the top ten great God Kings but God King Mystery Spirit had never acknowledged this ranking.

God King Blazing Heaven was exceedingly strong to the extent that the alliance of two to three of the other ten great God Kings might not be his match too. The only exception was God King Mystery Spirit who was not any weaker than God King Blazing Heaven. When the two of them fought each other previously, both suffered equally.

God King Mystery Spirit laughed out loud before saying in a stern tone. "Blazing Heaven is merely a hypocrite who wants the Breath of Hongmeng to himself. Everyone, whoever can snatch it will own it."

Initially, the few God Kings were impeding each other and nobody dared to take the initiative to snatch it. God King Mystery Spirit picked a fight with God King Blazing Heaven the moment he appeared. Additionally, he even encouraged everyone to fight for the Breath of Hongmeng.

If one hadn't seen the Breath of Hongmeng, one could still let it go. Now that it had appeared in front of everyone, who wouldn't be interested in it? This was something which could actually differentiate one's dao from everyone else.

Presently, even God King Blazing Heaven couldn't help it. Countless cultivators started fighting for the rights to enter the cave as this muddled war began.



"Stop, everyone stop! There is only a jade vase and nothing else." God King Blazing Heaven was still shouting but nobody was listening to him.

The pity was that he was obstructed by God King Mystery Spirit and couldn't afford to lose attention. Nobody listened to him because everyone already knew that there was only one bottle. However, one had to see what was inside the bottle to know if it was worth fighting for.

God King Blazing Heaven was well aware of God King Mystery Spirit's intention. The Breath of Hongmeng could end up in anyone's hands except for God King Blazing Heaven's hands. Mystery Spirit would be able to snatch it back if it were to land in anyone else's hands. Once it landed on God King Blazing Heaven's hands, it would signify the potential of a greater difference between the of them.

A message landed in God King Scoured Sea's hands and he shouted. "Not good!"

God King Guiding Wood, who was initially prepared to charge in, turned and asked. "Senior Brother, what is it?"

"Mo Wuji actually appeared at the Punishment Cliff at this moment and he managed to escape..." God King Scoured Sea didn't continue speaking. Even a fool would understand and realise that this was simply too coincidental.

The three of them was in the sect for over a year. Now that this was the first time they left, Mo Wuji went into the Forgotten Creek Dao School. If someone said that this wasn't Mo Wuji's doing, none of them would believe.

God King Guiding Wood instantly understood God King Scoured Sea's shock. If it was anyone else, he would never believe what he was assuming now. Who would be that foolish to use the Breath of Hongmeng to lure them out? If there was really an idiot who would give away the Primal God Lattice, what was odd about using

the Breath of Hongmeng to lure them out?

Fervent expressions appeared on God King Guiding Wood and God King Scoured Sea's face. They were even more certain of Mo Wuji's worth now.

# Chapter 940: Nirvana Ocean of Extinction

---

Mo Wuji stared blankly at the desolate plain. He knew that he wasted an escape talisman with an immeasurable price. Also, he didn't expect that this talisman could teleport him out so far away.

To rescue Qu You, Mo Wuji already checked the area over billions of miles surrounding the Forgotten Creek Dao School a few times. He was certain that he wasn't here before. This meant that this talisman actually brought him so far out of the Forgotten Creek Dao School.

With a single talisman, there was no need for any other technique for him to escape the Forgotten Creek Dao School.

"What a powerful talisman..." Mo Wuji muttered to himself.

A talisman like this was equivalent to having an extra life. Wasting this talisman was like wasting a life. The pity was that if he wanted another one of this grade 4 escape talisman, he would need to refine the fourth layer of restriction of the Sage Dao Talisman.

Mo Wuji shook his head as he tossed this idea behind his head. He would never be able to forge a grade 4 spatial teleportation talisman like this. Even if he were to focus all his energy and time into analysing talismans, he wouldn't be able to forge a talisman like this anytime soon.

This talisman would require the merging of spatial laws. He was only in the Nascent God Stage 3 who have yet to come into any contact with spatial laws of the God Domain. How was he supposed to forge a talisman like this?

Looking at the direction which he came from, Mo Wuji knew that it was time for him to leave this place.

From today onwards, he would no longer have any foothold in the God Domain.

Mo Wuji didn't know that the Breath of Hongmeng could present a God King the opportunity to advance into the Unity God Stage. Despite this, he was well aware that this was not a simple treasure. Ever since he let out some of the Breath of Hongmeng, countless lights left the Forgotten Creek Dao School. This showed the value of his Breath of Hongmeng.

The experts which were led away from the Forgotten Creek Dao School didn't have to think much. It was too obvious that he was the one who took out this Breath of Hongmeng. After revealing a treasure like this, why would he remain in the God Domain to await his death?

The only possible place he could head to now was the Nirvana Ocean of Extinction.

...

At the swamp where Mo Wuji set up the cave, there were at least a few hundred thousands cultivators who had fallen here. That vase of the Breath of Hongmeng also disappeared without a trace and no one knew who took it.

After the Breath of Hongmeng was snatched away, God King Mystery Spirit followed closely behind. He did not intend to continue his argument with God King Blazing Heaven.

By the time the three God Kings returned to the Forgotten Creek Dao School, it was already half a day later.

Back in the guest hall in the summit of the Forgotten Creek Dao School, the three God Kings sat down in silence. Nobody went to chase after Mo Wuji. As God Kings, all three of them knew that it was futile. Since Mo Wuji planned this so thoroughly, he wouldn't leave any traces for them to chase after him.

"Brother Blazing Heaven, what do you think shall be our next step?" God King Scoured Sea inquired.

God King Scoured Sea wasn't lying to God King Blazing Heaven.

Truth be told, that Breath of Hongmeng could be something Mo Wuji brought out to lead them away from the Forgotten Creek Dao School. He knew that even if he didn't mention this, God King Blazing Heaven would have guessed it.

"This person must have obtained some sort of legacy to actually possess so many treasures on him. Moreover, it isn't a simple thing to be able to conceal the Breath of Hongmeng." God King Blazing Heaven sighed.

God King Scoured Sea and God King Guiding Wood didn't interrupt God King Blazing Heaven. Both of them no longer suspected the words of God King Blazing Heaven. This was ever since he accurately predicted that Mo Wuji would come to the Forgotten Creek Dao School.

If all three of them were not lead away by the Breath of Hongmeng, Mo Wuji would have already been caught.

"I am to blame for this matter. We should have left at least one of us back here." God King Blazing Heaven shook his head.

God King Scoured Sea and God King Guiding Wood didn't speak. Everyone knew that even if they were to turn back time, none of the three of them would actually stay behind.

How could someone not be interested in the Breath of Hongmeng?

"It is evident that the items on Mo Wuji are far more valuable than what we expect. We will have to find him before we can do anything else." God King Blazing Heaven said with a certain resolute.

God King Scoured Sea and God King Guiding Wood remained silent. After waiting patiently to capture Mo Wuji for over a year, they failed. Now that they alerted Mo Wuji, how were they supposed to find him?

God King Blazing Heaven said once more. "There is still someone

who might know where Mo Wuji will go."

"Qu You?" The two God Kings said the same name at the same time. Evidently, both of them understood what God King Blazing Heaven meant.

God King Blazing Heaven nodded. "Since Mo Wuji gave the Primal God Lattice to Qu You, there is a high chance that he will tell Qu You where he is heading to. According to Qu Xi's words, I am certain that even as a God King, we will not be able to find a Nascent God like him. This person is too crafty and cautious."

"I will get Qu You to come over." God King Scoured Sea instantly sent out a message.

In less than an incense worth of time, Qu You appeared at the summit of the Forgotten Creek Mountain. She greeted the three God Kings respectfully. "Qu You greets Senior Blazing Heaven, Ancestor Scoured Sea and Ancestor Guiding Wood."

"Not bad, you're already in the Heavenly God Stage Level 8. Qu You, have you come across any difficulties in your cultivation recently?" Seeing Qu You here, God King Guiding Wood chuckled as he asked.

Qu You didn't understand why the few God Kings would ask her over so she hurried to answer. "Senior, my recent cultivation progress was rapid and all my enlightenments were clear. I have yet to meet any bottlenecks."

God King Scoured Sea laughed, "Looks like we really must thank this Mo Wuji for being so generous. Qu You ah, you have to invite that Mo Wuji back to the sect for us to thank him. God King Guiding Wood and I really must thank him personally. Do you know how precious a Primal God Lattice is? Because you condense the Primal God Lattice, there is a high chance that you will break through the shackles of a God King. Precisely because of this, we are in great debt to him."

"Yes, Ancestor! Junior will bear that in my heart." Qu You answered cautiously as she felt uneasy over the few sentences of these God Kings.

God King Guiding Wood also added in, "You don't have to be overcautious. You're going to be the pride of our Forgotten Creek Dao School very soon. We, Forgotten Creek Dao School, will also improve because of you."

He was aware of Qu You's character and he knew that Qu You wouldn't claim such credits.

Indeed, Qu You spoke at this moment. "If it isn't for Senior Brother Mo Wuji's Primal God Lattice, I will never achieve what I achieve today with my aptitude."

God King Guiding Wood replied with a straight face. "Yes, you're right because Mo Wuji did play a key role in this matter. Do you know where Mo Wuji go? Just like what Ancestor Scoured Sea said, we must really thank him properly."

Qu You opened her mouth and was so close to mentioning that Mo Wuji could have gone to the Nirvana Ocean. It was likely that he went to wait for the emergence of the Clear Ocean Path. However, as the words reached the edge of her mouth, she swallowed them. It wasn't because she didn't trust her two ancestors. It was because she made a promise to herself. She vowed to never reveal where Mo Wuji might go to anyone.

"I have no idea as well. He only told me that he wanted to head back to take a look at his sect. I wonder if he manage to return there." This was Qu You's first time talking to three God Kings so she was slightly uncomfortable.

"You can go back to cultivate now. Oh yes, this is a Monarch Condensing God Pill for you." God King Scoured Sea handed a jade vase to Qu You with smiles.

The Monarch Condensing God Pill was actually the most precious

Tier 3 pill for Heavenly Gods. This pill provided opportunities for Heavenly God cultivators to step into the God Monarch Stage. Every single one of this pill was worth cities.

Qu You received the jade vase excitedly as she expressed her gratitude again before heading back down.

After Qu You left, God King Guiding Wood sighed. "I think she was lying to us."

God King Scoured Sea also knew that Qu You was lying as he laughed. "Forget it then. I believe she has some kind of promise with Mo Wuji so let's not force her."

Qu You, who condensed the Primal God Lattice, was of great importance to God King Scoured Sea.

God King Blazing Heaven smiled. "She was definitely lying but we don't have to force Qu You for her to speak the truth. There is a memory array called the remembrance array. As long as we install a remembrance array where Qu You was cultivating, we will be able to get Qu You to speak the truth. However, this remembrance array will require us to invite God King Glazed Seven to install it. We will need about a few months for him to set this up."

...

While Mo Wuji appeared like he was drenched in blood and severely injured, his injuries were actually recovering very quickly. In less than a month, he was halfway through complete recovery.

Whether he recovered or not, Mo Wuji was constantly on the move towards the Nirvana Ocean. Even though he was unsure when the Clear Ocean Path would emerge, Mo Wuji couldn't care anymore.

He had this faint feeling that the Nirvana Ocean of Extinction was his only route of survival.

Five months later, a dark red coloured ocean appeared in Mo Wuji's spiritual will. A deathly energy could be felt as Mo Wuji



heaved a sigh of relief. He knew that he had finally reached the periphery of the Nirvana Ocean.

During this five months, Mo Wuji used up all his high and intermediate grade god crystals. He didn't use it for cultivation but for his travels. This was considering that he didn't dare to take the long-distance transfer array. Such transfer arrays would cost him more than his entire fortune.

Other than taking the transfer array, he spent most of the time using his Wind Escape Technique. After spotting the Nirvana Ocean, Mo Wuji only needed one wind teleportation to reach the edge of the Nirvana Ocean.

Just like the information which he obtained, there was not a single cultivator here at the Nirvana Ocean. There was also no god spiritual energy here at all. The ocean simply appeared as though it was painted red as it stretched out endlessly.

Mo Wuji looked down at the beach and noticed that even the sands and rocks were red. In fact, there was even a slight smell of blood.

The ocean was boundless. However, the strange thing about it was that it didn't have any spindrift or even ripples on it.

Because of the lack of spindrift, there was no wind around the ocean as well. Standing by the beach was just like standing in the middle of a sound-proof room. Perhaps, the Nirvana Ocean of Extinction was the quietest ocean in the entire universe.

Mo Wuji took out a feather from his storage ring to throw onto the ocean. The feather sank without stopping. Next, he tossed out a well refined small boat onto the ocean. The faint red ocean water didn't seem to have any buoyancy. The small boat sank instantly as well.

Mo Wuji raised his head as he looked at the endless Nirvana Ocean and sighed. When will the Clear Ocean Path appear?

# Chapter 941: Clear Ocean Path

---

Mo Wuji had been wandering around the periphery of the Nirvana Ocean for over ten days. Not only did he not see the Clear Ocean Path, he didn't even come across a single soul there.

The shore of the Nirvana Ocean might be boundless but Mo Wuji was certain that he would be able to sense it once the Clear Ocean Path appeared. This was because everytime the Clear Ocean Path appeared, countless people would arrive at the Nirvana Ocean.

Up till now, not a single soul had appeared. This meant that the Clear Ocean Path would not appear anytime soon.

A few more days flew by and Mo Wuji had a faint feeling that he should not continue waiting here. There seemed to be an indistinct danger constantly lingering behind him. It was almost like if he didn't leave soon, death would fall upon him in the next moment.

Mo Wuji had also heard from others about the two main reasons why one wouldn't be able to cross the Nirvana Ocean. Firstly, it was because one wouldn't be able to float in the ocean. Secondly, the sea water of the Nirvana Ocean would corrode one's Grand Dao.

Rumours spread that the Nirvana Ocean of Extinction was red in colour because an almighty had fallen here and his blood dyed the entire ocean red. This almighty's dao aura gradually spread across the Nirvana Ocean. Any cultivator who entered the Nirvana Ocean would be stripped off their dao spirituality by the dao aura of the Nirvana Ocean. Following which, even the sea of consciousness, spirit roots and spirit channels would be corroded along with it.

Mo Wuji wanted to test out the validity of the rumours personally.

As he stepped on the red coloured sand, Mo Wuji cautiously placed one foot into the water. Mo Wuji's plan was to lift his leg

immediately once his foot touched the water. From his understanding, the water of the Nirvana Ocean, with exception of the Clear Ocean Path, would instantly corrode one's dao spirituality once in contact. From flesh to bones, any parts that touched the water would instantly corrode into nothing.

The ocean water was slightly chilly as Mo Wuji's foot touched the water. The dao aura of an odd energy surged up into his body.

Mo Wuji was exceedingly surprised to find out that the flesh on his foot had not been corroded. Because there weren't any signs of corrosion, Mo Wuji didn't lift his foot up and even brought the other foot into the water.

That oddly terrifying energy instantly surged towards Mo Wuji's sea of consciousness. At that moment, Mo Wuji could hear the tearing of his own sea of consciousness.

Mo Wuji was shocked but the Book of Luo and Sage Dao Talisman came to protect his sea of consciousness at the very first moment.

When the terrifying energy of corrosion was blocked off by the Book of Luo as well as the Sage Dao Talisman, Mo Wuji's sea of consciousness finally stopped tearing apart. With the works of the spirit storage channel and elemental storage channel, the sea of consciousness was already starting to recover.

How powerful! Mo Wuji couldn't help but praise the corroding power of the ocean.

If it wasn't for his Book of Luo and Sage Dao Talisman, his sea of consciousness would have already been destroyed. No wonder nobody dared to set foot in the ocean.

Even so, this seemed to be slightly different from what the rumours were. Rumours spread that the Nirvana Ocean would corrode dao aura, spirit roots, spirit channels, primordial spirit...

Oh yes, he didn't even have any spirit roots or spirit channels to begin with. Even his dao aura was from his Immortal Mortal

Technique which belonged to his Mortal Dao. It didn't originate from the cultivation of spirit channels.

In that instant, Mo Wuji understood why his cultivation and meridians were not corroded. It was because he wasn't an ordinary cultivator like everyone else but a mortal cultivator.

Despite being a mortal cultivator, his sea of consciousness was no different from the others. If he were to specify a difference, that would be how his sea of consciousness was supported by the violet lake and not the primordial spirit.

Perhaps he could traverse the Nirvana Ocean without the aid of the Clear Ocean Path.

Once this idea appeared in Mo Wuji's mind and he could no longer stop thinking about it. He could no longer stay in the God Domain and if he didn't traverse the Nirvana Ocean, where was he supposed to go?

Moreover, Mo Wuji could feel an indistinct danger growing closer by the minute. Mo Wuji stood by the shore to consider this option for over two hours. Eventually, he made his decision to traverse the Nirvana Ocean of Extinction.

Many years ago when he was ambushed by Tai Shixiao, Mo Wuji decided that he would not place himself in danger ever again.

After about ten breaths, Mo Wuji was completely immersed in the Nirvana Ocean.

The Nirvana Ocean had no buoyancy and besides a boundless dao aura within the water, there were no other forms of energy. There were also no dangers or objects and one's spiritual will was unable to be extended out here. Even though Mo Wuji had the spirit storage channel, he could merely protect inches around him.

Initially, Mo Wuji was still able to walk across the seabed easily. However, the ocean got deeper and two hours later, he couldn't even continue his spiritual circulation. If he didn't have his world

channel, Mo Wuji might even consider giving up and heading back to the shore.

Yet another couple of hours passed and when Mo Wuji could no longer walk further, he started cultivating. The Nirvana Ocean might just be the best place to temper his physique. In a place where the pressure was so strong that all his flesh and bones were constantly being hurt, Mo Wuji thought that he might achieve great results here.

The truth didn't disappoint Mo Wuji. As he continued to temper his physique, he felt more comfortable under the ocean.

After cultivating to the pinnacle of level 9, Mo Wuji was only a small step away from the Great Circle of level 9. Presently, Mo Wuji was able to feel the increase in strength of his flesh and bones. It seemed like he was finally able to advance into the Great Circle of the God Physique Level 9.

As Mo Wuji continued to walk across the seabed, he had long forgotten that he was in the Nirvana Ocean. As he constantly strengthened his physique, he was also refining his blood to a higher level.

Over the years, Mo Wuji's cultivation level showed no improvement. Now, he had finally found a way to increase his own strength. Even though his cultivation level didn't improve, improving his physique was the same to him.

...

Half a month after Mo Wuji had entered the Nirvana Ocean, three people landed right at the periphery of the Nirvana Ocean.

These three people were indeed the three who had been working so hard to find Mo Wuji: God King Blazing Heaven, God King Scoured Sea and God King Guiding Wood.

"I doubt he had arrived yet because I haven't seen him around this area." The three God Kings looked around the periphery and

God King Guiding Wood said in a disappointed tone.

God King Blazing Heaven frowned slightly. Even though they had received the news of Mo Wuji coming to the Nirvana Ocean late, Mo Wuji should have been waiting around this area. After all, the Clear Ocean Path would only appear for half a year. If he was Mo Wuji, he would definitely not run about at a time like this.

"Mo Wuji should not have arrived here since the Clear Ocean Path had yet to appear." God King Scoured Sea commented.

God King Blazing Heaven sighed. "The Clear Ocean Path would only appear half a year later so let's just wait here. If Mo Wuji didn't appear within this half a year, it was highly likely that Mo Wuji had tricked Qu You and that he never planned to come here."

"If he didn't come to the Nirvana Ocean, finding him might really be a problem." God King Guiding Wood furrowed his brows.

God King Blazing Heaven let out a slight smile. "Actually, I wish that he didn't come to the Nirvana Ocean. As long as he didn't cross the Nirvana Ocean, we would have hopes of finding him."

...

Qu You opened her eyes in shock. Even while her cultivation was already in the Heavenly God Stage Level 9, she still felt as though something was off.

It was as if she was in a dream and in that dream, she felt that she was with Mo Wuji again. That included everything that was said between the two of them.

Something felt amiss because while she was considered close to Mo Wuji, it wasn't to the extent where she would dream of him.

If one were to say that she had secretly fallen in love with Mo Wuji, even Qu You would find it hard to believe. In her eyes, this seemed unrealistic. Back then, Mo Wuji was evidently not interested in her. No matter how unreserved Qu You was, she wouldn't take the initiative to like someone who doesn't fancy her.

She was indebted and thankful for Mo Wuji but that didn't mean love.

Moreover, why would she dream of him so randomly?

"Senior Sister, are you not cultivating anymore? Master had invited you over." A clear voice sounded.

Qu You hurried to recollect her thoughts as she released the restriction of her room. "Man'Er, master is back?"

A delicate young woman appeared in front of Qu You's residence and she was Qu You's junior sister Kong Man. Kong Man had similar cultivation level as Qu You but after Qu You condensed her Primal God Lattice, her cultivation surged extraordinarily. In just a few years, Qu You reached the Heavenly God Stage Level 9 while Kong Man, who had just condensed her god lattice, had just entered the Heavenly God Stage Level 1.

"Yes, and I've heard that something big happened." Kong Man hurried to answer.

Qu You never had the intention to continue cultivating. Once she reached the Heavenly God Stage Level 9, further secluded cultivation wouldn't do much good to her. Given her current situation, the best way would be to head out for a period of time before coming back to enter the God Monarch Stage.

"Alright, let's go over then." Qu You packed up her items before shutting up her restriction again. She wouldn't return to cultivate for a short period of time.

...

The Forgotten creek Dao School was one of the greatest sect of the God Domain and had countless of god mountains.

Qu You's master, Ling Menggu, didn't stay on any of the god mountain. Instead, he stayed in the Dream River Valley of the Forgotten Creek Dao School.

The Dream River Valley was renamed by Ling Menggu herself. The valley had a delicate scenery and the god spiritual energy was undoubtedly dense.

Ling Menggu might not be a God King and was only in the World God Stage Level 9. Even so, her status in the Forgotten Creek Dao School was not lower than God King Guiding Wood.

Previously, Mo Wuji guessed that Ling Menggu wouldn't have ways to rescue Qu You from the hands of God King Guiding Wood. The truth was that he had really underestimated Ling Menggu. If Qu You was really captured by God King Guiding Wood, she was actually capable enough to rescue Qu You from him.

In the entire Forgotten Creek Dao School, Ling Menggu was only below the existence of the two God Kings and the sect head.

Qu You and Kong Man might be Ling Menggu's disciples but they were not allowed to stay in the Dream River Valley too.

"Come on in." Qu You and Kong Man had just arrived at the entrance and Ling Menggu's voice was heard.

"Qu You greets Master and I wonder what orders does Master has for me?" Qu You spoke respectfully to Ling Menggu.

Ling Menggu didn't look much older than Qu You. She had a fair skin and was also delicately beautiful.

Seeing Qu You and Kong Man walked in, she nodded slightly. "The Clear Ocean Path of the Nirvana Ocean is about to appear."

"The Clear Ocean Path is going to appear?" Qu You subconsciously repeated these words. She only had one thought in her mind and that was how to spread this news to Mo Wuji.

"Qu You, any matter?" Noticing Qu You's odd reaction, Ling Menggu asked doubtfully.



## Chapter 942: Nirvana Dao Sand

---

"Ah, nothing much. I've only felt surprised that the Clear Ocean Path of the Nirvana Ocean had appeared again." Qu You hurried to answer. She realised that informing Mo Wuji of this news should be impossible. In fact, she didn't even have any ways of contacting Mo Wuji. She believed that Mo Wuji should be able to hear of such a big news by himself right?

Ling Menggu could sense that Qu You was speaking half-heartedly but she didn't mind. "Do you know that two God Kings emerged from the Nine Evolutions God Sect?"

Qu You was astonished because she knew how hard it was for a person to become a God King in the God Domain. Previously, the Heavenly Mortal Sect's Pang Jie became a God King but it was through sheer fortune and coincidence. Even though the Nine Evolutions God Sect was a peak grade sect, their status was far from the Forgotten Creek Dao School. How could they suddenly have two God Kings in their ranks?

"Master, I've heard from Senior Blazing Heaven that it was incredibly difficult for God Kings to emerge in the God Domain. How is it possible that two God Kings emerged just like that?" Qu You said in disbelief.

Ling Menggu replied. "It is because of the Nirvana Dao Sand. The Nine Evolutions God Sect obtained two Purple Nirvana Dao Sand. The Nirvana Dao Sand contained the peak grade dao aura of the Nirvana Ocean. As long as one could gain insights on the dao aura of the Nirvana Dao Sand, one could step into the God King Stage easily.

"The Nirvana Dao Sand from the Nirvana Ocean could allow a World God to step into the God King Stage?" Qu You exclaimed.

In this short period of time, ideas flooded her mind. The Nirvana Ocean had Nirvana Dao Sand which meant to say that as long as

one had the Nirvana Dao Sand and gained insights from it, one would be able to enter the God King Stage. Doesn't this mean that there would be a new batch of God Kings emerging in the God Domain?

All of a sudden, Qu You started to realise why her master asked her to come over. Her master was already in the World God Stage Level 9. She would definitely want to look for the Nirvana Dao Sand from the Nirvana Ocean. Perhaps she would be asked to follow her in search of the Nirvana Dao Sand.

Ling Menggu looked at Qu You's expression as she said. "You're overthinking too much. The Nirvana Dao Sand is at the bottom of the Nirvana Ocean and is not so easily attainable. These two people from the Nine Evolutions God Sect could use the Nirvana Dao Sand to enter the God King Stage. They had proven how valuable the Nirvana Dao Sand was to the entire God Domain. For such a precious item, how many people would go snatching for it once the Clear Ocean Path appeared?"

"Master, disciple wants to head to the Clear Ocean Path too. I want to help master find a Nirvana Dao Sand." Kong Man said with a firm tone.

Qu You also hurried to express her wish to look for the Nirvana Dao Sand.

Ling Menggu nodded. "Actually, I really do need your help regarding the Nirvana Dao Sand. Even though the Clear Ocean Path had no danger, the Nirvana Ocean was still too peculiar for our liking. The higher the cultivation, the tougher it would be for someone to enter the bottom of the ocean. Even God Monarchs, let alone World Gods, would find it difficult to reach the bottom. Therefore, the majority of cultivators who would be heading to the Clear Ocean Path would usually be in the Nascent God or Heavenly God Stage."

"Master, then why was the Nirvana Dao Sand able to allow a

World God to enter the God King Stage?" Kong Man asked.

Ling Menggu sighed and said. "Actually, we have to thank the two God Kings from the Nine Evolutions God Sect because the Clear Ocean Path had appeared countless times before. Even so, nobody in the God Domain had thought about using the Nirvana Dao Sand to advance into the God King Stage. The dao aura of the Nirvana Ocean was so powerful that even God Kings wouldn't dare to enter the waters. Who would have even thought about gaining insights from such a powerful dao aura?

And the Nirvana Dao Sand was an item condensed from the dao aura of the Nirvana Ocean. Rumours spread that the Nirvana Dao Sand had four different colours: Grey, Orange, Green and Purple. The two cultivators from the Nine Evolutions God Sect used the Purple Nirvana Dao Sand to gain insights from. I've heard that the Green Nirvana Dao Sand could help a God Monarch advance into a World God and the purple could help one enter the God Monarch Stage..."

"Then wouldn't the Purple Nirvana Dao Sand be an exuberant price?" Kong Man thought about how much this Nirvana Dao Sand, which could help a World God step into the God King Stage, must have cost.

Ling Menggu answered, "I believe you cannot even buy it from anywhere. After the discovery of the Nirvana Dao Sand, a lot of people were convinced that there were more colours than just these four colours. It was just that people had yet to discover them.

"Then the Nine Evolutions God Sect must be really generous right? To think they would actually reveal the use of the Nirvana Dao Sand." Qu You exclaimed.

Ling Menggu sneered, "Generous? The Nine Evolutions God Sect had known about the Nirvana Dao Sand for at least a hundred years now. If it wasn't for the sudden emergence of two God Kings in their sect which led to investigations from others, we wouldn't

have found out that the Nirvana Ocean had something everyone needed."

"That sect is certainly a trashy sect. I've even heard that the Heavenly Mortal Sect was exterminated by them." Kong Man commented.

Ling Menggu shook her hand. "We shall not care about this for now. Both our God Kings had already gone over to the periphery of the Nirvana Ocean. Let's head over together with our sect head."

Everytime the Clear Ocean Path appeared, a crowd of cultivators from the God Domain would head over. Even though no cultivators had returned from the Nirvana Ocean before, there were still loads of cultivators hoping to be able to cross the God Domain via the Clear Ocean Path.

Nobody bothered recording the number of times the Clear Ocean Path had appeared in the God Domain. However, it was certain that there was never this many cultivators surging over. This was merely the beginning and with each passing day, even more cultivators arrived.

This was because the news of the two God Kings of the Nine Evolutions God Sect had yet to spread on a large scale. Otherwise, the entire shore of the Nirvana Ocean would have been tightly packed with cultivators.

"Brother Blazing Heaven, there is an increasing number of people coming over. We might have to control the crowd otherwise, it might turn into a muddled war." Ranked number 10 God King Clear Rise commented anxiously as he noticed a large number of cultivators heading here.

God King Blazing Heaven had already intended to step out to speak. However, now that God King Clear Rise was also worried, God King Blazing Heaven simply stood out to speak. "All the Dao Friends who had come to find the Nirvana Dao Sand, please line up in an orderly manner..."

Just as God King Blazing Heaven finished the first sentence, a clear and white coloured stripe appeared on the Nirvana Ocean. This white stripe grew wider and longer by the second. Previously, the Nirvana Ocean didn't even have a single ripple. Now that this white colour grew, ripples started to form.

"The Clear Ocean Path had appeared!" A surprised voice could be heard and the crowd of cultivators rushed in frantically.

At this moment, even the number one God King, God King Blazing Heaven was unable to stop the force of the crowd. He could only sigh and say. "God King Clear Rise, it seemed like the next time the Clear Ocean Path appear, we would need to install an array here. We need some sort of order to allow people into the Clear Ocean Path in the future."

God King Clear Rise hesitated for a while but didn't reply. In all honesty, God King Clear Rise doesn't approve of such method. The God Domain Nest was also set up in this way. How was the God Domain Nest now? Every time it incubated, only disciples of the big sects would be able to enter. Rogue cultivators remained as rogue cultivators and the smaller sects remained as smaller sects. They wouldn't have any chances of entering the newly incubated God Domain Nest.

This resulted in the disciples of the big sects growing stronger while the disciples of the smaller sects grew weaker. He was certain that if they used such a method to set up the Clear Ocean Path, only disciples of the big sects would be able to enter the Clear Ocean Path in the future. Rogue cultivators and disciples of the smaller sects would not have the same chance again.

...

It had already been six months since Mo Wuji entered the Nirvana Ocean. He was still walking forward on the seabed while tempering his physique. Even though his fleshly body was still being tempered, Mo Wuji felt as though his body had bumped into

a shackle.

No matter how he tempered his physique, his fleshly body seemed to be obstructed by this shackles. Mo Wuji had an immense feeling that as long as he was able to charge past this shackles, his physique would be in a new level.

After walking down for another half a year, he sensed that he was still a long way from the very bottom of the ocean. Fortunately for him, he had the protection of the Book of Luo and Sage Dao Talisman and his physique was still being tempered. With his current strength, he was still able to walk further into the depths of the ocean.

While walking through the water, Mo Wuji was constantly on the lookout for signs of a sudden increase in pressure of the dao aura. He was afraid that the sudden increase might tear him apart without realising. To Mo Wuji's astonishment, the pressure around him suddenly disappeared without a trace. Not only this, he could even sense the true energy within the ocean.

What was going on? Mo Wuji came to a halt. Much to his pleasant surprise, he realised that he could start using his spiritual will here. Not only that, his spiritual will was able to extend over hundreds of miles away before being blocked off by the familiar waters of the Nirvana Ocean. Very soon, his spiritual will could continue extending outwards. The waters blocking off his spiritual will seemed to be retreating in both directions.

The Clear Ocean Path had appeared? Mo Wuji came to a realisation that the Clear Ocean Path must have appeared once more. This would be the only reason why he was feeling what he felt under the ocean.

He tried to keep his Book of Luo and Sage Dao Talisman cautiously. Indeed, his sea of consciousness wasn't affected.

With the use of two pages of the Book of Luo, Mo Wuji decided to head out of the ocean to hurry away. He had been walking under

the ocean for over half a year already so even if a God King tried to chase after him, he wouldn't catch up with him right? If a God King really did chase after him, he would simply abandon the Clear Ocean Path and jumped right back into the waters.

Just as Mo Wuji was preparing to head up, his spiritual will sensed a small rock.

This rock was slightly odd as Mo Wuji stretched over to pick it up. The rock appeared to have some sort of mottled energy and it looked worthless. With his spiritual will, Mo Wuji was able to look through the rock easily.

Mo Wuji shook his head as he casually threw this rock back down.

No, Mo Wuji picked up the stone once more. Indeed, when he picked up the rock for the second time, he realised that the energy of the rock became purer than before.

Mo Wuji placed this rock in his palm as he used his spiritual will to observe this rock carefully.

Two hours later, the spots on the rock disappeared as it turned green. Moreover, his spiritual will was no longer able to look into the rock as a mysterious dao aura surrounded the rock.

This should be a decent item. As he was wondering if he could use this to forge equipments, he casually threw this rock into his storage ring.

# Chapter 943: Understanding The Truth

---

The Clear Ocean Path of the Nirvana Ocean had extended out for thousands of kilometers long, and only now did the speed of its expansion begin to slow down. Countless flying magic treasures followed the Clear Ocean Path into Nirvana Ocean, Midway, those flying magic treasures were kept away while countless cultivators charged into Nirvana Ocean like dumplings being dipped into oil.

Some of the cultivators with a better idea of what they were doing charged deeper into the Nirvana Ocean before entering the water.

At the borders of the ocean, shops had popped up, all of which were buying Nirvana Dao Sand at high prices. On top of that, they sold various kinds of water related magic treasures and antidotes.

All sorts of ripples caused by magic treasures could be seen on the surface of the Clear Ocean Path. God King Blazing Heaven sighed at this sight. He knew that countless cultivators would die during this appearance of the Clear Ocean Path.

While the Purple Nirvana Dao Sand gave one a certain change of entering the God King Stage, this was just a little positive point out of all the negative points of this venture.

Two months passed, and cultivators streamed out of Nirvana Ocean continuously. After that, an increasing number of them began charging out of the water surface.

For every cultivator that came out, there were many more that went forward to ask if he had obtained any Nirvana Dao Sand.

Once the true value of Nirvana Dao Sand was revealed to all, very few cultivators were willing to take any out to sell. For those that did make it to the market, most of them were either grey or orange, and most cultivators would just disappear from the area completely.



Seeing that more and more cultivators were bringing the Nirvana Dao Sand away, the shopkeepers of one of the shops couldn't help but shout, "Everyone, it's useless if you bring Nirvana Dao Sand away. Do you know how to use Nirvana Dao Sand? The process to use it is very complicated, and if everyone trusts our shophouse, you can sell it to us. We have sufficient god crystals and god pills that can help you advance to the next stage."

These words stunned those who were about to leave, and one of them asked out of curiosity, "Isn't it just gaining insights into the Dao of the Heaven and Earth within the Nirvana Dao Sand? How else could we use it?"

The shopkeeper laughed coldly, "If it were so simple, then it wouldn't have taken till today for people to discover the use for the sand?"

"You're just scamming us. We just have to use some ritual techniques to remove the dao spots on the Nirvana Dao Sand and purify it before we directly delve into it." A cold snort came from behind, revealing the way to use Nirvana Dao Sand.

Upon hearing this, the shopkeeper got a shock. In reality, he did not know how to use the Nirvana Dao Sand, so now that someone mentioned the way to utilise the sand, how would he dare to say another word?

The method of utilising Nirvana Dao Sand was the secret of many large sects, and he had heard that this arrangement was agreed upon by many God Kings and set up by the Nine Evolutions God Sect. How was it appropriate for someone to randomly shout it out?

The God Kings of various large sects stared at the cultivator that just spoke. As per their agreement, the method to use Nirvana Dao Sand was not to be leaked out. Even if it were to be leaked, that would have to wait till the large sects had benefited from the appearance of the Clear Ocean Path.

However, someone randomly gave it away in front of countless cultivators. This was something they simply could not tolerate.

"God King Mystery Spirit, that's quite an insight." God King Uncrue commented casually as he chuckled.

The other God Kings couldn't do anything either because the person that spoke was God King Mystery Spirit. If it were anyone else, even if it was a God King, that person would have been killed by the collective force of many sects. Yet, God King Mystery Spirit was the exception. Even God King Blazing Heaven couldn't handle him, so which sect would dare to offend him?

God King Mystery Spirit guffawed, "What can you do to me?"

The expression on God King Uncrue's face was very ugly, and he did not say another word. Out of the 10 great God Kings of the God Domain, he was ranked third, and he was also the backer of Nine Evolutions God Sect, Phoenix Soul God Estate, and a few other sects. But no matter how strong he was, he dared not face up against God King Mystery Spirit.

"Qu You, why have you come back as well?" Ling Menggu landed beside Qu You once she saw her arrive, but she was puzzled by Qu You's appearance. Qu You had a Primal God Lattice, so how could she have come out in two months?

Qu You quickly explained, "Master, although the Clear Ocean Path has appeared in Nirvana Ocean, I felt like my dao was going to dissipate after two months inside. It wasn't only me, but everybody that came out. It would at least take a month of rest before I can enter again.

"So that's why." Ling Menggu finally understood. No wonder the cultivators charged out of Nirvana Ocean.

"Dao Friend Ling, it's been a long time." A warm and sweet voice was heard as an elegant man walked out. Beside him was a beautiful female cultivator no less prettier or stronger than Qu

You.

"Greetings Senior Aunt Ling, greetings Junior Sister Qu You." The ravishing female cultivator came forward to greet Ling Menggu and Qu You in a generous and respectful manner.

Ling Menggu returned the greeting, "So it's Dao Friend Ping, it has indeed been quite a while. Feng Rou seems to be increasingly exceptional. You must have gained quite a lot from this Clear Ocean Path."

The elegant man was called Ping Chunshan. He was from God Evolution Sect and had a similar cultivation level as Ling Menggu: stuck at the peak of Worldly God Stage Level 9. The female cultivator who could match up against Qu You in both looks and cultivation was Ping Chunshan's disciple, Feng Rou. Compared to the quiet Qu You, Feng Rou's network was much wider. All genius disciples of the large sects in God Domain seemed to have some sort of connection with her.

Ping Chunshan chuckled, "It was my disciple that helped me find a grain of Purple Nirvana Dao Sand, which gave me a sliver of hope."

This statement caused Ling Menggu's expression to change completely. As of now, she was about at the same cultivation level as him, so if he obtained a grain of Purple Nirvana Dao Sand, a gap would be created between them some years later.

The God Evolution Sect's strength was even above that of the Forgotten Creek Dao School, and they also had the number one sect protecting array in the entire God Domain. Hence even if the grain of Nirvana Dao Sand was in Ping Chunshan's hands, no one would dare to come snatch it from him.

Ling Menggu also knew what Ping Chunshan's intention for coming over and telling her this was: to give her dao heart a shock. While he appeared to be an elegant man, he was actually a very petty person, definitely not as magnanimous as his appearance

reflected.

"Junior Sister You..." Another surprising voice interrupted Ling Menggu's frustration as a dashing young man entered in a hurry.

"Brother Yunqian." Feng Rou sounded even more surprised.

It seemed like the young man had only just seen Feng Rou as he promptly apologised, "Oh, Junior Sister Rou'Er is also around. I didn't notice you just now."

After finishing his sentence, he quickly greeted Ling Menggu and Ping Chunshan, "Disciple Wang Yunqian greets Senior Uncle Ping and Senior Aunt Ling."

Ling Menggu nodded slightly, while Ping Chunshan responded more enthusiastically.

This was because Ping Chunshan had no choice. This young man was God Evolution Sect's number one genius, Wang Yunqian. Not only was he the number one genius of God Evolution Sect, he was also the number one genius in the entire God Domain. At this moment, he was already at God Monarch Level 7 and based on his rate of cultivation, it wouldn't be long before he entered the ranks of World Gods.

The God Evolution Sect invested almost all their resources into cultivating Wang Yunqian. If nothing went wrong, he would very likely become the next sect head. Hence, even Ping Chunshan had to think twice before being disrespectful towards him.

Feng Rou pouted, and spoke with a jealous tone that wasn't distasteful, "Since Junior Sister Qu You is here, how could Brother Yunqian still notice me."

Not only was Wang Yunqian the top in talent, he was also the most handsome man in God Domain. In God Evolution Sect, he had the nickname 'Handsome Senior Brother'.

The number of female cultivators in God Domain that had a crush on Wang Yunqian was too many to be counted. Although

Feng Rou could be considered to be one of the top genius disciples, she also secretly loved Wang Yunqian. However, he was already very infatuated with someone; Only one woman had a place in his heart: Forgotten Creek Dao School's Qu You.

"I'm sorry, I'll pay more attention next time." Wang Yunqian apologised again, but his gaze remained fixated on Qu You.

Feng Rou's jealousy seemed to go as fast as it came, as she then smiled and said, "Brother Yunqian, you'll be disappointed to find out that Senior Sister Qu's heart has been stolen away by someone."

These words made Wang Yunqian's face change completely, and before he could say anything, Feng Rou added on, "Isn't that right Senior Sister Qu? I heard that Mo Wuji is also coming to Nirvana Ocean to use the Clear Ocean Path to leave God Domain."

At this point, Qu You's expression changed as well. This was something that only she and Mo Wuji knew, so how was Feng Rou aware of it as well?

"How do you know this?" The moment these words left Qu You's mouth, she regretted it. Her experience paled far in comparison to Feng Rou's, thus this sentence of hers just served to confirm that Mo Wuji would come to Nirvana Ocean.

After hearing Qu You's response, Feng Rou smiled slightly and stopped speaking. Qu Xi had told her this, and she would definitely not reveal that Qu Xi wanted to establish a good relationship with her.

Somehow Qu You could understand what was going on. The dreams that she had out of nowhere when she last did closed door cultivation seemed rather suspicious all this while. Now that she looked back at it, that was definitely not some random event because Mo Wuji couldn't have told anyone else. The only way she could have leaked it out was that weird dream.

"Master, did I have that dream previously because of some other reason?" Qu You suddenly spoke to her master, Ling Menggu, with a quivering voice while staring at her.

With a sigh, Ling Menggu patted Qu You's hair as she replied, "Let the past be the past. You've already condensed the Primal God Lattice, so it's fated that the both of you will not have anything to do with one another in the future."

Qu You's hands suddenly felt cold, and even her body shivered. The kindness that Mo Wuji displayed towards her was something that she could never fully repay in her life time even as a cultivator. However, the people of her sect actually used her gratitude towards Mo Wuji to scheme against him.

After such a long period of time being plotted against by God Kings, could Mo Wuji still survive?

In that instant, she recalled something, and her voice trembled even more, "Master, why is Qu Xi locked on the Punishment Cliff?"

In response, Ling Menggu shook her head, and lightly patted Qu You's back, "You have already guessed it, so why ask me. Qu You, your future is bright. For cultivators, if you're supposed to let something go then let it go."

Now Qu You completely realised what was going on, and she questioned Junior Sister Kong Man who was standing at one side, "Junior Sister, tell me, did Mo Wuji come to Forgotten Creek Dao School to save me before?"

Looking towards her master, Kong Man saw Ling Menggu nod, so she took out a crystal ball and passed it to Qu You, "Senior Sister, actually..."

In the end, Kong Man didn't explicitly say the truth.

Qu You grabbed the crystal ball, and when she saw the scenes of Mo Wuji coming to rescue her, Qu Xi ambushing him, and Mo Wuji falling for the ambush, turning into a bloodied mess, she spat out a

mouthful of blood.

## Chapter 944: Undergoing Heavenly Tribulation Simultaneously

---

Mo Wuji gave her the Primal God Lattice on top of saving her multiple times. When he heard that she was locked on the Punishment Cliff by the Forgotten Creek Dao School, he also risked his life to come to save her. In the end, her own sister ambushed him. Even if she disregarded all of this, it was still her that leaked out the news of his movement.

How disappointed would Senior Brother Mo with her after he found out all of this? Perhaps in his eyes, she was a despicable woman who placed self-interest above everything else.

Moreover, Senior Brother Mo was only at Nascent God, so no matter how he tried to escape, with those serious injuries, where could he hide from the reach of God Kings?

At this point, the kind words of her sect's grandmasters, God King Scoured Sea and God King Guiding Wood, came to mind. Those two grandmasters gave her everything she needed in order to nurture her. As long as there was some cultivation resource that she required, it would be delivered to her.

However, now both kind God Kings began to fade from her memories.

Even though she didn't know if Mo Wuji treated her so well because he fell in love with her, she was sure that he did so as he was a person that valued relationships. It was because she saved his life that he gave her the Primal God Lattice and then risked his life to come to Forgotten Creek Dao School to save her as well.

All of these actions were unrelated to any self-interest or intention to receive remuneration at all.

Yet, the Forgotten Creek Dao School treated her so well ultimately because she had condensed the Primal God Lattice,



hence she could bring about more benefits to the school in the future. This was simply a transactional relationship. If it were possible, she wouldn't have wanted the full support of the sect.

Seeing Qu You spit out blood, Wang Yunqian quickly handed her a pill and said, "Junior Sister You, let bygones be bygones. You're about to push to advance to God Monarch, so you must take note not to allow your heart to be swayed."

Qu You wiped the blood from the corner of her mouth, appearing slightly pale. She reached out to push Wang Yunqian's pill away, "Thank you Senior Brother Wang, but I'm fine."

After a short pause, she added on, "Senior Brother Wang, thank you for viewing me favourably, but I already have someone that I love."

She bowed slightly towards Wang Yunqian.

The expression on Wang Yunqian's face immediately turned ugly. Previously, he had always found all sorts of reasons to get close to her, but she had never said something like this. Moreover, based on his understanding of Qu You, even if she had someone that she liked, she wouldn't say it out that easily. The only possible reason is that she was tired of him.

Without caring about Wang Yunqian's expression, Qu You handed over a few grains of Nirvana Dao Sand to her master, "Disciple was useless and didn't manage to find any Purple Nirvana Dao Sand for master. Disciple's heart is in a mess and I don't have the heart to continue searching for Nirvana Dao Sand. Disciple will need to go out to train for a few years, master please allow it."

In her heart, Ling Menggu sighed to herself. In reality, she couldn't do much about this. If Qu You did not condense the Primal God Lattice, she could still have some methods to deal with her. However, Qu You did so and became the hope of the sect, hence even as the sect head, she couldn't do anything to sway the meticulous care given to Qu You.

"Go, if anything crops up, remember that you can contact me anytime." Ling Menggu didn't try to talk Qu You out of it. As a person at Heavenly God Level 9, she originally had to leave the sect for a period of training in order to enter the God Monarch Stage anyway.

On top of that, Qu You's Primal God Lattice had already stabilised at Heavenly God Level 9, so even if it were experts who were beyond God King, they would not be able to take her god lattice away.

"Thank you, master. Disciple has one last thing to ask." Qu You's voice began trembling at this point.

Ling Menggu had also experienced this before, hence without Qu You speaking, she answered, "I have no news about him, so we probably didn't manage to block him in, don't worry."

"Ok, disciple will leave now." Qu You heaved a sigh of relief, bowed once more, then turned and left swiftly.

Since the few God Kings were not able to catch Mo Wuji, he obviously did not come to Nirvana Ocean. In her heart, she wished she could immediately find Mo Wuji and tell him not to come over.

As Wang Yunqian gazed upon the figure of Qu You fading into the distance, his face turned a little pale. There were countless exceptional women in God Domain that wanted to be his dao partner, but he just had to fall for her.

"Yunqian, Forgotten Creek Dao School has always been on good terms with God Evolution Sect, and we're both large sects of God Domain, so actually you just have to ask your sect head to represent you for this matter. You Senior Aunt Ling also hopes that you can become dao partners with Qu You. You don't have to worry." Pingg Chunshan was rather smart. Since Wang Yunqian could possibly become God Evolution Sect's sect head, he would naturally help Yunqian in any way he could now.

After listening to Ping Chunshan's words, Wang Yunqian's eyes lit up. That's right, to large sects like God Evolution Sect and Forgotten Creek Dao Sect, issues of marriage naturally did not require him to take action on his own.

These developments made the light in Feng Rou's eyes dimmer. Just like how Wang Yunqian was head over heels in love with Qu You, she felt the same towards him. As her love interest had openly displayed his love for Qu You in front of her, how could she calm her heart down?

Suddenly, she really wanted to meet that Mo Wuji. What kind of person could actually give out a Primal God Lattice? Did this guy not need to cultivate? She couldn't understand how a cultivator could give a treasure like that away.

...

After the Clear Ocean Path appeared, Mo Wuji remained at the bottom of Nirvana Ocean for over two months to collect Nirvana Dao Sand. In that period of time, he managed to pick up over 10 grains of the sand, but he wasn't very clear about how to use them. While the Nirvana Dao Sand had some dao aura within in, he did not feel like he could gain insights with that aura. He had tried to do so before, however, due to the spotty nature of the dao aura in it, no insights could be gained. The only use for them was equipment forging.

Mo Wuji cultivated with the Immortal Mortal Technique, so without the pressure on spiritual roots and spirit channels, he would be able to continue staying in the ocean for countless years.

But to him, his objective was to cross the Nirvana Ocean and head to the God Continent as soon as possible instead of wasting time here.

Two months later, Mo Wuji exited the ocean, not because he couldn't take it anymore, but as he didn't want to remain at the seabed picking up rocks.

Standing on the surface of the vast Nirvana Ocean, a refreshing breeze blew his way, and he felt a calm and happy feeling in his heart. The pent up frustration from being hunted down and his sect being wiped out had greatly dissipated by this point.

The Clear Ocean Path was almost 10,000km wide, almost like a galaxy of its own, extending into the depths of the Nirvana Ocean.

Mo Wuji knew that he wouldn't be able to cross the Nirvana Ocean without taking a few decades. It was just beyond his level of patience to spend a few decades on this, hence he called out Shuai Guo and Da Huang to take turns steering a low grade flying ship in the skies above the Clear Ocean Path.

Just as both of them appeared on the flying ship, the deep rumbling of thunder could be heard.

This made Mo Wuji stare at the sky in disbelief. After undergoing heavenly tribulation on so many occasions, he was aware that this was the sound of an impending lightning tribulation.

"Is it Da Huang or Shuai Guo undergoing heavenly tribulation?" Mo Wuji asked as he threw out array flags.

The situation puzzled him somewhat. Regardless whether it was Da Huang or Shuai Guo, they had advanced to the same cultivation level as him, so why didn't he experience lightning tribulation when advancing to Nascent God?

"My lord, of course it is I that is undergoing heavenly tribulation. I'm about to advance to become a Godbeast." Shuai Guo exclaimed excitedly, at the same time rushing into the defensive array that Mo Wuji had set up.

What shocked Mo Wuji the most was that Da Huang also replied casually, "Even a pig can advance to Godbeast after using that many god herbs and god crystals. So many years have passed and you've only advanced to Godbeast Level 1, yet you still have the cheek to speak."

The happy Shuai Guo was enraged by this round of shaming by Da Huang, "If you have the ability to, then undergo heavenly tribulation as well."

With a chuckle, Da Huang replied, "You're right, I'm going to undergo heavenly tribulation. I'm about to enter Nascent God Level 1."

"You're going to undergo heavenly tribulation as well?" Mo Wuji stared at Da Huang out of suspicion.

"Yes my lord, I have completely integrated the Phecda Clay and am now an actual intelligent being." Da Huang proudly said as he patted his chest.

"What about the artificial equipment spirit?" Mo Wuji's eyes instinctively turned towards Da Huang's chest.

With a slightly excited voice, Da Huang replied, "My lord, the artificial equipment spirit has been totally melded with me. Now I have a mind palace, sea of consciousness, spirit channels and meridians. No more artificial equipment spirit."

"Good, that's very good." Mo Wuji clenched his fist emotionally.

Da Huang was created by him using Phecda Clay, and even though he borrowed the ability of an artificial equipment spirit at first, it was now integrated into Da Huang, which meant that Da Huang had become a complete life form. Regardless whether one compared him with a human or demon, there would be no difference as he was no longer a puppet.

Da Huang rubbed his hair and spoke with gratitude, "The credit goes to the Phecda Clay and my lord's Immortal Mortal Technique, I'm only a supporting character."

Mo Wuji calmed the excited Da Huang down with a few pats, "Da Huang, most of it was due to your efforts. Undergo the heavenly tribulation properly. Who knows, in the future, your achievements might be greater than mine."

This was not just something he pulled out of the hat, as he was always aware of how hard Da Huang worked. Although both Da Huang and Shuai Guo were undergoing heavenly tribulation for advancing to the same cultivation level together, Da Huang put in 10 times more effort than Shuai Guo. In order to integrate the Phecda Clay, cause the artificial equipment spirit to disappear, and become a true life form, Da Huang had spent nearly all of his time cultivating.

On the other hand, Shuai Guo relied completely on his bloodline inheritance to become a Godbeast.

Even Shuai Guo had nothing to say about it because he knew how difficult the path that Da Huang took to get to this stage was. As long as Da Huang successfully underwent the heavenly tribulation, his achievements would likely leave Shuai Guo in the dust.

Once he thought about being left behind, Shuai Guo also became determined to work harder. He could not be shadowed by Da Huang, otherwise, how could he still be the big brother?

Mo Wuji threw out another low grade flying ship and set up an additional defensive array for heavenly tribulation.

There were piles of low grade flying magic treasures in his possession, and while they were rather crudely made, all of them were made from good materials.

"Boom Boom Boom!" Lightning bolts struck down from above, heading towards Shuai Guo and Da Huang.

# Chapter 945: Book Of Death

---

Shuai Guo and Da Huang's simultaneous heavenly tribulation, while not at the exact same location, caused the lightning to become fiercer. Thankfully, Mo Wuji was a Grade 3 God Array Master, hence even the defensive array that he set up in a hurry was one at the peak of Grade 2. Although it was eventually shattered, it had at least endured the lightning tribulation of both of them.

Three days later, Shuai Guo and Da Huang, who had completed their lightning tribulations, landed on Mo Wuji's new flying ship full of energy.

"My lord, I'm a Level 1 Godbeast now." Shuai Guo proudly declared.

No longer was Shuai Guo an ugly three legged bird as its body now gave off the menacing aura of a Godbeast. Its sharp mouth looked like it was a newly forged spear with a strong aura that seemed to be able to consume anything.

Its feathers were like pieces of iron armor which gave its body a beautiful shine. The third horn on its head also didn't appear anything like a mosquito would have, and it exuded a strong fire type aura all over.

"Da Huang, aren't I dashing." Shuai Guo landed in front of Da Huang full of pride.

Da Huang paled greatly in comparison to Shuai Guo, retaining an ordinary appearance. He became a little rounder than before, but also much more ordinary than before.

Regardless whether it was Shuai Guo or Da Huang, they were nurtured by Mo Wuji. On the surface, Shuai Guo seemed to have improved more, but in Mo Wuji's eyes, Da Huang appeared to be stronger.

"My lord, I'm now at Nascent God Level 1, and I believe that my rate of improvement will be greater in the future." Compared to Shuai Guo, Da Huang's was much more humble.

"Good." Nodding his head, Mo Wuji took out two rings and passed them separately to Shuai Guo and Da Huang. "I'm going to undergo closed door cultivation in the ship cabin for a period of time. You two take turns cultivating and steering the flying ship to continue heading down the Clear Ocean Path. Remember, once there's any danger, immediately stop the flying ship.

All these years, there hadn't been any news of anyone that crossed the Nirvana Ocean, hence Mo Wuji didn't really believe that he could do so in one shot. Thus, he gave further instructions to Shuai Guo and Da Huang while secretly setting up a page from the Book of Luo to protect the flying ship.

The 108 spirit channels and meridians of Da Huang were second to none, and Shuai Guo was a Godbeast with an inheritance from the primal times. Even if they were steering the flying ship, their cultivation probably wouldn't progress that slowly either.

Da Huang's reaction was a little better, as Shuai Guo became the most excited after hearing that it could control the flying ship to cross the Nirvana Ocean. Although it was determined to cultivate previously, the motivation left as quickly as it had come.

...

After the flying ship was handed over to Shuai Guo and Da Huang, Mo Wuji set up an energy gathering god array and began cultivating. In the past few years, his cultivation level had stagnated, which he attributed to his worries affecting his dao heart. After all, he had been cultivating while on the run.

At this moment, Mo Wuji thought that he did not have much to worry about, so he could cultivate in peace and probably enter Nascent God Level 4 very soon.



However, what made him disappointed was that only his sea of consciousness and primordial spirit became a little more solid in the year that he underwent closed door cultivation, and his cultivation level still remained at Nascent God Level 3. He had problems even advancing to intermediate Nascent God Level 3, much less Nascent God Level 4.

Upon inspection by Mo Wuji's spiritual will, he found out that Da Huang was already at advanced Nascent God Level 1 while Shuai Guo was also at intermediate Godbeast Level 1. This was achieved even while they took turns steering the flying ship, which made them neglect their cultivation somewhat. Otherwise, both of them would probably have advanced to the next cultivation stage by now.

The only one that did not improve was him.

Hence, Mo Wuji ceased any further cultivation. Under his current situation, there was no point in cultivating anymore. This wasn't simply an issue of having insufficient cultivation resources, but a problem with himself. If he couldn't identify this problem, his cultivation level would never be able to rise rapidly again.

The sky above the Nirvana Ocean quietened down, with only Mo Wuji's flying ship coursing through the air. Onboard, Mo Wuji, Shuai Guo, and Da Huang were settling their own issues.

...

Heavenly Mortal Sect sank back into a slump after rising up a few years ago when they produced God King Pang Jie. Compared to the days when they were teetering at the edge of collapse, their current form seemed to be even worse off.

All of the mountain peaks that God King Pang Jie brought back and the temporarily buried god spiritual veins from back in the day were gone. The entire sect looked like it had been chewed through by a dog: completely ravaged.

Yet, tens of Nine Evolutions God Sect and Phoenix Soul God Estate disciples were still at the sect seemingly searching for something.

A black clothed young lady stood outside the Heavenly Mortal Sect with slightly red eyes. All this while, she didn't have a home to return to, and it was the Heavenly Mortal Sect that gave her the feeling of home. It was here that she met a senior brother that was almost like her own elder brother. It was here that she could cultivate in peace.

Although this didn't even last for a year, this short period of time was the time when she felt the most worry free. She spent every moment of this period in closed door cultivation, which might have been rather tough, but at least she didn't have to worry about being taken away at any moment.

However, all of this lasted for too short a period, to the point that it had ended before she could react. The Elder Brother Mo that had treated her as a younger sister, brought her along to cultivate, gave her a technique, and brought her into the God Domain's Nest had disappeared because he was being pursued by experts.

After standing there for quite some time, the black clothed young lady suddenly placed a sacrificial altar onto the completely barren plaza of Heavenly Mortal Sect. Then, she entered the dilapidated sect, raising both her hands to form streams of black. With every black line that she shot out, it seemed to bring a world along with it.

Mists of blood began bursting out in the world of black streams, and one by one human heads were taken by the black clothed young lady before they automatically flew onto the sacrificial altar that she set up.

As the stack of heads piled higher, the tens of cultivators, and even the few cultivators at advanced Heavenly God could no longer put up a fight against the black streams.

Within an incense's worth of time, all of the cultivators around were totally massacred by the lady.

Once she finished taking all of the rings away, she took out a jug of wine and a few cups and placed them on the altar, before kneeling on the ground respectfully. "My Heavenly Mortal Sect Grandmaster, Elders, and fellow disciples rest in peace. Ku Cai came to visit all of you today. One day, Ku Cai will wipe out the Nine Evolutions God Sect and Phoenix Soul God Estate and kill all those who attacked the Heavenly Mortal Sect. Ku Cai will also find Elder Brother Mo and help him restore the sect to its true glory."

When she finished speaking, the black clothed woman kowtowed three times before getting up, staring at the already destroyed Heavenly Mortal Sect sect gate.

A good two hours passed, then her figure suddenly became blurry and vanished completely. There weren't any spatial disturbances in the surrounding space, nor was there the aura of any laws. Even if there was someone here, he wouldn't be able to figure out how she left.

...

A few tens of disciples were killed at the remains of Heavenly Mortal Sect, and while those were ordinary disciples, having that many killed at once, together with the sacrificial altar set up in remembrance of Heavenly Mortal Sect, was definitely not a small issue.

This incident immediately caught the attention of Nine Evolutions God Sect, Phoenix Soul God Estate, and many other large sects. Although it was the more crucial time to search for Nirvana Dao Sand in the Clear Ocean Path, a few large sects still sent numerous experts to investigate.

After this occurrence, not only did the large sects send experts to look for the culprit, even the God Kings had begun making a move.

Almost right after he heard this news, God King Blazing Heaven confirmed instantly that it was Mo Wuji that did it. Out of all the disciples that fled Heavenly Mortal Sect, only Mo Wuji had the ability to pull this off.

God King Blazing Heaven originally wanted to look for Mo Wuji, hence since he obtained some news about Mo Wuji, he immediately dropped whatever he was doing at the Clear Ocean Path and rushed to Heavenly Mortal Sect.

Before they could find any traces of Mo Wuji's whereabouts, instances of Nine Evolutions God Sect and Phoenix Soul God Estate disciples being killed kept occurring. There seemed to be some disciples of these two sects being killed every day. The strongest amongst those killed as even God Monarch Level 2.

Following the continuous murder of Nine Evolutions God Sect and Phoenix Soul God Estate cultivators, both large sects still did not have any clue about what was going on and began to panic.

If this situation persisted, how would anyone in the sects dare to go outside?

Even God King Blazing Heaven started to suspect that the culprit wasn't Mo Wuji. How long had it been? No matter how fast Mo Wuji's cultivation level rose, however strong he was, he shouldn't have been able to kill a Level 2 God Monarch.

As the God Kings couldn't even find the whereabouts of the murderer, the disciples of both sects became very fearful, not even daring to take a step outside.

This unknown avenger of Heavenly Mortal Sect was now referred to as the Book of Death. As long as anyone from the Nine Evolutions God Sect and Phoenix Soul God Estate of intermediate God Monarch and below, that participated in the destruction of Heavenly Mortal Sect, met the Book of Death, then there wasn't any chance of surviving.

The Book of Death seemed to be an apparition, as no one ever knew where he would appear and who he would kill. No one also knew who he was and whether he was the Mo Wuji who was rumored to have given away a primordial god lattice.

...

Naturally, Mo Wuji wasn't aware of all these happenings. He had been undergoing closed door cultivation on his flying ship over the Nirvana Ocean for four years. In this four years, his Array Dao broke through to Grade 4, which meant that he could easily set up a Grade 4 god array. Even his Talisman Dao had reached the level of a Grade 1 God Talisman Master, and he could create a Grade 1 God Talisman.

Unfortunately, he did not have sufficient materials and his cultivation level was not high enough. Thus, there was no more progress after that.

Without resources, he couldn't continue researching into Array Dao, and his cultivation level couldn't progress either. The only thing Mo Wuji could do was to start refining the Kun Wu Sword and the Book of Luo.

On this day, he was refining the restrictions in the second layer of the Kun Wu Sword, when a sudden violent tremor reverberated through the flying ship. Before he went out, cries for help from Da Huang and Shuai Guo could be heard.

How could Mo Wuji continue with his closed door cultivation? Immediately, he charged out to the open deck of the ship. ...

# Chapter 946: The Weird Turtle Shell Island

---

A dense rain of rocks came down from above, smashing onto the defensive array of the flying ship. The larger rocks were many meters wide, while small ones were over 10cm in radius.

Although a Grade 3 god array was set up on Mo Wuji's flying ship, the ship began to wobble as though it could be broken at any moment.

Da Huang and Shuai Guo drew out their magic treasures in preparation to deflect the falling rocks after the defensive array broke.

"My lord, I don't know where these rocks are coming from. It can't be detected by spiritual will." As he saw Mo Wuji come out, Da Huang said after heaving a sigh of relief.

Mo Wuji's spiritual will swept out and indeed he could not pinpoint the origin of those rocks. The edge of his spiritual will could only see a blur.

The surface of the Clear Ocean Path also seemed to be covered in a layer of mist, and the long ocean path could no longer be seen, almost like the dark red Nirvana Ocean had filled up the Clear Ocean Path once again.

This made Mo Wuji frown. Based on what he knew, the Clear Ocean Path should disappear only a hundred years after it first appears. It had only been five to six years, so why did it disappear already?

"My lord, there's an island." Shuai Guo exclaimed.

Even before Shuai Guo shouted, Mo Wuji and Da Huang had seen it as well. There was indeed an island on the forward left side of the flying ship. The island was like a turtle shell that was placed on the water surface, with many cracks all over its surface. At the center of the island, there seemed to be an area that sunk

downwards.

"Let's continue talking on the island." Mo Wuji steered the ship to the vicinity of the island. With the density of rocks falling from above, even if there wasn't the issue of the Clear Ocean Path vanishing, the flying ship couldn't continue moving forward either.

To other cultivators, the Clear Ocean Path vanishing would mean death. However, to Mo Wuji, it was a mere inconvenience. After all, he could just enter the sea.

On the other hand, Shuai Guo and Da Huang weren't as capable, so once the Clear Ocean Path disappeared, both of them could only enter the Undying World.

If they hadn't helped him to steer the flying ship and he had walked by himself, not only would the time he took increase by many times, he wouldn't have the time to research Array Dao and Talisman Dao.

Moreover, Da Huang and Shuai Guo cultivated at a rather fast pace outside. In these few short years, Da Huang was in advanced Nascent God Level 3 while Shuai Guo had become Godbeast Level 2.

The island wasn't situated that far away from the flying ship, hence they soon landed on the edge of it. When they landed, the falling rocks seemed to disappear completely, giving Mo Wuji the shock of his life.

What was going on? Mo Wuji didn't leave the flying ship, instead, he tried to steer it to get off the island. However, once he reached a certain distance away from it, the dense rain of rocks began falling again.

"My lord, those rocks seem to want us to stop on the island." Shuai Guo said worriedly, no longer wanting to compare cultivation levels with Mo Wuji.

Initially, Shuai Guo still intended to compare himself with Da Huang. But Da Huang's rate of cultivating became faster over time, so it gave up on the idea, instead marking Mo Wuji as its next target. All this while, its cultivation level paled in comparison with his, but now finally it had caught up. This was originally something to celebrate, and it had already planned for this to wait until its lord had praised him. However, with the current situation, it was too worried to do anything of that sort.

While Da Huang had some level of intelligence, his intelligence was insufficient, so he was not as smart as Shuai Guo. The life experiences that Shuai Guo had was also much more than him, as it had even been caught for its blood to be drained once. Hence, before he could sense that something was wrong, Shuai Guo had already beat him to it.

"You're right, this should be a giant array. The aim of this array is to force us to land on this turtle shell like island. You two, enter my Undying World first." Mo Wuji was still much more experienced than Shuai Guo, with his adventures bringing from the cultivation world to the Half Immortal Domain, Immortal World, etc, so he had seen many more devious tricks and dangerous situations. How could he not realised that something was off about this island?

Shuai Guo and Da Huang didn't dare to utter a word even though their cultivation level was about the same as Mo Wuji. They knew that if there was really some danger present, they wouldn't be able to help with their current cultivation. Their lord could at least escape into the Nirvana Ocean, and they would just wait for death on the outside.

After Mo Wuji brought both of them into the Undying World, he kept the flying ship and landed on the Turtle Shell island.

Upon taking the first step onto the island, Mo Wuji could feel a weird aura present.



This island was very unusual, as there were no rocks, trees, or even a single blade of grass. Only crisscrossing cracks on the island's surface could be seen. When Mo Wuji extended his spiritual will into those cracks, he could see everything inside very clearly.

In the cracks, there were countless skeletons, discarded magic treasures, and even some rings...

Could it be that those cultivators that failed to cross the Nirvana Ocean died here? Then their skeletons got blown into the cracks of the island by the wind?

Mo Wuji cautiously took one of the rings, but before he had the chance to break the ring's restrictions, a chill ran through his entire body. It seemed like boundless and invisible threads of ice had locked him in place and was dragging him forward.

A tingling feeling spread through him, and without any hesitation, Mo Wuji used the Book of Luo and Sage Dao Talisman to protect his sea of consciousness, while levitating the Kun Wu Sword over the violet lake.

When a suction force came in his direction, Mo Wuji felt like the violet lake in his sea of consciousness was about to be sucked away, hence he couldn't help it but follow in the direction of it.

Countless cold auras that tried to draw him in were blocked out by the Sage Dao Talisman and Book of Luo in his sea of consciousness, which allowed him to finally control his body again. Those icy threads that latched onto him disappeared after seemingly not being able to find a point to exert force on.

Taking a deep breath, Mo Wuji had some idea of what was going on.

This was about the same situation as before the Clear Ocean Path appeared. The icy thread like thing that wanted to latch onto him was some sort of dao aura. However, as he did not possess spiritual

roots or spirit channels, the aura couldn't find anywhere on him to latch on.

The suction force that entered his sea of consciousness was similarly trying to drag his primordial spirit away and tear open his sea of consciousness. But he didn't have a primordial spirit, only a violet lake, and there were the Book of Luo and Sage Dao Talisman that protected him. On top of that, the Kun Wu Sword was also there.

It was thanks to these magic treasures that he was still safe and able to regain control of his body.

As he stood on the edge of the island, Mo Wuji saw the crater at the center. The urge to go over to take a look at what was inside suddenly surged in his heart.

He couldn't help but feel like something good was at the island's center.

After hesitating for a few tens of breaths, he finally decided to make his way over. A horse wouldn't grow fat without wild grass, so how could there be good stuff that was delivered straight into one's hands?

Based on Mo Wuji's judgment, someone had set up this Turtle Shell Island and that person probably couldn't move freely. If that person could do so, he wouldn't have had to use that sort of primordial spirit snatching method, instead, he could just have thrown an elemental energy palm at Mo Wuji.

The thing that Mo Wuji was most curious about was why he hadn't felt any danger of dying so far. Due to his cultivation being based on the Immortal Mortal Technique, every time he was close to dying, he would have some sort of sixth sense about it.

Just as he thought of this, Mo Wuji's vision became blurry, and as though as his spirit channels had been locked and his primordial spirit controlled, he continued walking forward.

His speed was rather slow, as he would use his spirit storage channel to carve some runes with every step he took. Other than that, he was ready to use the Wind Escape Technique to escape at any moment. In his hand was also a Grade 3 spatial god escape talisman, a Grade 3 talisman obtained from the Sage Dao Talisman.

Although the Turtle Shell Island wasn't that large, it took him over two hours to reach the center.

Mo Wuji originally planned peer into the crater from the edge, but when his foot landed there, a terrifying force came his way, and without any ability to fight back, he fell straight in.

A gigantic pill floated in front of Mo Wuji. It was about the size of a basketball, and this was the first time he had seen a pill that large.

The pill was slightly red with dense vital blood aura circulating around its surface. When Mo Wuji's spiritual will came in contact with its surface, a wild, yet pure, elemental energy of vital blood came rushing over.

Immediately, Mo Wuji drew his spiritual will away and his gaze landed on the bottom of the pill.

There was a stone mortar below the pill, and many bones lay at its side. Some rings were hidden in the piles of bones.

Every single one of these shriveled up bones gave off a very strong aura. Hence, without knowing who those dead people were, Mo Wuji could guess that they were top notch experts when they were alive.

Thankfully, he had been protected by the Book of Luo and Sage Dao Talisman, and with his 108 meridians circulating as per the Immortal Mortal Technique, this stone mortar, which seemed to be able to pull all sorts of sources of spiritual energy to it, had a minimal effect on him. At least, it wasn't something he couldn't resist.

After another round of inspection, Mo Wuji threw out many array flags as he confirmed that there wasn't anything else around here.

This large pill filled with vital blood was definitely a valuable treasure, so it had to be kept away. The stone mortal that could attract and absorb sources of spiritual energy wasn't simple either.

"You're not that simple. You have no primordial spirit or spiritual roots, and you could even come here." A bone chilling voice echoed out. But what shocked Mo Wuji the most was that the voice came from the stone mortar.

"Who are you?" He couldn't bother about what this danger was anymore, and with a wave, the Kun Wu Sword appeared in his hand.

"The Kun Wu Sword?" The voice in the stone mortar became more excited, but this excitement only lasted for a short while before it said, "Young man, put down the Kun Wu Sword and kowtow here 49 times, then I'll spare your life."

# Chapter 947: What Do You Want?

---

Mo Wuji was enraged to the point that he laughed. Killing intent on the Kun Wu Sword burst out instantly, and the ground beneath them turned chilly. The area around the sword became a killzone.

"You dare to attack me? I'll swallow you alive." An angrier voice echoed out from the stone mortar, as though as it had been completely triggered by the actions of a seemingly ant-like Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji, who was initially filled with killing intent, suddenly calmed down. This old fogey had killed countless people here, and the gigantic vital blood pill was very likely condensed from the vital blood of those cultivators. Why would this old fogey be angry at him for attacking? There were so many skeletons around, and if each of them had caused the stone mortar to become enraged, it would probably have died from anger by now.

Moreover, it could recognise the Kun Wu Sword after he revealed it, showing a moment of happiness before asking him to kneel down and beg for forgiveness. Even if it were a Nascent God cultivator, he wouldn't do so without any pressure right?

If the old fogey was just trying to infuriate him and trick him into attacking, then it must have come from the God World's Hollywood.

Regardless, Mo Wuji swung his Kun Wu Sword out, but the full strength of the blade had been reduced by half. Although Mo Wuji was only at Nascent God Level 3, and he had withdrawn half of his strength, the killing intent of the Kun Wu Sword still seemed to exert a world-breaking pressure, flying at the stone mortar with an aura of death.

At the same time, Mo Wuji took out a page of the Book of Luo to protect himself.

"Crack!" A terrifying killing strike shot out from the stone mortar with great pressure, almost causing Mo Wuji to vomit blood. It transformed into blood blades over 10m in length and many metres in breadth which tore through the space between them and flew towards him.

The Kun Wu Sword's killing intent was very strong, but in the face of these pressurising blood blade, it seemed as thin as a sheet of paper. After it was disintegrated, the blood blade broke through Mo Wuji's whirlpool domain without being affected and landed straight on the Book of Luo.

"Pui!" Mo Wuji spat out an arrow of blood while he flew backward, landing on the study border behind him before spewing out a few more arrows of blood.

Even though he had the protection of the Book of Luo and a physical body at the Great Circle of God Physique, all of his bones had shattered, and his primordial spirit was in tatters.

In his heart, Mo Wuji was secretly afraid. He couldn't understand why there was someone strong enough to kill him here but he didn't sense the danger. It seemed that his sixth sense had times when it would fail.

If he hadn't felt that something was wrong with this old fogey and reduced the power of his Kun Wu Sword as a result while secretly taking out the Book of Luo to protect himself, that blood blade could have torn him to bits. This was because he wouldn't have had the time to take the page of the Book of Luo out by the time the blood blade reached him.

"Book of Luo?" The stone mortar's shocked voice echoed out once more, and this time, Mo Wuji knew that it was out of real shock, definitely not the kind of faked emotion when it saw the Kun Wu Sword.

"You're really impressive to be able to save your life with the Book of Luo while striking with full force using the Kun Wu

Sword." The voice in the stone mortar seemed to calm down, without any of the rage or pride that was there before.

Mo Wuji's strength greatly surpassed that of ordinary Nascent God cultivators, hence even when he struck with only half strength, from the perspective of the existence inside the stone mortar, he was going at full force.

There weren't any healing pills on Mo Wuji, so he could only chew on a stalk of Rain Storing God Grass and swallow it, then use his vitality channel to begin recovering.

The existence inside the stone mortar either feared Mo Wuji as he had pages of the Book of Luo, or for some other reason unknown, and did not continue its assault on him while he recuperated.

An hour passed by, and as his injuries had mostly healed, Mo Wuji stood up. Based on his instincts, it was very difficult to leave this place. He would have to negotiate with this guy inside the stone mortar that seemed to only have an elemental spirit in order to leave.

When he stood up, the voice from the stone mortar spoke again, "You have met with great opportunities and you also have good fate. Not only do you possess the Book of Luo, but also the Kun Wu Sword. For someone that has fate and opportunities as you, if I continue attacking, I'd probably still be unable to kill you right?"

Holding the Kun Wu Sword in hand, Mo Wuji didn't make any moves. He knew that even if he went all out, it wouldn't be able to match up against the existence inside the stone mortar. As for the statement made by the voice from the stone mortar, he didn't believe a single word of it.

"If you want to attack, attack all you want. If you aren't going to attack, I'm going to start setting up arrays. All I have is time, and I don't believe that I can't deal with an old fogey like you." Mo Wuji's tone was similarly calm as he suspected that the old fogey in

the stone mortar could only strike with full strength once. Precisely because of that, it had to bait him into attacking full strength so that it could kill him in one shot.

However, Mo Wuji wasn't an idiot, so he stealthily took out the page of the Book of Luo, and left half of his elemental energy to block his opponent's one time attack.

Regardless whether the other party could still attack, he didn't intend to attack anymore. Instead, he intended to slowly cook this frog.

"You're very smart, and if you are willing to listen to me, we can still discuss this. Otherwise, it isn't very beneficial for you." The voice inside the stone mortar also became warmer.

Mo Wuji responded casually, "I don't really believe that as a Grade 6 God Array Master, I can't deal with a spirit like you."

Although he had only just entered the ranks of Grade 4 God Array Masters, after observing his opponent's blood blade, Mo Wuji no longer wanted to fight it head on. Who could confirm that his opponent would not continue to throw out blood blades when fighting for its life? Hence when he spoke, he magically increased his Array Dao's grade by 2.

"Wait, you should think that I can only attack with one blood blade right. Let me tell you frankly if I deplete by elemental energy, I can still shoot out a few more. You can block the first one, the second one, but can you block the third? Even if you have the Book of Luo, you won't be able to..."

Mo Wuji became silent. He knew that this stone mortar spirit was right: he couldn't block them. The first one had almost taken him out, so if his opponent wanted to fire off two more blood blades in a desperate attempt, he couldn't take it even with the Book of Luo.

It wasn't because the Book of Luo wasn't good enough, but as he



had not completely refined it, and his strength was simply too low.

Seeing Mo Wuji keeping quiet and no longer spreading out array flags, the voice in the stone mortar added on, "I don't want anything from you, and I'll even let you go. I believe that you know that this is my territory, and if I don't allow you to leave, even if you try to perish with me, you still won't be able to leave."

"That's it?" Mo Wuji asked.

"What else do you want?" The voice inside the stone mortar seemed to be a little angry.

Inside his heart, Mo Wuji was rather unsatisfied. Who knew how many times he had used this kind of negotiation tactics. "What you mean is that after I came in and am about to be sent out by you, I won't get a single item?"

As he spoke, Mo Wuji swept up over 10 rings lying on the ground.

"That's enough, you've already taken that many rings away. There's good stuff inside those rings. You can go now." The voice inside the stone mortar repeated again.

"I picked up these rings from the ground, so what does it have to do with you? I initially planned to set up a trap array to slowly kill you since you lured me in and made me..." Halfway through his sentence, Mo Wuji stopped as his spiritual will had broken through the restrictions and found out that the rings he had just picked up were completely empty.

"Very good, the items in the rings had all been taken away by you. Since I can't get anything, then there's no deal, please continue throwing out your blood blades." Mo Wuji's page of the Book of Luo was taken out, and the Kun Wu Sword turned into a blade screen to protect him.

After that, the array flags in his hands continuously flew out, obviously setting up a deathtrap array and a god sealing array.

"Stop!" The spirit inside the stone mortar obviously recognised

the trap array Mo Wuji was setting up and shouted out.

Yet, not only did Mo Wuji continue, he also started throwing countless lightning bolts at the stone mortar while setting up the deathtrap array.

As the lightning bolts landed on the stone mortar, he could feel the spirit in there tremble. In his heart, he chuckled to himself. So that guy was afraid of lightning strikes.

He then threw out another two bolts of lightning, one at the stone mortar, the other at the giant vital blood pill floating above it.

When the lightning struck the giant vital blood pill, it created a bloody mist around it.

"Stop immediately, if you dare to attack my pill again, I'll take you down with me even if it means waiting for another billion years." The voice in the stone mortar ordered furiously and streams of raging aura rose up from it. It never expected that Mo Wuji was actually a lightning cultivator.

This time, Mo Wuji stopped attacking. He could sense that the spirit inside the stone mortar was really angry now. On top of that, its words were also true, which meant that the giant vital blood pill was very important to it. This pill could very likely be made from the vital blood and elemental energy of countless cultivators that arrived on the Turtle Shell Island. As for what the spirit in the stone mortar wanted it for, Mo Wuji guessed that it was for something along the lines of recovery.

Seeing that Mo Wuji ceased attacking, the spirit in the stone mortar heaved a sigh of relief, and spoke, "What do you want?"

"I'm lacking in cultivation resources. If you give me a few hundred million top grade god crystals, and a couple tens of thousands of top grade and peak grade god spiritual vein, it'll be just enough." Mo Wuji replied with an equally casual tone.

## Chapter 948: You're Scheming Indeed

---

This time it was the spirit's turn to be angered to the point of laughing, "A few hundred million top grade god crystals, a few tens of thousands of god spiritual veins, do you think that they are as common as rocks on the ground? I won't lie to you, all of the god crystals and god spiritual veins have been used up by me and not a single one is left."

"Then let's go our own ways." Mo Wuji opened his hands and lightning bolts began forming in them.

"Wait, I see that you don't have any pills, and have to resort to directly consuming god spiritual herbs. Here are some pills for you." After speaking, it gave a jade bottle to Mo Wuji.

However, he did not bother catching the jade bottle, allowing it to clatter onto the ground.

"What's the meaning of this?" The stone mortar spirit was a little unhappy.

With a cold chuckle, Mo Wuji replied, "If I give you any pills now, will you dare to eat them?"

"No wonder you could survive until now, you're really very careful. Would I have to use poison pills to take care of an ant like you?" This pissed off the stone mortar spirit thoroughly. Would it have to actually poison a Nascent God?

Still, Mo Wuji responded calmly, "One must not have the intention to hurt others, but one must always have one's guard up against others. If I didn't have a certain level of ability, I'd have been killed by other's blood blades a long time ago."

As he spoke, the lightning aura of the lightning bolts in his hands became denser.

"Okay, there was an excellent pill god that passed by here, and he left a pill furnace and some pill refining jade slips. I'll give them to

you. Once you've mastered them, you'll never have to eat god spiritual herbs directly ever again." The stone mortar spirit was a little sarcastic as it reached the end of its sentences.

Following which, a ring was thrown to Mo Wuji.

Without caring about anything, Mo Wuji casually caught the ring and sent his spiritual will into it. When he saw that there were many pill recipe jade slips and an encyclopedia of pill refining knowledge, various god spiritual herbs, and some rare and unique god spiritual herbs, his heart began to beat really fast. This was exactly what he needed.

After arriving in the God World, he was not able to refine any pills at all. On top of not recognising many god spiritual herbs, he didn't know any pill refining techniques or pill recipes for god pills.

But now everything had been delivered to his doorstep, which made him extremely excited. As for that worn out pill furnace, it was completely ignored.

Even so, Mo Wuji kept the ring expressionlessly, "Pill refining? I'm not really that ambitious. Can anyone that wants to refine pills do so just because they want to? However, these items in the ring can be exchanged for some god crystals, so I'll graciously take them. But these items are not enough."

This was not bullsh\*t on Mo Wuji's part. If he didn't cultivate with the Immortal Mortal Technique, he wouldn't have been able to learn pill refining. Not only did pill refining require talent, but also large amounts of resources and time.

To become a pill refiner, one had to first be wealthy, otherwise, you couldn't even think about learning the skill. Secondly, you had to have the aptitude for cultivation, or else your lifespan would be completely used up before your Pill Dao even formed. Thirdly, you also had to be talented in pill refining. None of these factors could be missing.

Upon hearing Mo Wuji's words, the stone mortar spirit surprisingly didn't rebut him, instead, it took out another ring and threw it to Mo Wuji while saying, "There are many magic treasures in there. You can choose any one keep for yourself."

In response, Mo Wuji flared up, "You're scheming indeed."

The stone mortar spirit spoke with a little coldness in his voice, "How am I scheming? Even the lousiest magic treasure that I presented to you was a mid grade god equipment. I don't believe that you dare to roam around while waving something like the Kun Wu Sword."

Mo Wuji replied casually, "Those magic treasures were obtained by killing others right. Did you want me to use them and borrow other's blades to kill me when the acquaintances of those you killed see me with it? Was I wrong to call you scheming?"

"You..." The stone mortar spirit really did not think that deeply, and when it heard Mo Wuji's words, it almost couldn't catch its breath.

"Good, then pass me that ring, I'll give you something else. " It seemed like the stone mortar spirit was rather fearful of the lightning bolts in Mo Wuji's hands, so it could only swallow its anger once more.

Raising the ring up, Mo Wuji spoke, "I definitely can't hand these things over to you. If you hide a few magic treasures in my ring again that I don't discover, and they're recognised by some people familiar with them, I'll be dead. I'm planning to throw all of these away somewhere else. I can't allow you to continue sabotaging me."

"Okay, okay..." The stone mortar spirit repeated this a few times. If it had a body, it wouldn't be able to ensure that it would not be angered to the point of spewing up a few mouthfuls of blood.

"If you're really sincere, why don't you give me all of the

smithing materials. I'll learn smithing myself, and perhaps one day I'll be able to forge a couple of peak grade god equipment to use." Mo Wuji interrupted the stone mortar spirit's anger.

The stone mortar spirit raged on, "Don't you know that smithing won't take less time than pill refining? If you don't have the drive to refine pills, how could you have the drive to smith?"

As if this didn't matter, Mo Wuji calmly replied, "There's no issue, don't you know what's a hobby? I'm not aiming to forge any good quality magic treasures. Can't I just do some smithing whenever I'm free to build my character?"

A few moments ago, he just said that he wanted to forge a few peak grade god equipment to use, but now he turned around to say that he didn't hope to make anything good. This definitely ticked the stone mortar spirit off till it almost went crazy.

But when it thought of Mo Wuji's terrifying lightning bolts, it still took out a ring and passed it to him. After that, it wouldn't talk anymore.

If Mo Wuji was greedy beyond measure, then they'll just fight it out. It could still get rid of this little greedy ant, and at most, it would cost a few million years of effort.

Once his spiritual will landed on the ring, he saw that there were mountains of high grade smithing materials inside, which made him almost want to shout out in joy. This was precisely what he lacked at the moment, and these materials were very valuable items in the God Domain. How could he not be happy after receiving so much at once?

Although he was elated, Mo Wuji still kept the ring together with the lightning bolts without becoming flustered.

"Send me away. This Turtle Shell Island is not bad. I'll find a place to settle down on the island and begin learning smithing." MO WUji said as he kept the array flags.

"What else do you want?" The stone mortar spirit couldn't conceal its emotions anymore.

Impatiently, Mo Wuji said, " This Nirvana Ocean is so scary, and it was by pure luck that I was able to come here. Truthfully, I've regretted crossing the ocean long ago. Now that I've painstakingly found this island, I'll at least cultivate till God Monarch before leaching. Moreover, I'm very violent, so only this location is suitable for me to cultivate in."

Even though it knew that Mo Wuji was spouting nonsense, the spirit in the stone mortar couldn't do anything about it. Unless it really severed its ties with him, but how could it do so when it was on the brink of success?

Suppressing the rage inside, the stone mortar spirit threw out a location plate, "There's a transfer array at the location marked by a red dot on the location plate. The array will be able to directly transport you across the Nirvana Ocean."

"It can't be sending me back right? I spent so much effort coming here from the God Domain." Mo Wuji excitedly thought to himself as he took the location plate.

With a cold snort, the stone mortar spirit added on, "If you want to cross the Nirvana Ocean, it will take a few more decades, while this transfer array can easily send you to the other side."

It swore that once it regained its powers, the first person it killed would be this tiny Nascent God ant before it. Although back in the day it had enemies who ground its physical body to dust, they seemed cute when compared to this Nascent God ant.

"If that's the case, then I'll bid you farewell. If there isn't a transfer array, I'll come back to keep you company." Mo Wuji's body disappeared with a flash, together with the oppressive aura in the surroundings, after speaking. He soon charged out of the central crater of the Turtle Shell Island easily.

Once he was out, Mo Wuji used a low grade god equipment to fly to the place marked by the red dot on the location plate.

Although he had almost died at the hands of that stone mortar spirit, the benefits he managed to reap were immense.

The pile of pill refining jade slips was enough to make him satisfied, what more if those mountains of high grade smithing materials were added to the mix.

Indeed, the stone mortar spirit wasn't lying. Three days later, Mo Wuji's flying ship stopped as it arrived at its destination.

After keeping the flying ship, he dove straight into the ocean.

The transfer array was at the bottom of the Clear Ocean Path, so Mo Wuji had to spend a good half a day to reach it.

When he reached the bottom, he could see the transfer array. It was made of some unknown materials, and who knew how long it had lasted here, but there weren't any traces of degradation.

On top of that, the materials used to make it were mostly unfamiliar to Mo Wuji.

After he stepped onto the transfer array, he knew that he had forgotten one thing. The transfer array required top grade god crystals to run, and did he have any? That spirit didn't give a single one.

Left without a choice, Mo Wuji could only take out that high grade god spiritual vein that Qu You gave him.

Array flags were deployed out one by one which guided all of the god spiritual energy from the high grade god spiritual vein into the few transfer spiritual troughs in the transfer array.

What made Mo Wuji the most shocked as that, when the transfer array was activated, the god spiritual energy from the high grade god spiritual vein formed small whirlpools which were sucked away by the transfer array. The spiritual vein was being used up a



rate visible to one's eyes.

As the light around the transfer array became brighter, Mo Wuji was finally whisked away by a bundle of light, completely disappearing from the bottom of the Nirvana Ocean.

# Chapter 949: Farming

---

Even with Mo Wuji's cultivation level, he felt a strong dizzy sensation, which reflected how far a distance he was traveling. By the time he woke up again, he was already in the center of a transfer array.

Without exiting the array, his spiritual will immediately scanned outwards. This seemed to be an underground stone house. The house did not have a door outside, but instead, there was a layer of restrictions that blocked off spiritual will. Beyond the restriction were soil and rocks. Due to the presence of the restrictions, his spiritual will could not stretch out any further.

Mo Wuji heaved a sigh of relief. This was probably an area that had not been visited for a very long period of time.

After confirming that there was no danger, he walked out of the transfer array and the spiritual will blocking restrictions, taking out an Earth Escape Talisman at the same time.

Out of the elemental escape techniques, Mo Wuji only knew the Wind Escape Technique. Hence, for him to move through the earth, he could only borrow the power of an Earth Escape Talisman.

An hour later, he emerged from the surface of the ground.

The land that he stood on was a barren manor which had broken walls all around, which made it appeared very run down. Even though it was the middle of the day, the area still appeared rather shady.

The scene before him reminded him of the Lightning Sword Manor as it seemed like no one had come it after someone wiped out the entire sect or organisation.

His spiritual will swept out once more, and as expected the surroundings were very barren. Only a few hundred meters ahead

was there a long river.

With a casual motion, Mo Wuji plucked out a stalk of Rain Storing God Grass, a Tier 2 god spiritual herb. Since this manor had Tier 2 god spiritual herbs, it must have been not simple.

Just as he wanted to leave the manor, a flying car suddenly roared past, stopping right in front of it.

A ravishing woman walked out of it, and once she came out, he began heading towards the manor. When she did so, she immediately saw Mo Wuji who was about to walk out.

"What are you doing here?" The beautiful woman asked one question and she figured out what Mo Wuji was here for. Her gaze fell on the stalk of Tier 2 god spiritual herb, Rain Storing God Grass, in his hands.

Mo Wuji quickly bowed respectfully, "I saw that there were some god spiritual herbs here, so I wanted to come in to take a look. I didn't know that this is elder sister's territory. I just arrived here, and only took a stalk of Rain Storing God Grass."

Elder sister? When the beautiful woman heard Mo Wuji address her, her eyes turned slightly red. How long had it been since someone called her 'elder sister'? As her spiritual will scanned past in an instant, she confirmed that he was speaking the truth. This was because there was indeed only one stalk of Rain Storing God Grass that was plucked out by him.

"You came to the Mei Clan Manor alone to find god spiritual herbs, are you not afraid?" The beautiful woman asked as she was puzzled.

Afraid? Mo Wuji returned the question, "Elder sister, but there are no barricades here. Does that mean that cultivators are not allowed to enter the area to look for god spiritual herbs? I'll leave immediately."

The beautiful woman replied with a smile, "It's nothing much.

You shouldn't be a cultivator from around here right?"

In response, Mo Wuji quickly nodded, "Yes, I'm a rogue cultivator from very far away. My talent for cultivation is very low, and I'm looked down upon by others, so I left to a place far away from my hometown hoping that I can create a miracle for myself."

"Hope that I can create a miracle for myself..." Upon hearing Mo Wuji's words, the beautiful woman repeated them in a mumble. Following which, she went into deep thought, as though she had suddenly thought of something.

Based on his sensing, this beautiful woman's cultivation level was likely God Monarch, hence he dared not carelessly leave. Moreover, there were a few female servants that followed her here, and they stood waiting by the flying car outside the manor.

Thankfully she regained her senses rather quickly, and her gaze that fell on Mo Wuji softened up much more, "There's nothing wrong about being untalented, I hope that you can preserve this mindset of searching for a miracle of your own. If you don't mind, you can join our Minor High Firmament Sect."

Join the Minor High Firmament Sect? Mo Wuji was shocked by the offer. Was this really the God Continent? Sects in the God Continent were this easy to join? One could join a sect as he pleased? Why was there the need to have a 'Minor High Firmament Sect' instead of a plain 'High Firmament Sect' too?

The beautiful woman knew that Mo Wuji must have misunderstood her words, so she explained with a slight smile, "Your spirituality isn't very obvious, so it must mean that your spiritual roots are of very low quality. By join, I didn't mean for you to join as a disciple of the Minor High Firmament Sect, but to help the sect plant spiritual rice and some ordinary god spiritual herbs."

So that's how he would join the sect. In the end, it was just the position of an errand boy. As for the 'if you don't mind' that she

said, Mo Wuji ignored it completely. It was said out of consideration for his ego, and it seemed like there was serious competition for the position of planting god spiritual grass and rice for Minor High Firmament Sect.

As he thought of the fact that he had just arrived here, and his cultivation level was stuck, Mo Wuji agreed after a short moment of hesitation, "Thank you elder sister for giving me this opportunity. I'm willing to join the Minor High Firmament Sect."

Could this even be considered an opportunity? The beautiful woman evaluated Mo Wuji with a gaze once more. Although she had only exchanged a few sentences with him, she had the feeling that Mo Wuji was a person with some background, and he also reminded her of her dead younger brother.

This thought flashed through her mind before she told the two female servants waiting outside, "Mian He, send..."

"That's right, what's your name?" The beautiful woman only then recalled that she had not asked Mo Wuji for his name all this while.

"My name is Mo Wuji." Mo Wuji confirmed that this wasn't God Domain, so he did not have to continue hiding his real name.

Nodding her head, the beautiful woman said, "Go, even though planting spiritual plants is rather tough, but there's one chance for you to go to the sect to listen to dao every year. Regardless whether this is the miracle you were looking for, it's at least an opportunity."

"Thank you elder sister." Mo Wuji quickly bowed out of gratitude. She had given him a job just after meeting him once, how lucky was that. He didn't mind the work, but the main priority was to settle down as soon as possible, then investigate why he couldn't advance in cultivation level while gathering information about the God Continent.

"Mian He, being Mo Wuji to Minor High Firmament Village and help him arrange for a plot of land. Instruct Deacon Guang to take care of Mo Wuji." After finishing her piece, the beautiful woman no longer bothered with Mo Wuji, instead, she stared at the dilapidated manor, seemingly immersing herself deeply into a memory.

Mo Wuji quietly bowed respectfully and left the manor.

A young lady wearing a green coloured skirt walked over and calmly spoke to Mo Wuji, "Please follow me."

After that, she even took out a flying ship.

"Thank you Elder Sister Mian He." Mo Wuji thanked before following her up the flying ship.

Once the flying ship started moving, Mo Wuji asked, "Elder Sister Mian He, why does that elder sister think that I'm very courageous to go to the Mei Clan Manor to search for god spiritual herbs by myself?"

As she felt that Mo Wuji had a glib tongue, the young lady no longer maintained an expressionless face as she replied, "The Mei Clan Manor is where my lady was born, and other than people of the Mei Clan, any cultivators of other surnames will have their spirit channels and spiritual roots destroyed after entering for a prolonged period of time. For the more serious cases, their primordial spirit could even be dissolved."

When he heard this reply, Mo Wuji dared not probe further. The Mei Clan Manor had obviously been destroyed by others, and that beautiful woman was also going to commemorate the passing of her loved ones. He suspected that the Mei Clan Manor was related to the Nirvana Ocean as one's primordial spirit, spiritual roots, and spirit channels would be corroded in there as well.

"That's right, elder sister, why is our sect called Minor High Firmament Sect, and is the job of planting spiritual herbs very

important?" Mo Wuji had countless questions to ask, and this Mian He, while she appeared rather strict, had divulged quite some information after a few questions from him.

This was indeed the God Continent. The area on the God Continent was split into a few areas. There was the High God Land, Middle God Land, and Low God Land.

This location in the God Continent belonged to an ordinary area and could be considered as the border of the Low and Middle God Lands. There was also a High Firmament God Sect in the God Continent, and this sect was one of the top sects, located in the High God Lands. Under normal circumstances, the High Firmament God Sect would not set up a branch in such an area.

However, many years ago, one of the outer disciples of the High Firmament God Sect made a name for himself and set up a sect here. In order to not get in the way of the main sect's glory, the outer disciple named his sect the Minor High Firmament Sect.

Hence, the Minor High Firmament Sect could be considered a subsidiary sect of the High Firmament God Sect, but of course to the High Firmament God Sect, the existence of the Minor High Firmament Sect was negligible.

The person Mian He referred to as 'my lady' was named Mei Qian Qian, and she usually didn't bother about things. But this time, not only did she arrange for Mo Wuji to go to Minor High Firmament Village, she also sent her close female slave to bring him there. Based on what Mian He said, this was really a first.

...

The Minor High Firmament Village wasn't far away from the Mei Clan Manor, and on the way, Mian He explained many things to Mo Wuji. A half a day later, the flying ship stopped beside a large plot of farmland.

That's right, farmland. It was some god spiritual rice that was

planted here, and Mo Wuji could even see some people at work in the paddy fields.

If it weren't for the dense god spiritual energy that flowed over, Mo Wuji would have thought that he had to start farming.

"There's really dense god spiritual energy here." Mo Wuji exclaimed.

Mian He explained, "There are god spiritual veins planted underneath this area, so my lady really wanted to help you when she sent you here. As long as you work hard, cultivating here might be even better than what the outer disciples experience."

"No one has tried to steal the god spiritual veins?" Mo Wuji was puzzled.

With a cold chuckle, Mian He replied, "Who dares to steal the god spiritual veins inside the god spiritual farm? Even cultivators don't dare to cultivate here, much less steal. The god spiritual veins are meant to provide nourishment for the medicine and rice farms, so other than the rice planter, no one dares to cultivate here. All those who plant god spiritual rice have very poor spiritual roots, are hopeless cultivators, or even mortals. They basically can't cultivate at all."

This made Mo Wuji silent. He knew that the main rice planted here was Green Dew Rice. According to Mian He, the entire God Continent consumed Green

Dew Rice. This rice had dense elemental energy in it, and eating it for long periods of time can help cultivators increase their insights and break through bottlenecks.

However, these weren't the main function of the rice, which was that it could counteract pill poison. This by itself was already very impressive, after all, which cultivator didn't consume pills? After one took too many pills, one would naturally fear pill poison. Hence rice that served as an antidote for pill poison naturally



became valuable.

For these reasons, almost every sect would plant Green Dew Rice, but it was a pity that the amount of rice produced was too low, and the amount of god spiritual energy it absorbed was too much. On top of that, rice planted at different locations and by different people could be split into a few grades.

# Chapter 950: I Am A Mortal

---

Mian He brought Mo Wuji into a building at the borders of large farmland. The stone building had six floors, but only a few people occupied the inside.

Mo Wuji thought that the beautiful woman had asked Mian He to bring him over, and also to instruct the Manager Guang to take care of him. Logically speaking, that woman should have had some level of power. However, once he entered, he suspected whether he had guessed wrongly.

None of the people greeted Mian He after seeing her.

By the time she had brought him to a large room on the top floor, none of the people in the room stood up, which alerted him to how weird the greeting situation was.

"Manager Guang, Lady Mei asked me to send Mo Wuji here to work. Give him some land, and arrange for him to stay at somewhere better." Mian He spoke courteously.

Only at this point did the man sitting in the center of the room look up and sweep his gaze across Mian He while replying, "How is there any location in the Minor High Firmament Village that has available work to be done? There are no god spiritual farms already. Go back and tell Mei Qianqian not to send everyone here."

Mo Wuji's heart sank. He suspected that Lady Mei wasn't clear about her position here. Otherwise, why would something like this happen?

The expression of Mian He's face changed, and she directly took out a token, "Guang Zhi, I now order you with the power of Firmament Pond Mountain to immediately arrange for Mo Wuji to plant Green Dew Rice here."

Guang Zhi slowly rose from his seat, and coldly stared at Mian He before taking out a book from the side. After randomly flipping

through it a few times, he took out a black token and threw it to Mo Wuji, "This is your identity token. From now on you're a plant cultivator of Minor High Firmament Village. You have one plot of land, plot D79. You are required to pay 20 catties of Green Dew Rice a year. Since you're new, I won't set any requirement for the quality."

Although Mo Wuji didn't know the production capacity of Green Dew Rice, a plot of farmland was definitely not much. A plot here was around 600 square kilometres large. As a precaution against Guang Zhi, who didn't seem like a good person, Mo Wuji secretly recorded the entire conversation down.

"Manager Guang, are you trying to bully someone that hasn't planted Green Dew Rice before? One plot of farmland can produce 20 catties of Green Dew Rice? Moreover, I've heard that those who plant Green Dew Rice here have at least 10 plots, so why did you only give Mo Wuji one plot?" Mian He questioned angrily.

With a cold laughter, Guang Zhi replied, "I've already done as Firmament Pond Mountain requested and given him a plot of land, what else do you want? I've followed the sect rules, so if you're unhappy, please go to lodge a complaint against me with the sect. Other people can produce 30-50 catties of Green Dew Rice with one plot of land, so is it too much for me to ask for 20 catties from him?"

Upon hearing this, Mian He became speechless. She didn't know whether 20 catties of Green Dew Rice from one plot of land was considered a lot or not.

Deep inside, Guang Zhi was laughing to himself. The plot of land that could produce 30-50 catties of Green Dew Rice was an A grade farmland. A D grade farmland wanted to produce 20 catties of Green Dew Rice? Then it would be too easy to obtain Green Dew Rice.

Mo Wuji probed further, "What if I can harvest more than 20 catties of rice from my plot of land, does the excess belong to me?"

Laughing, Guang Zhi replied, "Of course it belongs to you, otherwise do you think that there'll still be people planting Green Dew Rice here? Even if you have an excess of 200 catties, you can do whatever you want with it."

While Mian He did not understand much, she knew a little more about Green Dew Rice than Mo Wuji. After hearing Guang Zhi's words, she quickly told Mo Wuji, "Mo Wuji, you must not sell the excess Green Dew Rice. You have to eat them yourself. Planting Green Dew Rice requires one to eat Green Dew Rice, otherwise you'll weaken your vitality and add an additional burden to your spirit channels. Not only will this affect your lifespan, but your cultivation as well."

Now Mo Wuji finally understood everything: why there was such dense spiritual energy here, and why the people planting Green Dew Rice were those with poor spiritual roots and mortals.

Guang Zhi mocked Mo Wuji in his heart, but never gave an answer. One plot of grade D land could definitely not meet the 20 catty Green Dew Rice requirement. As for leaving some behind to eat? He he, dream on.

Mo Wuji kept the jade token and said, "Could Manager Guang please pass me the rice seeds?"

Staring at Mo Wuji through the corner of his eyes, Guang Zhi spoke with a hint of sarcasm, "This is your first time here, so let me tell you a rule. Anyone that comes here to ask for rice must buy them with god crystals. I can give you 100 rice seeds, but it'll cost you 100 high grade god crystals."

"100 rice seeds cost 100 high grade god crystals?' Mo Wuji couldn't help but ask.

This was too much of a scam right? Even though he had never seen the seeds of Green Dew Rice, he knew that those that Guang Zhi gave him would definitely be of the worst quality, not any good ones, and this price was surely extremely expensive.

"Is it ok for the rice seeds to be ok the same kind?" Guang Zhi asked as though as Mo Wuji didn't say anything.

Seeing that Mian He was looking at him, Mo Wuji could only shake his head, "I don't have a single god crystal on me."

In his heart, he couldn't stand it. It was so difficult for him to find somewhere to settle down, but in the end, he didn't have the god crystals to buy seeds.

Mian He took out 60 high grade god crystals and passed them to Mo Wuji, "I have 60, I'll lend them to you for now."

"Thank you Elder Sister Mian He." Mo Wuji quickly thanked her as he received the god crystals.

"60 high grade god crystals, so I'll give you 60 Green Dew Rice seeds." Guang Zhi threw a small sack onto the table.

Without taking the sack immediately, Mo Wuji calmly asked, "Manager Guang, if I harvest intermediate grade or high grade Green Dew Rice, do I have to submit 20 catties as well?"

Upon hearing this, Guang Zhi looked at Mo Wuji impatiently, "If you harvest intermediate grade, submit 8 catties. If it's high grade, submit 4 catties, and for unique grade, submit half a catty, as long as you have the ability to produce them."

Mo Wuji didn't bother about Guang Zhi's mocking, and asked again, "If I manage to harvest a higher grade of Green Dew Rice, can I exchange it for some lower grade Green Dew Rice seeds?"

"Haha..." Guang Zhi burst out laughing, and after he was done, he stared at Mo Wuji, "You can submit whatever you want. But if you can't even meet the minimum quota, don't blame me for not giving you face. Please leave, I still have work to settle here."

Mian He pulled Mo Wuji out of Guang Zhi's room with a sour expression on her face. While they had already left the room, he could still hear Guang Zhi's laughter.

"Mo Wuji, I won't send you to the farmland already. I'll go back and speak to my lady and see if she can do anything for you." Mian He had already developed a good impression of him after this half day of interaction.

In response, Mo Wuji corrected her, "Elder Sister Mian He, please don't report what happened here to your master, just tell her that everything has been arranged properly for me."

This made Mian He fall silent, as she understood what Mo Wuji meant. A moment later, she nodded her head, "You're a pretty good guy, my lady wasn't wrong to help you. I'll be taking my leave, if I have the time in the future, maybe I'll pop by to visit you."

After she finished her piece, Mian He took out a flying ship and disappeared completely.

...

An hour later, Mo Wuji stood at the foot of a mountain, which was littered with pebbles and weeds, with an ugly expression on his face. This was plot D79.

Even if this plot of land wasn't of such poor quality, it was still located at the extreme borders of the Minor High Firmament Village's god spiritual array.

Based on the information he gathered, planting good Green Dew Rice required good spring water. The people who planted Green Dew Rice also invited some god array masters to set up spiritual arrays and dug a well. But all these required god crystals.

Thankfully, Mo Wuji was a Grade 4 god array master himself. His main intention of coming here was not to plant Green Dew Rice, but to investigate why he couldn't advance in cultivation level. Since this area had god spiritual veins and an energy gathering array, god spiritual energy here was extremely dense, making it very suitable for cultivation.

As he thought of this, MO WUji immediately drew out a high grade immortal equipment cave, and asked Da Huang and Shuai Guo to come out to clear up the plot of land. He would continue to absorb god spiritual energy in the cave while searching for the reason for his inability to advance in cultivation level.

All of the people who planted Green Dew Rice here were very busy men. If they did their jobs well, the excess rice could be consumed by themselves and even sold. However, Mo Wuji was focused on cultivating and finding out why he couldn't progress in cultivating.

"Shuai Guo, you and Da Huang enter the cave and cultivate. Let me plant these Green Dew Rice seeds." Ultimately, Mo Wuji decided to humbly plant the Green Dew Rice.

Initially, when he faced the tens of cultivators from the Nine Evolution Sect and Phoenix Soul God Estate, he consumed a large number of pills, so who knew if that was when he became afflicted with pill poisoning.

Theoretically speaking, he had the detoxification meridian, so there shouldn't be the problem of being poisoned. However, pill poison was different from normal poisons. Pill poison wouldn't affect anything but one's cultivation. Green Dew Rice could serve as an antidote, hence he could try to eat some of the rice he harvested in the future.

When they crossed the Nirvana Ocean, Da Huang and Shuai Guo knew how important one's strength was, so now that Mo Wuji asked them to cultivate in an area with more than enough god spiritual energy, both of them simply went to cultivate.

Mo Wuji began to consolidate his thoughts and started to work on his plot of land.

He had done some farming before on Earth. Regardless whether it was normal rice or Green Dew Rice, they were harvested from rice paddies. On top of that, he was a biologist and a Pill Emperor,

so he couldn't believe that he wouldn't be able to produce a slightly better quality rice.

After the farmland had been sorted out, he set up a simple rain array. Then, one by one the seeds were planted into the ground with a regular spacing between them.

At first, Mo Wuji still wanted to finish the task as soon as possible, but once he began planting the Green Dew Rice into the ground, he totally forgot that he was a cultivator. In that moment, he was just an ordinary farmer. The most ordinary of mortals who worked hard for food.

When he forgot that he was a cultivator, when he did not cultivate anymore, when he seriously planted seed after seed into the ground bent over back, the obstacle in his cultivation level was torn apart in that instant. The cultivation level that remained stagnant for years started to rise wildly, and in a short period of time, he went from elementary Nascent God Level 3 to intermediate Nascent God Level 3.

"I understand now, I am a mortal." Mo Wuji slowly straightened his back with a glint of excitement in his eyes. But this emotion disappeared as quickly as it came, and he once again turned into an ordinary mortal planting rice.



# Chapter 951: God King Green Robes Nu Fang

---

After entering intermediate Nascent God Level 3, Mo Wuji knew what went wrong with him: his heart state was misaligned.

As he grew stronger, the people that interacted with him also became stronger. This made him want to increase his cultivation level at a crazy rate. Since he entered the God Domain, he had reached Nascent God Level 3 in a short period of time.

This was at odds with the foundation of his cultivation technique, as he was cultivating as a mortal. However in the process of cultivation, he had continuously compared himself to those cultivation geniuses and as a result, unknowingly considered himself as a true cultivation genius as well. It was already very lucky that he did not go astray in cultivation under such circumstances, what more for advancing in cultivation level?

Only today did he consolidate his thoughts to focus on a menial task completely unrelated to cultivation, which led to his progress in cultivation. The small bits of progress collected over time finally turned into strength at this moment. Deep inside his heart, there seemed to be something sprouting too.

When he thought until this point, Mo Wuji stopped once again.

His heart state had not been truly completed yet, and the planting of Green Dew Rice seeds was not exactly totally unrelated to cultivation. In the end, he was still doing so to advance his cultivation. The Green Dew Rice could be used to counteract pill poison, and he planted the rice in the first place.

It seemed like he had reached a fork on his path of cultivation. Because he cultivated with the Immortal Mortal Technique, it meant that he had to use the mindset of a mortal to approach dao. So what kind of mindset should he maintain towards cultivation?

He should stop thinking about how the Green Dew Rice can

counter pill poison, and without any aim for the farming, he would do so just to be at peace. Only if he planted Green Dew Rice without any goal in mind would his heart state improve thoroughly.

This issue made Mo Wuji frown as it didn't seem like something the depths of his mind needed. Deep inside, planting Green Dew Rice seeds wasn't a recreational activity to spend excess time on, and even more so it couldn't have any aim.

Mortals planted rice for survival, and to exchange it for the right to live. So what was wrong with planting Green Dew Rice seeds for cultivating? Why couldn't he pursue any goals when planting Green Dew Rice seeds? He was originally a mortal, but never did his mind reach such an enlightened state: to plant Green Dew Rice seeds for others without asking for anything in return. He had put in the effort, so he needed to gain something.

A formless shadow and obstacle seemed to be melted away by a blazing fire, disappearing from Mo Wuji. This made him feel much more relaxed all over, and he also became more open-minded to everything before him.

There was no need to be too intentional, one only exists with a set of your own principles. There's no need to compare oneself with cultivation geniuses. One just had to do one's things and cultivate one's own Mortal Dao.

Mo Wuji's entire being was at peace, without any of the frustrations about cultivation level stagnation. He calmly plowed the field, calmly spread the seeds, calmly set up an energy gathering array... then calmly waited for the harvest season.

As Manager Guang wasn't on good terms with him, Mo Wuji didn't know how many seeds a plot of land required. The only thing he knew was that Green Dew Rice seeds matured in six months and could be planted at any time. You could have either one or two harvests in a year.

It could be said that the Green Dew Rice plant was the only spiritual plant in the God Domain that had the greatest effects with a short maturity period. Compared to the natural treasures that took tens or hundreds of thousands of years to mature, Green Dew Rice was very valuable. To the people of God Continent, this was a heaven given gift to the cultivators.

"It's useless if you do it this way. Under normal circumstances, 500 seedlings of Green Dew Rice can be planted in a plot of land. The best harvest in grade A plots is about one or two grains of Green Dew Rice seeds per plant, which means 500 seedlings can produce 50 catties of Green Dew Rice seeds. As for the grade of the rice, it would depend on the process of planting and tending to the plants. This is a grade D land, so there's not enough energy from the earth, and you'll have to plant at least 1000 seedlings..." A voice suddenly interrupted Mo Wuji's work.

Raising his head, Mo Wuji saw a dark skinned man with a spiritual hoe on his back standing by his plot. As he had been completely focused on the planting of Green Dew Rice seeds, he actually didn't notice someone approach him.

"Thank you for the pointers." Mo Wuji bowed respectfully and said without many considerations.

Even if he didn't manage to produce a single grain of rice, what could Manager Guang do to him? A guy at Nascent God Level 7 didn't even warrant his concern.

The dark skinned youth also smiled and casually threw a book to Mo Wuji, "You should have offended someone right? Otherwise, you wouldn't have been assigned to a grade D plot. This is a book with an introduction to Green Dew Rice, you can take a look at it. My name is Gu Hai. I'm at plot B29. If you have anything that you don't understand, you can come to ask me."

After finishing his sentence, he didn't wait for Mo Wuji to thank him and left.

Mo Wuji was secretly shocked. No matter where it was, there should be people like Gu Hai that loved to help others.

A preliminary scan of the Green Dew Rice book that Gu Hai gave revealed that it mainly introduced what time to water the plant, what time to expose it to sunlight, what things to look out for, etc. There was also detailed information about how many Green Dew Rice seeds to plant per plot as well.

Normally, the worse the quality of the plot, the more Green Dew Rice had to be planted, otherwise, the quantity harvested would be very low.

On the God Continent, high grade Green Dew Rice would rarely appear. Most people usually consumed low grade Green Dew Rice. Only some sect elders and people with high statuses would eat intermediate grade Green Dew Rice. The very few high grade Green Dew Rice were all used as expensive gifts to others instead of being eaten.

As for peak grade Green Dew Rice, it has not appeared on the market for many years. That was a top notch treasure, which one could only discover, but not seek out. The value of peak grade Green Dew Rice was not only in its ability to counteract pill poison and boost cultivation. It was that valuable because if it were used as a seed, even a novice could produce Tier 3 Green Dew Rice.

In the book, it also introduced the only person that could produce peak grade Green Dew Rice: God King Green Robes Nu Fang.

God King Green Robes Nu Fang wasn't only a God King, but also a Tier 5 God Pill King. In the God Continent, Tier 5 God Pill Kings existed at the peak of the ecosystem.

Based on the descriptions in the book, God King Green Robes Nu Fang was a warm and emotional person. As long as it was within his abilities, he would try his best to help others. On the entire God Continent, he was the only God Pill King without any airs about him.

However, a hundred million years ago, Nu Fang tried to cross the Nirvana Ocean in order to bring the Green Dew Rice seeds to the God Domain. In the end, he never returned and there wasn't any news about him either.

After closing the book, the first thought that came to mind was the inheritance of a pill master that he obtained on the Turtle Shell Island. According to the stone mortar spirit at the heart of the island, the short introductions to Pill Dao and the Pill Dao jade slip were the possessions of a passing pill master.

Could that person have been the God King Green Robes?

As he thought about this, Mo Wuji dropped everything at hand and returned to the cave immediately. He took out the ring and retrieved countless jade slips and a very thick book.

He had scanned through the jade slips before, and most of them contained some brief descriptions of god spiritual herbs, pill recipes, things to take note when concocting god pills, etc.

Mo Wuji opened up the thick book, which had a green cover, and on the first page, there were the following words: God World Spiritual Herbs, Volume 1. Slightly further down were the words: Author, Nu Fang.

So it was the God King Green Robes indeed. Although the item in his hands was very exceptional, Mo Wuji still felt rather sad. From all that he read so far, the God King Green Robes was definitely a good person who was unselfish. Otherwise, he wouldn't have risked his life to spread the Green Dew Grass to the God Domain.

It was a pity that Nu Fang wasn't able to fulfill his dream, and when he was about to reach the God Domain, he was killed by a spirit. On top of that, his vital blood and primordial spirit were used by the stone mortar spirit to concoct the giant pill.

Mo Wuji placed the few jade slips and the thick book onto the table and bowed respectfully to them, "Green Robed Elder, if you

really wish that the Green Dew Rice can be spread to the God Domain, please allow me to fulfill this dream for you. As for that stone mortar spirit that killed you, I'll help avenge you if I have the chance."

No matter who the stone mortar spirit killed, Mo Wuji already knew that he had to eliminate it. Otherwise, once it completely recovered, the first person it killed would probably be him.

After keeping everything in his Undying World, Mo Wuji left the thick book on God World spiritual plants outside. God King Green Robes inscribed pill recipes, pill refining techniques, and details about many god spiritual herbs and how to recognise them on the jade slips, while this book of God World spiritual plants specifically described how to nurture different spiritual plants.

When he flipped the book open, Mo Wuji saw how knowledgeable the God King Green Robes was. The information inside was gathered over countless months and years.

Very quickly, Mo Wuji found the planting techniques for Green Dew Rice, which were much higher level than those written in the book Gu Hai passed to him.

Nurturing good quality Green Dew Rice not only required the best god spiritual spring and a dense god spiritual energy source, it depended even more on a complete set of the laws of heaven and earth. As for the quality of soil, it was the least important factor.

Mo Wuji was sure that if the God King Green Robes were here, he would not have split the farmland for planting Green Dew Rice into a few grades.

Based on the God King Green Robes's description, only in an environment where the laws were complete, a few types of spiritual sap from spiritual plants could be used to nurture peak grade Green Dew Rice.

These words gave Mo Wuji a great epiphany. He didn't have large

quantities of spiritual sap, but he did have a god spiritual herb called the Five Leaf Grass.

The Five Leaf Grass had five leaves, and it was of a low tier: just a Tier 1 god spiritual herb. But this god spiritual herb had a unique feature, which was it possessed all five elemental characteristics.

Mo Wuji didn't intend to use the Five Leaf Grass as spiritual sap to nurture the Green Dew Rice seeds. He wanted to use it as a medium and graft the Green Dew Rice plant onto it. Didn't the Green Dew Rice require complete laws? Although the Five Leaf Grass had five elemental characteristics and couldn't be considered to contain all laws of the heaven and earth, it could definitely be considered the god spiritual grass with the most complete laws. As for the god spiritual herbs with unique laws, most of them were very expensive, so he never thought about using their spiritual sap to nurture the Green Dew Rice.

The main idea behind using the Five Leaf Grass as the medium to graft the Green Dew Rice plant was to allow the rice to absorb all five elemental laws of the heaven and earth.

# Chapter 952: Green Dew Rice

---

Other than using the five elemental laws of the Five Leaf Grass, Mo Wuji had a second reason for grafting the Green Dew Rice plant on the Five Leaf Grass.

Mo Wuji was a top notch biologist on Earth, so he had an exceptional understanding of wild flora and fauna. Most wild fruit trees not only taste better after being transplanted a few times, but they also grow larger. This sort of grafting with a medium could be considered as transplanting from a certain perspective.

Moreover, ordinary rice also required one to first nurture the seedling to the point of sprouting before planting it in. While the Green Dew Rice required a different planting technique from normal rice, they were still rice. So who could say that nurturing the rice till it sprouted and grafting it on a medium wouldn't work?

Precisely because the Five Leaf Grass was low tiered and could not be used to concoct god pills, it was basically not collected by anyone. After the God Domain's God Domain Nest newly incubated, Mo Wuji was able to collect a large pile of them.

Back then, the main purpose of collecting the Five Leaf Grass was to practice pill refining. In the Immortal World, he was a Pill Emperor, but in the God Domain, he couldn't even concoct a Tier 1 god pill. The god spiritual herbs of the God Domain were very pricey, hence he didn't have enough god crystals to obtain a great amount of them to practice with.

Now, before he could use any of the Five Leaf Grass to practice pill refining, they had to be first used to graft Green Dew Rice plants.

A single grain of Green Dew Rice seed was about half an inch large, and was very light, as though as one had a feather in one's hand when holding it. When one's spiritual will landed on it, it gave a sort of empty feeling.



The difference between Green Dew Rice seeds and Green Dew Rice was not an outer husk, but a thin external layer.

At this point, Mo Wuji knew that the low grade Green Dew Rice seed's exterior was a light grey colour, and after removing the light grey layer, the pure white Green Dew Rice would be revealed. Intermediate grade Green Dew Rice seeds had a silver exterior, and after removing the silver layer, a pure white grain of Green Dew Rice could be seen as well. The only difference was that this white grain of rice would have many small silver stripes on it.

High grade Green Dew Rice seeds had a light gold exterior, and after removing the light gold layer, the pure white Green Dew Rice with gold stripes would be revealed. The more gold stripes there were, the higher the quality of the rice.

For peak grade Green Dew Rice seeds, its surface was pure gold, and after removing the gold outer layer, the Green Dew Rice was also gold in colour.

The Green Dew Rice seeds that Mo Wuji received were light grey, and the grey colour wasn't even either, which meant that it was the lowest of the low grade Green Dew Rice seeds.

Still, Mo Wuji carefully planted all of these seeds carefully. He didn't have a good god spiritual spring, but this was his first time planting Green Dew Rice, and based on the information left behind by the God King Green Robes, he used some Billion Years Immortal Wood Marrow to water them.

Perhaps it was due to the effectiveness of the Billion Years Immortal Wood Marrow, just after half a month's time, the Green Dew Rice seedlings grew to half an inch tall. Mo Wuji then transferred the Five Leaf Grass from his Undying World into the ground, removed the five leaves of the grass, and started to graft the Green Dew Rice seedlings over one by one.

All of these, Mo Wuji did with utmost care and focus.

60 seedlings, none of them died, and every single one was successfully grafted.

After that, he set up a concealment array outside his plot of land and placed a completed energy gathering array under each seedling.

The usefulness of an array master presented itself now.

According to Gu Hai, for Mo Wuji's plot of land, it wouldn't be considered too packed even if a thousand Green Dew Rice seedlings were planted. But due to limitations on the number of seeds, Mo Wuji could only plant 60 of them.

Another half a month passed, and he discovered a problem. While his seedlings were indeed growing better than others, he had used the Billion Years Immortal Wood Marrow to water them. The Billion Years Immortal Wood Marrow might have been a Tier 9 immortal spiritual herb, but in reality it was much more valuable than Tier 9 immortal spiritual herbs. If it were in the God Domain, it could possibly be considered as a high grade god spiritual sap.

Based on the current situation, by the time of his harvest, most of them would be low grade Green Dew Rice.

This was not what Mo Wuji wanted. Although the God Pill King Green Robes had a way to nurture peak grade Green Dew Rice seeds, he couldn't afford using that process.

Moreover, the God Pill King Green Robes had also pointed out that the peak grade Green Dew Rice wasn't suited for the God Continent. This sort of thing used up too many resources, and even a person who was both a God Pill King and a God King couldn't sustainably nurture peak grade rice.

Hence, what he mainly taught was basically the means to produce intermediate grade Green Dew Rice and how to improve the yield of low grade Green Dew Rice.

However, Mo Wuji was determined to produce a good batch of

Green Dew Rice. Thus after his efforts yielded no results, he began to inspect the Green Dew Rice plants.

Once he held a stalk of Green Dew Rice plant, clear five elemental laws were transferred to him, which made him very excited. This not only allowed him to understand what was wrong, it also enlightened him about the five elemental laws of the heaven and earth.

He could clearly sense the strength of the five elemental laws of each stalk of Green Dew Rice plant, and also which ones had an excess or deficit of one law.

His first guess was that this was due to him not possessing elemental spiritual root, which allowed him to clearly feel which of the five elements the Green Dew Rice plants were lacking. If it were another cultivator with spiritual roots here, even if he tried to do so, he probably couldn't sense it as clearly as Mo Wuji.

This gave Mo Wuji a new direction, and he transplanted the Green Dew Rice plants once more.

A mere hour later, he had messed up the order of the 60 plants and replanted.

For this round of planting, Mo Wuji placed the Green Dew Rice that lacked the same elemental law in one area and set up the corresponding elemental array in that area.

For example, the Green Dew Rice plants lacking in metal elemental laws were transplanted to the same area, and a metal gathering array was set up there. The Green Dew Rice plants lacking wood elemental laws, and a wood gathering array was set up...

With this, a good part of a month passed by, and Mo Wuji could see that the Green Dew Rice plants were flourishing a few times better than others. The gap was also increasing by the day. But this was comparing his with those at the A grade plots. If they were

compared with those in the B or C plots, the difference would be almost like heaven and earth.

In two month's time, Mo Wuji was completely confident. During this period, other than nurturing the Green Dew Rice plants, he would occasionally cultivate for a while.

Four months later, when the Green Dew Rice plants started to bear seeds, his cultivation level finally crossed from Nascent God Level 3 to 4.

Once that happened, he appeared even more ordinary than before.

Shuai Guo also reached Godbeast Level 3, and Da Huang was already at advanced Nascent God Level 4.

Six months later, Mo Wuji's plot D79 was filled with a light gold colour everywhere. To his surprise, every stalk of Green Dew Rice plant had five ears of rice, and each ear was filled with light gold coloured Green Dew Rice seeds. Even though there were only 60 stalks of Green Dew Rice plants, the entire plot was covered in light gold.

The fragrance of the rice wafted over, and with a little whiff, Mo Wuji felt that his mind became clearer and he also felt calmer.

This shouldn't be considered 60 stalks of Green Dew Rice plants but 300 stalks.

There was still a few days before the harvest season, but Mo Wuji couldn't wait any longer. He carefully removed two stalks of Green Dew Rice plants.

The 10 ears on the two stalks were filled with Green Dew Rice seeds, and even though the rice was as light as a feather, he could feel the weight of them in his hands.

After harvesting the rice seeds from both stalks, Mo Wuji removed the light gold outer layer to reveal the rice with many gold stripes. This was obviously high grade Green Dew Rice.

This discovery made Mo Wuji very excited. He suspected that he wasn't able to produce peak grade Green Dew Rice due to the poor quality of the seeds he started out with.

Each grain of Green Dew Rice let off a alluring fragrance, and its length was also close to an inch, which made it difficult to resist.

Mo Wuji did some basic estimation. These two stalks of Green Dew Rice plants had five catties of Green Dew Rice on them, which meant that one stalk could give him two and a half catties. Assuming that one stalk had five ears, each ear's production capacity was five taels [1].

The book that Gu Hai gave him explained very clearly that the best harvest from grade A plots was around one tael of rice per stalk of plant. As he had used the Five Leaf Grass grafting technique, one stalk of Mo Wuji's Green Dew Rice plant had five ears, each with five taels of rice. Wasn't this a multiple fold increase?

Mo Wuji immediately entered the immortal estate, washed all five catties of Green Dew Rice, forged a pot, and started cooking at once.

From the start of his cultivation, never did he imagine that one day he would still cook rice to eat.

A incense's worth of time later, an irresistible fragrance came from the Green Dew Rice. Even Shuai Guo and Da Huang, who were in the midst of cultivating, couldn't help but run out, staring at the pot that Mo Wuji was using to cook the rice.

Although the pot that he forged was not small, the five catties of rice filled up the entire pot.

Mo Wuji was the first to scoop a bowl for himself, while Shuai Guo and Da Huang did so automatically without any instructions.

Without any dishes to go along with it, when Mo Wuji swallowed the first mouthful of rice, he knew that he was wrong previously.

Who said that cultivating dao meant that one had to fast? A dao cultivator could indeed fast, but he was cultivating Mortal Dao, and the desires of the mouth were also part of mortal desires.

The first mouth of Green Dew Rice gave a pure, indescribable taste which spread all over his taste buds. Not only did Mo Wuji sigh out of satisfaction, Shuai Guo and Da Huang who were at the side also closed their eyes, immersed in incomparable satisfaction.

"This indeed lives up to its name." Mo Wuji exclaimed after finished half a bowl of rice without any dishes. The taste in one's mouth was simply a sensation, and what Mo Wuji found truly valuable about it was that he could clearly sense the pill poison in him being counteracted. He could even feel that his understanding towards the five elemental laws in the dao of the heaven and earth had become better as well.

One could say that the Green Dew Rice was more suited for someone that cultivated Mortal Dao.

...

"Who's cooking Green Dew Rice?" Outside of the Minor High Firmament Village, a man and a woman smelled the mind-clearing fragrance which even cleared up their sea of consciousness.

"This smell and aura, could it be intermediate grade Green Dew Rice being cooked?" The woman in hemp clothes said out of shock. "No, this is not intermediate grade Green Dew Rice, but high grade Green Dew Rice..."

After finishing her sentence, she leapt across many plots of farmland in a step, charging straight at plot D79 where Mo Wuji resided. The numerous people beside her also followed suit, leaving behind a confused Manager Guang Zhi.

[1] 16 taels = 1 catty

# Chapter 953: A Plot Of High Grade Green Dew Rice

---

As Mo Wuji just finished a bowl of rice, he started looking suspiciously towards the outside of the concealment array. How could there be people here at this time? He had been here for a few months, and other than Gu Hai that dropped by once, no one else came ever.

As for the concealment array that he set up for his Green Dew Grass, it was very common. Many grade A plots had set up similar arrays for secrecy.

Rice? When Mo Wuji saw the half pot of rice, he finally understood what was going on. It was all caused by the rice. The fragrance of the Green Dew Rice had attracted people over.

Mo Wuji shook his head, speechless. The thought of setting up a smell blocking array never crossed his mind before.

However, after those people arrived here, they did not break open the concealment array, nor did they forcibly extend their spiritual will in, which meant that they still greatly respected a rice farmer like him.

It was not known to Mo Wuji that on the God Continent, the people who could produce intermediate grade Green Dew Rice lived a good life. Every sect would invite them over, and they would easily become the elder of a spiritual mountain.

Of course, this respect was only on the surface. In reality, even if the God King Green Robes tried his best to raise the social standings of rice planters, nothing would happen to them.

Even if the person was adept at nurturing Green Dew Grass and was hired as an elder of the sect's god spiritual herb mountain, the respect of others would not go further than skin deep. No cultivator would truly respect someone that planted Green Dew

Rice, as, in their proud opinion, a person with a short lifespan and low cultivation level was not deserving of a real cultivator's respect.

The rice farmers were often either those with extremely poor spiritual roots and could not advance in cultivation, or those who could not cultivate. Moreover, nurturing Green Dew Rice would eat away at one's lifespan, so under normal circumstances, few cultivators would bother about them.

However, regardless how good you were at planting rice, as long as you did not offend others, no one would abduct you.

This wasn't only an unspoken rule of the God Continent, but also because planting Green Dew Rice required not only the erosion of the farmer's life but also a seriousness that came from the bottom of the farmer's heart. Only then would really good rice be produced.

Even if you could kidnap a person who could produce intermediate grade Green Dew Rice, the other party would definitely not be able to produce intermediate grade rice under duress. This was the rule, and it was also reflected in how high the demand was for high quality Green Dew Rice.

For something like planting Green Dew Rice, if one had the smallest bit of unhappiness or unwillingness, it would have a negative effect on the product's quality.

"May I ask where the farm owner is, Minor High Firmament Sect's Moon Pond Mountain's disciple Ying Shushu is paying a visit." A crisp voice rang out.

Mo Wuji's spiritual will had detected that people were approaching. There was a total of five people, two men and three women. The person that was speaking was the woman in hemp clothes, and her cultivation level gave him a shock. From what he saw, this woman was at least at God Monarch Level 3.



The Minor High Firmament Village was a subordinate village of the Minor High Firmament sect in the first place, hence when a God Monarch from the sect came knocking on his door, Mo Wuji naturally had no reason not to invite the other party in.

Casually opening the concealment array, he bowed respectfully, "May I ask what business you have here?"

No one answered his question as the jaws of all five people outside the defensive array dropped while they stared at Mo Wuji's plot of land.

A light gold colour had already blinded a few of them. This was definitely high grade Green Dew Rice, and it was a whole plot of land of high grade Green Dew Rice.

High grade Green Dew Rice was extremely difficult to find nowadays, but now they had an entire plot of it before them. Based on how much the plot of land flourished, there was definitely more than a few tens of catties ere.

"High grade Green Dew Rice, it's all high grade Green Dew Rice..." Guang Zhi, who had caught up from behind, was stunned. He had worked at the village as manager for so many years, but never once did he see high grade Green Dew Rice.

Up until that point, the best harvest was when someone produced 10 plots of land of intermediate grade Green Dew Rice, and one plot had even a slight gold colour which meant that it was extremely close from reaching high grade, but it was still not there. However, now he saw a full plot of high grade Green Dew Rice.

Seeing the shocked looks in everyone's eyes, Mo Wuji quickly threw out a few array flags, covering the Green Dew Rice field again, and at the same time opening up a small path.

Only when the Green Dew Rice had been blocked from their view did the five people regain their senses and swiftly run to the front

of Mo Wuji's immortal estate.

On the God Continent, something as inferior as an immortal estate could not attract others' attention, but what everyone was focused on wasn't the immortal estate, but Shuai Guo and Da Huang who were eating Green Dew Rice.

"You, you actually cooked high grade Green Dew Rice to eat? You..." Guang Zhi suppressed the rage in his heart and walked to the front of Mo Wuji's immortal estate.

When he saw the pot of rice that Mo Wuji cooked, he couldn't keep it in anymore and loudly chided.

However, Mo Wuji replied, "Manager Guang, is there something wrong with this? The rice I'm cooking was planted by me, is there a problem with me eating my own rice?"

"You, you..." Guang Zhi didn't expect Mo Wuji to actually rebut him, and he was so angry till he couldn't complete his sentence.

While Guang Zhi, the small manager, was acting up, Mo Wuji noticed that the three women and two guys who came with him didn't interrupt.

"You haven't paid the sect, so these crops don't belong to you yet." Guang Zhi loudly declared.

Mo Wuji smiled slightly, "You're wrong Manager Guang. The rice here all belongs to me, the 20 catties of Green Dew Rice I'm submitting isn't here."

"I dare you." Guang Zhi shouted again.

Mo Wuji simply swept his gaze across Guang Zhi uncaringly, "Get lost, don't criticise me in my own plot."

"Ok, you've got guts. Is it because the sect doesn't allow people outside of the Enforcement Hall to attack here? Just you wait." As Guang Zhi spoke, he shot out a message.

"Brother, you actually managed to produce high grade Green Dew

Rice, how impressive." The person that spoke was the youngest girl out of the five.

While she was still young, her cultivation level was at Nascent God Level 9 already. Mo Wuji knew that this lady was being polite, so he didn't take it to heart and replied, "I was just lucky. Even I don't know how I did it."

The help clothed woman only started speaking then, "Let me introduce myself, I am Ying Shushu, a disciple of Moon Pond Mountain."

After she finished her introduction, she pointed at the two girls beside her, "They are my junior sisters, Mu Shuang and Jian Ji."

Mo Wuji nodded his head and responded, "Greetings senior sisters, I am Mo Wuji."

Mu Shuang was the female cultivator standing on Ying Shushu's right and was at Heavenly God Level 6. She was also the young girl that just called him 'brother', which made her appear rather innocent and cute.

Noticing that Ying Shushu didn't introduce him, the tall man that kept a smile on his face the whole while bowed respectfully, "Dao Friend Mo, I'm Yue Lun, Rapid Star Mountain's legacy disciple. This is my junior brother, Zuo Xifeng."

Yao Lun was handsome, and with the white robes of a cultivator draped over his body, he appeared even more extraordinary. His only shortcoming was that his mouth was a tad too big. If he were to open it, Mo Wuji suspected that it would remind people of the mouth of a ferocious beast.

Moreover, Yao Lun's cultivation level was rather high, also at God Monarch Level 3.

The person standing beside Yao Lun, Zuo Xifeng, was much worse. He had an ugly appearance, squarish face, and small ears. His cultivation level was also much lower than Yao Lun, only at

Heavenly God Level 9.

Mo Wuji quickly bowed back respectfully, "Mo Wuji greets Senior Brother Yao Lun and Senior Brother Zuo Xifeng."

"Dao Friend Mo, I don't know if you're willing to sell some Green Dew Rice to me?" Yao Lun smiled while asking.

Once Mo Wuji heard this question, he knew that the rules around here must have been that no plundering was allowed. Based on his principle of offending as few people as possible, he ordered Da Huang who was at the side, "Da Huang, take five catties of Green Dew Rice for Senior Brother Yao Lun. That's right, sell five catties of Green Dew Rice to everyone who comes, except for this triangle eyed man."

"Yes my lord." Upon hearing Mo Wuji's instructions, Da Huang rushed into the plot to harvest Green Dew Rice.

When they heard Mo Wuji's announcement, everyone was shocked. Even Yao Lun didn't expect this when he asked his question. Originally, he hoped that Mo Wuji could sell a catty of Green Dew Rice to him, and this would have made him very satisfied. Who knew that Mo Wuji would start with five catties. This was simply happiness descending from above.

In reality, Mo Wuji didn't have much of an idea of how valuable high grade Green Dew Rice was, hence he said such a thing. If he knew the true value of the rice, he would at most offer one catty per person.

Seeing that Mo Wuji openly sold the Green Dew Rice, Guang Zhi's face turned black. But he didn't dare to stop him Mo Wuji here. Yao Lun was still ok, but that Ying Shushu of Moon Pond Mountain was a god of killing. Behind her ravishing looks was a person that didn't even blink when killing people.

"Thank you Dao Friend Mo, I don't know how many god crystals it will cost to buy a tael of Green Dew Rice from you?" Ying Shushu

suppressed the emotions in her heart as she asked this question. She was here for Green Dew Rice, and initially her plan was to get some intermediate grade rice, but who knew that she would find high grade rice here.

Mo Wuji's didn't answer her question, but instead told Shuai Guo, "Shuai Guo, go to help Da Huang and harvest all of the Green Dew Rice in the plot."

At first, Mo Wuji wanted to wait for a few more days. However, Guang Zhi was obviously hatching a scheme, and if Guang Zhi really wanted to rob him of the Green Dew Rice, then he could just leave immediately. He wasn't afraid of Guang Zhi, but he feared Guang Zhi's backers. Guang Zhi definitely had to have some backers to be able to be a manager at such a lucrative village.

Even if he used the Wind Escape Technique to flee, he, Mo Wuji, would definitely not give in to a snob like Guang Zhi.

# Chapter 954: Inverting Black And White

---

"Mo Wuji, I dare you." Seeing that Mo Wuji wanted Shuai Guo to harvest the rice, Guang Zhi began to panic.

He intended to chase Mo Wuji away after the enforcement hall arrived, then occupy this plot of land. So that when the people from the major sect came over, he would be able to shine. This was one aspect of it, but more importantly, he had produced a plot of high grade Green Dew Rice, and when the time came, he would be able to reap benefits in both name and profits. He might even get an opportunity to breakthrough Nascent God and enter Heavenly God Stage.

However, Mo Wuji didn't bother with Guang Zhi, instead, he bowed respectfully towards Ying Shushu and co, "I've planted Green Dew Rice for many years, and this is the first time I've produced high grade Green Dew Rice by chance. I'm not sure about its price, so may I ask senior brothers and sisters to help me estimate a price for it. It'll be enough if you give me some low grade Green Dew Rice when the time comes."

Upon hearing Mo Wuji's words, joy erupted in Ying Shushu's heart. She was originally worried that Mo Wuji's asking price would be too high and she wouldn't be able to afford it. But now that he put it that way, even if she had to be thick skinned, she wanted to obtain this five catties of Green Dew Rice, hence she quickly replied, "Dao Friend Mo, if we go according to the market price of high grade Green Dew Rice, I can't afford it. So I hope that you'll look upon me favourably. How about for every catty I'll offer 10,000 high grade god crystals and 20 catties of low grade Green Dew Rice?"

After finishing her sentence, Ying Shushu's face turned red. One catty of high grade Green Dew Rice for 10,000 high grade god crystals was simply too cheap, but she didn't have more god crystals to give Mo Wuji, thus she could only be thick skinned in

her request.

However, it wasn't that the high grade Green Dew Rice was worth more than this. In reality, one catty of high grade Green Dew Rice might not cost more than 10,000 god crystals. But this sort of perishable item was always lacking. If these five catties of Green Dew Rice were put up for auction, it would easily be sold for over 100,000 high grade god crystals.

To thank Mo Wuji for his, Ying Shushu directly called a small character like Mo Wuji 'junior brother'.

When Mo Wuji saw Ying Shushu's expression, he knew that the high grade Green Dew Rice wasn't only worth this much. However, since she could offer this price and still feel a little embarrassed, this obviously meant that she did not have enough god crystals but didn't want to scam him.

He graciously waved his hand and said, "So let's do things as Senior Sister Ying proposed."

"Thank you, Junior Brother Mo, if there's anything you need help within the Minor High Firmament Sect, please feel free to ask me." Hearing that Mo Wuji agreed, Ying Shushu quickly thanked him and passed a ring over at the same time.

Yao Lun, who had been standing at the side, also handed a ring over to Mo Wuji and said, "Junior Brother Mo, I've benefited from you this time."

Immediately, Mo Wuji despised Yao Lun. This guy was too petty. This Green Dew Rice was obviously sold at a loss, and even if she said that he could go to look for her when he needed help, could he really approach her? This wasn't a friend worth making.

Zuo Xifeng followed suit, passing a ring to him, and explained, "Junior Brother Mo, I don't have that many high grade god crystals, so I used some god spiritual herbs to make up for it. Take a look at it, if it isn't enough, I'll get a little less rice."

Without taking a look at all, Mo Wuji received the ring and replied, "It's enough, so there."

"Many thanks, Junior Brother Mo. I can't really help you with much in the Minor High Firmament Sect, but if it was outside, I still have a little brute force on my side." Zuo Xifeng even bowed while giving his thanks as saw how gracious Mo Wuji was

In response, Mo Wuji nodded. Zuo Xifeng's position in the sect was likely much lower than Yao Lun, but his words were much more tactful than Yao Lun's. Mo Wuji knew why Zuo Xifeng said that he couldn't be of much help in Minor High Firmament Sect, as Guang Zhi was still observing from a distance away. The reason why Yao Lun didn't want to help was probably also due to Guang Zhi.

It seemed like the backer behind Guang Zhi wasn't that small, and Zuo Xifeng also knew that he couldn't afford to offend that person.

On the other hand, Mu Shuang and Jian Ji were still wealthier, as they easily took out 50,000 high grade god crystals and 20 catties of low grade Green Dew Rice.

While Mu Shuang handed Mo Wuji the ring, she especially gave him a message, "Guang Zhi's uncle is a deacon of the Minor High Firmament Sect's Enforcement Hall."

Now Mo Wuji understood everything: why Guang Zhi was just a Nascent God and yet could be a manager in such a profitable area. So he had an influential member of his family.

However, Mo Wuji didn't care, as he didn't do anything wrong. If a deacon of the Enforcement Hall dared to invert black and white in front of a crowd, then Ying Shushu and co. wouldn't have been this courteous towards him. This meant that in the Minor High Firmament Sect, rules were still adhered to.

In a short period of time, Da Huang and Shuai Guo had harvested



all of the Green Dew Rice in the plot of land.

After scanning through the ring that Da Huang passed to him, Mo Wuji realised that the amount of Green Dew Rice seeds was as he expected: at least around 150 catties.

He took out 25 catties and split it into 5 bags, giving Ying Shushu and co. one bag each.

They thanked him once again. At this point, Mo Wuji didn't bother with Guang Zhi at all, and Guang Zhi could only look around frantically.

But Mo Wuji took the initiative to give a bag to Guang Zhi and said, "Manager Guang, this is the Green Dew Rice I'm submitted to the sect. There's a total of 20 catties of low grade Green Dew Rice, please keep it well."

With a snort, Guang Zhi rebutted, "Who told you that you only have to submit 20 catties of low grade Green Dew Rice? Your issue will be handled by the Enforcement Hall."

"So Manager Guang, you don't accept my Green Dew Rice?" Mo Wuji's arm remained outstretched as he asked calmly.

"You're right, I'm not accepting it, what can you do?" Guang Zhi coldly replied.

Thankfully, at this moment, Guang Zhi wasn't disappointed as three beams of light landed on Mo Wuji's plot of land.

Out of the three people that arrived, one was a middle aged man with facial hair across his whole face. This middle aged man exuded a bloody aura all over, and he had obviously killed many before. One of the other two had a similar appearance as Guang Zhi, with triangular eyes. This guy was at advanced God Monarch, and probably was Guang Zhi's uncle, Guang Ting.

The last person was an old man that appeared wise and divine. Although Mo Wuji couldn't get a read on the strength of old man and the middle aged man, they were likely at Worldly God Stage.

Indeed, after those three men arrived, Ying Shushu and co. all bowed respectfully, while Guang Zhi ran to the front.

From their greetings, Mo Wuji found out that the bearded middle aged man was the Hall Master of the Enforcement Hall, while the wise old man was an elder of the Minor High Firmament Sect.

It seemed like the high grade Green Dew Rice that he planted had caused quite a commotion. Even the Enforcement Hall Hall Master and an elder were brought into the picture.

"You're Mo Wuji? You were the one that produced the high grade Green Dew Rice?" The elder asked.

Mu Shuang, who was at the side, said to Mo Wuji, "Junior Brother Mo, this is the Fourth Elder of Minor High Firmament Sect, Zheng Changang. Other than Elder Zheng Changang, Hall Master Huo Sheng of the Enforcement Hall has arrived. That's right, there's also Deacon Guang Ting of the Enforcement Hall."

While Ying Shushu's desire for Green Dew Rice was much greater than Mu Shuang, Mu Shuang was evidently better at being tactful. At least now, Mo Wuji felt some gratitude towards her. It was just a simple introduction, but it gave him a rough idea of the situation.

Mo Wuji quickly bowed respectfully, "Mo Wuji greets Elder Zheng, Hall Master Huo, and Deacon Guang. Reporting to Elder, I have indeed produced high grade Green Dew Rice."

Immediately, Guang Zhi stepped forward and loudly said, "Reporting to Hall Master and Elder, Mo Wuji ignored Minor High Firmament Village's rules, and is unwilling to pay the sect any rice. He cooked the high grade Green Dew Rice to eat and sold the rice on his own accord. On top of that, he harvested the entire plot of high grade Green Dew Rice in advance, which led to a great loss for the sect.

If everyone in the Minor High Firmament Village were like this person, then how will the village be able to produce more Green

Dew Rice for the sect? I would like to invite the Hall Master and Elder to judge this issue on behalf of Minor High Firmament Village."

"Mo Wuji, did Guang Zhi's statement wrong you in any way?" Huo Sheng asked in a cold tone. If it were not for Mo Wuji producing high grade Green Dew Rice, which was of great importance to the sect, he would have taken Mo Wuji away for forced questioning. How would he still bother to ask Mo Wuji questions this nicely?

Calmly, Mo Wuji bowed respectfully, "Replying the Deacon, Manager Guang's words were absolutely correct. Before I started planting Green Dew Rice here I asked Manager Guang, and he told me that I only have to submit 20 catties of low grade Green Dew Rice to the sect, and I can deal with any excess rice that I produce however I wish."

Guang Zhi pointed at Mo Wuji and loudly accused him, "You're spouting nonsense. When you just came, I instructed you to submit at least 40 catties of Green Dew Rice, and the rice has to be grown on this plot of land."

Elder Zheng, who had been silent all this while, frowned, "Manager Guang, if I didn't see wrongly, this should be a grade D plot right? You asked a grade D plot owner to submit 50 catties of Green Dew Rice?"

Obviously, Guang Zhi did not dare to be disrespectful to Hui Sheng, hence he quickly bowed and explained, "This was because Mo Wuji was sent over by Mountain Lord Mei Qianqian..."

Mo Wuji immediately realised that the look on everyone's eyes changed after Guan Zhi revealed that he was sent by Mountain Lord Mei Qianqian. Those were basically looks of disdain. Even Mu Shuang, who had been on his side, looked at him with a tinge of pity in her eyes.

In his heart, Mo Wuji thought, "Could it be that this Mei

Qianqian had some issues with the sect?"

It was apparent that Guang Zhi anticipated this to happen, as the corners of his mouth curled up, and he continued speaking while in a bow, "After Mountain Lord Mei sent Mo Wuji over, she used the Mountain Lord Jade Token to ask me to give 10 catties of good quality Green Dew Rice Seeds to Mo Wuji to use. She also said that Mo Wuji was a master at planting Green Dew Rice and those 10 catties of seeds could produce at least 50 catties of rice. Under pressure then, I gave him the 10 catties.

I am a manager of Minor High Firmament Village and based on the expected 50 catties of rice that Mo Wuji was said to be able to produce, I only asked for him to submit 40 catties that were grown on the plot. Back then, he agreed to it, but who knew that this plot of land would experience a sudden surge in earth energy, which allowed it to produce a batch of high grade Green Dew Rice. The outcome was clear for all to see, he went back on his word, got a plot of high grade rice by luck, and openly disregarded the rules of the Minor High Firmament Village."

Mo Wuji could see the changes in how others looked at him after the fact that Mei Qianqian sent him here was revealed, and he was too lazy to explain himself. Hence, he just threw out a crystal ball and said, "Everyone please look at the video in the crystal ball for yourself. All explanations won't be as direct as this."

# Chapter 955: I Took The Wrong One Just Now

---

Once Mo Wuji's imaging crystal ball was thrown into the air, Guang Ting immediately grabbed and crushed it into pieces. At the same time, he shouted out, "Hall Master and Elder asked you to tell the truth, not to use these underhanded means and use some sacred art to create some fake images."

Zheng Changang coldly stared at Guang Ting but didn't say a word. Whether the video was faked with a sacred art, could he, a Worldly God, not be able to see through it?

The expression on Huo Sheng's face was also very ugly. Could he not recognise that Guang Ting was afraid that the evidence Mo Wuji produced would be unfavourable for Guang Zhi? However, Guang Ting was one of his most able men, so he wasn't willing to expose Guang Ting over an unimportant person.

Yet, Mo Wuji smiled as though as he didn't care about everything before him, "I understand now. So Manager Guang Zhi's one sided story is the truth, while the evidence that I produce can't be relied upon. If the Minor High Firmament Sect is such a sect, I have nothing to say."

"Guang Ting, you've gone overboard this time." Huo Sheng appeared like he couldn't take it anymore. He had a reputation for being just and strict in the Minor High Firmament Sect Enforcement hall, so if there wasn't anyone else around, it wouldn't be an issue. But today, not only was there Elder Zheng Changang, five other disciples were present as well. Thus how could it be possible for this issue of Guang Ting to remain under wraps?

"Yes Hall Master, I indeed forgot my place as an enforcer and broke the rules of the enforcement hall. I'm willing to accept punishment for my actions." Guang Ting seemed to understand

how wrong he was before and quickly bowed to apologise.

In response, Zheng Changang casually replied, "You're not suitable to continue being an enforcer of the enforcement hall, and as for your initial wrongdoing, Hall Master Huo will deal with it himself. I won't bring this up to the Hall of Elders."

When Huo Sheng heard Zheng Changang's words, he bowed respectfully and replied, "Thank you, Brother Zheng, for the advice. Guang Ting, from now on, you'll start going to the enforcement hall to take up external tasks."

In terms of position, Zheng Changang might not have been as high up as Huo Sheng. However, Zheng Changang's words helped to protect Huo Sheng's reputation, otherwise, this incident would leave a black mark on him.

"Roger, thank you, Hall Master, thank you Elder Zheng." Guang Ting quickly bowed respectfully.

Deep inside, he didn't mind. Taking up external tasks was the lifeline that the Hall Master gave him. All he had to do was to leave the sect to complete an assignment, and after he returned, he would once again return to his position as an Enforcement Hall Deacon.

Zheng Zhangang turned to face Mo Wuji and asked, "Do you have any more evidence? If you don't, I'll need you and Hall Master Huo to return to the Enforcement Hall together to assist with investigations."

Upon hearing this, Mu Shuang frantically whispered to Mo Wuji, "Junior Brother Mo, you must not go to the Enforcement Hall under any circumstances. Once you do, you'll definitely die inside the execution hall without exception."

Hui Sheng could obviously still hear Mu Shuang's whispers, which prompted him to give a cold stare to her, making her so scared that she took a step back and lowered her head.

There was no need for Mu Shuang's reminder as Mo Wuji wouldn't have gone with them anyway. Huo Sheng was filled with a bloody aura, so who knew how many people he had killed. It would be extremely unlikely that anything good would result from leaving with him. If he really wanted to protect Guang Ting, then Mo Wuji would just have to flee.

With his current escape abilities, even if Huo Sheng tried, Huo Sheng still might not be able to catch him.

Mo Wuji knew that Elder Zheng Changang was trying to help him, hence he bowed and reported, "I have a crystal ball here, please watch."

After finishing his sentence, Mo Wuji threw out another crystal ball. At the same time, he said to the stunned Guang Ting, "Manager Guang, the crystal ball that you crushed just wasted a low grade god crystal of mine. Please don't crush this one, I'm quite poor, so I'll really go bankrupt if you crush a few more. That's right, I took out the wrong one just now, this is the real crystal ball."

While Mo Wuji spoke, he was laughing to himself inside. The place he lived on was Earth, where any words had to be backed up by evidence. A mere Guang Zhi dared to use a smear tactic on him, this was simply asking for death.

Crushing the crystal ball, hehe, no matter how many crystal balls Guang Ting crushed, he still had more. Who would produce the original evidence when reasoning with a lawyer? Mo Wuji had a large number of copies, so Guang Ting could crush as many as he liked.

Seeing Mo Wuji take out another crystal ball, Guang Ting was really stunned. He didn't believe what Mo Wuji just said about taking out the wrong crystal ball as he was sure that both crystal balls were copies made by Mo Wuji.

The thought that he had become the petty person, been mocked

by a farmer, and punished by the Hall Master while nothing changed made Guang Ting turn gloomy. Killing intent brewed in his heart, and as long as Mo Wuji dared to leave Minor High Firmament Village, he would definitely eliminate Mo Wuji.

Once Mo Wuji saw the expression on Guang Ting's face, he knew what Guang Ting was thinking about, but he was not afraid.

The people that hunted Mo Wuji down were all God Kings, so how could he be afraid of a mere God Monarch?

This time, the crystal ball wasn't damaged by anyone and the video was clearly displayed in midair.

Mian He brought Mo Wuji into Guang Zhi's house, Guang Zhi didn't bother with them, then Guang Zhi only gave a plot of land to Mo Wuji and made Mo Wuji use 60 high grade god crystals to exchange for 60 low grade Green Dew Rice seeds. The dialogue between Mo Wuji and Guang Zhi after that was also shown clearly without any mistakes.

Guang Zhi asked Mo Wuji to only submit 20 catties of Green Dew Rice a year and allowed Mo Wuji to take anything else that was planted on this plot of land as his own. On top of that, after this crystal ball was done, Mo Wuji took out another one. On it was a clear recording of Mo Wuji submitting 20 catties of low grade Green Dew Rice while Guang Zhi rejected it and said arrogantly 'what can you do about it'.

Just this sentence was enough for Guang Zhi to be sentenced to death many times over.

When Mo Wuji took out the crystal ball, everyone, including Ying Shushu, felt a chill through their spine. Although this Mo Wuji was very untalented, with not much cultivation, he did things in an impressive manner. They had seen the incident recorded in the second crystal ball, but no one expected that Mo Wuji recorded it secretly. No wonder he was so courteous back then.



Yao Lun instinctively looked at Mo Wuji. This was just a person that merely planted Green Dew Rice, but still, he felt a little fearful. He even thought to himself whether the scene of the few of them taking advantage of Mo Wuji and obtaining five catties of high grade Green Dew Rice was recorded down by Mo Wuji as well.

"It's impossible, this can't be happening..." Guang Zhi's stared at the images in the crystal ball, and his voice was trembling.

He was sure that Mo Wuji didn't take out any crystal ball to record things down, so where did this one come from? If he knew that Mo Wuji had a spirit storage channel, and secretly made recordings using crystal balls many times before, perhaps he wouldn't be that shocked.

After Zheng Changang finished inspecting the contents of the crystal ball, he casually remarked, "The contents of the crystal ball are real, no falsification was done with sacred arts."

How could Huo Sheng not know that the recordings were real, so his face suddenly turned black. If it were anyone else, this Enforcement Hall Master would have smashed him to bits. However, after he killed Guang Zhi, Guang Ting might not continue working wholeheartedly for him.

Obviously, Zheng Changang could see the dilemma that Huo Sheng experienced, and he asked Mo Wuji, "Mo Wuji, since you can grow high grade Green Dew Rice, you'll have a position within the sect. Guang Zhi disregarded the sect rules, deceived his superiors, bullied his subordinates, inverted black, and white, and must be punished by the Enforcement Hall. What do you think?"

How could Mo Wuji not understand Zheng Changang's intentions. Zheng Changang was giving him the chance to let Guang Zhi off, and as long as he pleaded Huo Sheng, Huo Sheng would owe him one.

Coldly laughing in his heart, Mo Wuji wasn't one to repay a grudge with kindness. Since Guang Zhi tried to sentence him to

death, he wouldn't feel good until Guang Zhi was dead.

However, Mo Wuji wasn't a rash person who wanted to borrow Huo Sheng to kill Guang Zhi. If he were to kill Guang Zhi, it would be with his own hands, instead of gaining the moral high ground and forcing Huo Sheng to kill Guang Zhi.

"Elder Zheng, Hall Master Huo, Manager Guang must have been a little irritable as he has too many plots of land to manage. I believe that this kind of mistake is unavoidable for anyone that takes up this responsibility, so why don't we let him make amends?" Mo Wuji said with a big smile on his face.

Even Guang Zhi stopped trembling as he stared at Mo Wuji, puzzled. Not even he believed that Mo Wuji would let him off at this time.

In reality, things had already developed to this stage, so as long as Mo Wuji asked for the Enforcement Hall to go according to the book, Guang Zhi would be dead.

Upon hearing this, Huo Sheng heaved a sigh of relief, and his expression eased up. He nodded at Mo Wuji then said to Guang Zhi, "You disobeyed the rules of Minor High Firmament Sect, hence you'll be temporarily placed under probation for your manager position for a month. In this month, if you commit the same offence again, you will not be spared."

"Roger, Guang Zhi. Thanks Hall Master for giving me a chance, and I will definitely manage the Minor High Firmament Village well for the Minor High Firmament Sect." Guang Zhi didn't know why Mo Wuji gave him a chance and quickly knelt to the ground to thank Huo Sheng.

No expression appeared on Mo Wuji's face, as this was the outcome that he expected. After making such a mistake, Guang Zhi could actually still remain on probation as manager. It seemed like that uncle of Guang Zhi was a pretty important person in Huo Sheng's eyes.

Regarding Mo Wuji letting Guang Zhi off the hook, Guang Ting was very surprised as well, but he didn't say anything. This only pushed back the murder of Mo Wuji a little further back. Mo Wuji had to be killed, just not now.

"Mo Wuji, thank you for your magnanimity, I will reflect on my actions." Guang Zhi took the initiative to come before Mo Wuji to thank him.

With a chuckle, Mo Wuji replied, "Manager Guang, I'll still need you to take care of me in the future. That's right, here are 20 catties of high grade Green Dew Rice, I'll submit it to you."

After speaking, Mo Wuji handed over a sack to Guang Zhi.

This action stunned Guang Zhi, as he couldn't comprehend why Mo Wuji still gave him 20 catties of Green Dew Rice after winning.

All this was explained after Mo Wuji waved his hands and said, "Previously, although our agreement was for me to submit 20 catties of low grade Green Dew Rice, after thinking it through, I realised that I am here to plant Green Dew Rice for the sect, so naturally, the best rice has to be submitted. Handing it over to you is just temporarily placing the rice in your care."

Mo Wuji thought to himself, "Indeed, it's just temporary. If I don't kill you tonight and get the Green Dew Rice, then I would have lived for nothing."

# Chapter 956: A Moonless And Windy Night

---

"Good, good." When Zheng Changang heard that Mo Wuji was so mature, he nodded his head repeatedly. Based on his original impression of Mo Wuji, even if he asked Mo Wuji to take a step back, Mo Wuji wouldn't do so. The reason he said something like that before was not to get into too big of an argument with the enforcement hall's Hall Master Huo Sheng.

Who knew that things would play out differently, and Mo Wuji gave in. Not only did he give in, he gave such a great concession.

After repeating 'good' a few more times, Zheng Changang then asked, "Mo Wuji, you're extremely talented at planting Green Dew Rice. If you have any requests, please bring them up."

In response, Mo Wuji bowed respectfully, "Thank you Elder Zheng. I've planted Green Dew Rice for many years, and this level of experience was obtained by slowly experimenting. I hope that elder can help me set up an array to protect my Green Dew Rice."

Zheng Changang chuckled, "That's only natural. Actually, your Grade 1 defensive array is already pretty decent. Don't worry, I'll help you with the defensive array. If there's anything else just say it. Sect head is not back yet, but once he is, with your abilities, it won't be difficult for you to become an honorary elder of our Minor High Firmament Sect."

At the same time, Huo Sheng laughed, "Mo Wuji, you've asked the right person for this. Elder Zheng is our sect's god array master and can set up Grade 4 god arrays."

To Huo Sheng, Mo Wuji didn't allow the rift between him and his greatest helper, Guang Ting, to grow larger, so he was still rather satisfied. One had to know there were many undesirable things that he asked Guang Ting to help him settle behind the scenes, hence this assistant's usefulness was not only in terms of work.

Upon hearing this, Mo Wuji thanked them once again 'in shock'. He could even set up Grade 4 defensive arrays himself, but he didn't do so out of fear that his Array Dao would be revealed. Once Zheng Changang helped to set up the defensive array, all he had to do was to remake it.

Zheng Changang also nodded his head and continued on, "Mo Wuji, this matter of you being able to produce high grade Green Dew Rice is very important. Without a formal order from the sect, you better not leave the Minor High Firmament Village."

"Roger, disciple understands." Mo Wuji replied while bowing.

After offending an expert like Guang Ting, and with a plan to kill Guang Zhi, how would he dare to leave the Minor High Firmament Village as he pleased?

Zheng Changang's gaze fell on the remaining few disciples before he instructed fiercely, "No one can speak about what happened today."

The five disciples all pledged not to leak any news about Mo Wuji, then they left.

Once those disciples went away, Zheng Changang said to Mo Wuji, "I'll help you set up a defensive array and a deathtrap array on the Green Dew Rice. This is my only interest."

With a sigh, he carried on, "No wonder you could grow high grade Green Dew Rice. Everything goes back to the heart, and your heart is above all of this. Since that is the case, I'll apply to the sect to give you as much power as possible."

In response, Mo Wuji could only give his thanks.

While Zheng Changang started setting up the defensive array and deathtrap array, Huo Sheng waited at one side. On the other hand, Guang Ting was not shameless enough to stay around, hence he brought Guang Zhi along and left.

...

"Uncle, I never thought that this person was so scheming, to actually record a video." After leaving Mo Wuji's territory, Guang Zhi ground his teeth as he spoke.

Guang Ting's expression was very ugly, and he stared fiercely at Guang Zhi before saying, "Mo Wuji must die, but we touch him for the moment. We'll wait for an opportunity when he leaves Minor High Firmament Village to strike. I don't believe this guy can stay in the village for the rest of his life."

"Uncle, I understand. This guy must be scared, which is why he submitted 20 catties of high grade Green Dew Rice. I'll give the rice to you first." Guang Zhi took out the sack of rice as he spoke.

A slap landed on Guang Zhi's head, "Are you a pig, everyone knows that Mo Wuji submitted Green Dew Rice today. Can you give it to me? This is meant to be submitted to the sect. Since Mo Wuji is afraid, you can find a good time to get more rice from him. Remember, do not let this person get anything that can be used against you. He's definitely not as simple as he appears to be. The only reason he didn't go all the way against you today wasn't due to magnanimity, but as he didn't dare to make a move."

"Roger, I understand." Guang Zhi quickly responded.

"Uncle, there's one more thing I must tell you." When Guang Zhi thought of Mo Wuji's plot which was filled with golden Green Dew Rice, suspicion rose in his heart. He suspected that there were at least 100 catties of Green Dew Rice there.

For this, Ying Shushu and co. probably had no idea about it. They only knew that Mo Wuji's plot of land had a decent yield of rice, but as for how much rice, they definitely did not know it as clearly as this manager of the village.

"What?" Guang Ting asked curiously.

After hesitating for a short while, Guang Zhi said, "It's about how much rice that can be harvested from Mo Wuji's plot of land. Even

I'm doubting my own judgment. When Old Man Gu comes back tomorrow, I'll ask him to confirm it."

Indeed, a plot of land to producing over 100 catties of Green Dew Rice, and high grade ones at that, was rather absurd, which was why Guang Zhi hesitated.

This statement didn't really incite a response from Guang Ting, as he only nodded his head, "Sure, just send me a message after that."

From his perspective, no matter how impressive Mo Wuji was, the maximum a plot of land could produce was 60 catties of Green Dew Rice. IF he knew that Guang Zhi was going to say that the produce of Mo Wuji's plot could possibly exceed 100 catties, he would have asked Guang Zhi to immediately look for Old Man Gu.

...

At the same time, the five disciples leaving Minor High Firmament Village were filled with joy. They had obtained five catties of high grade Green Dew Rice during this visit. It was simply free biscuits that fell from the heavens.

"Senior sister, I didn't expect Senior Brother Mo to actually let Guang Zhi off the hook." The youngest junior sister, Jian Ji, exclaimed.

In her heart, Mo Wuji was very principled, and not the kind of person that would easily compromise, but who knew that when he was winning, he went for the compromise.

Ying Shushu casually commented, "He's being smart. If he didn't compromise, what could he do? After acting against Guang Zhi, could he still remain in Minor High Firmament Village?"

Since Mo Wuji could produce high grade Green Dew Rice and let the few of them benefit from it, Ying Shushu originally had a pretty good impression of Mo Wuji. However, after she heard that he was introduced by Mei Qianqian, this impression was

completely ruined.

Yao Lun seemed to know what Ying Shushu was thinking about, and he said with a smile, "That's very normal. Mo Wuji is acquainted with Mountain Lord Mei, so their style of doing things should also be similar..."

Previously, when he saw Mo Wuji take out the crystal ball, he was still slightly afraid of Mo Wuji. But now he felt that it was very funny. Mo Wuji was just a rice farmer, so with his position and status, what was there to be afraid of?

...

"Mo Wuji, you'll be satisfied with this defensive array and deathtrap array." Zheng Changang handed a master array flag to Mo Wuji as he laughed. "This deathtrap array has an alarm function, so as long as someone attacks it, it'll immediately trigger the alarm."

"Many thanks, Elder Zheng. Although I can't understand this deathtrap array, I can sense that it's more than 10,000 times stronger than the array I set up before." Mo Wuji quickly bowed respectfully and thanked Zheng Changang, but deep inside he didn't think that this deathtrap array was superior to his own.

After finishing his sentence, he took out a sack and handed it to Elder Zheng, "Elder Zheng, this is the high grade Green Dew Rice that I produced, because I don't have much left after submitting the required amount to the sect, this is all I can give to you, please take it."

"Good, then I'll help myself to it." How could the thought of asking Mo Wuji for high grade Green Dew Rice not have passed Elder Zheng's mind while he helped Mo Wuji set up the arrays?

As Mo Wuji only had one plot of land, submitted 20 catties, sold some to the few disciples, and now still gave him another six to seven catties of rice, he was very satisfied.



Regarding the fact that Mo Wuji's plot producing over 100 catties of Green Dew Rice, he didn't see it, wasn't very clear about such things, and above all, wouldn't believe it.

In front of Huo Sheng's envious eyes, Zheng Changang kept the Green Dew Rice and passed a jade token to Mo Wuji, "This is my memory token. If you need anything in the sect next time, you can use it. As for your plot of land, if it needs to be changed or increased in size, you can take this token and look for Guang Zhi. All you have to do is ask him to help you to settle it."

Mo Wuji didn't reject it, and after keeping the token, he took out another sack to pass to Huo Sheng, "Hall Master Huo, there's a few catties of Green Dew Rice in here for you. Thank you, Hall Master Huo for coming here in person for an issue of mine."

Huo Sheng felt a little awkward, but this high grade Green Dew Rice was too good to give up.

"Then I'll graciously accept it." Huo Sheng kept the rice, and also gave a jade token to Mo Wuji, "Mo Wuji, this is the blameless token of the Enforcement Hall. As long as you have not done anything that seriously damages the sect, this jade token can be used. That's right, producing high grade Green Dew Rice is a very big thing, and while the sect won't interfere with how you deal with the extra rice, you should still be more careful about it."

The meaning behind Huo Sheng's words was very clear: for him not to randomly sell the Green Dew Rice. These words were of course bullsh\*t, as he could obviously deal as he pleased with the rice that he grew as long as it was within the boundaries of the sect rules.

Zheng Changang was very satisfied that Mo Wuji knew how to do things, so he patted Mo Wuji's head while saying, "I'll take my leave first, when the sect head is back, I'll report your issues to him. Also..."

After a short pause, Zheng Changang continue, "Mo Wuji, your

future in the Minor High Firmament Sect is bright, so it's best not to associate yourself too much with Firmament Pond Mountain."

This time, Mo Wuji only bowed respectfully but didn't respond.

He could grow Green Dew Rice here thanks to Mei Qianqian, and a person shouldn't forget his roots. While he didn't know what Mei Qianqiang did, he knew for sure that he was indebted to her.

Harvesting high grade Green Dew Rice was one thing, but more importantly, he unintentionally found out what was wrong with his heart's state. Otherwise, he would probably still not know how to break through beyond his previous cultivation level.

...

Nights in the Minor High Firmament Village were the quietest. Even though most people here were cultivators, they spent their daytime tending to Green Dew Rice while at night, they would start meditating rather early. They still had to make use of whatever limited time to raise their cultivation level.

The only person not resting was likely Mo Wuji. He put on a concealing low grade god armor and with the wind escape technique, disappeared from his own D79 plot.

A moonless and windy night, perfect for murder and arson.

# Chapter 957: Why Did You Come To Offend Me

---

At dawn, Minor High Firmament Village was completely silent. The cultivators that planted Green Dew Rice had to tend to the plants by day, so they normally used the nighttime to cultivate in hopes that the dense god spiritual energy here would help them to progress a step forward.

Although the village had an energy gathering array, and the god spiritual energy was more than sufficient, but no outside cultivators came in. Firstly, outsiders were prohibited from cultivating inside, and secondly, outsiders were not allowed to stay the night here.

The only light that was on was perhaps the sixth floor of the stone building in the village.

When Mo Wuji passed by the stone building, his spiritual will could even see Guang Zhi's agitated expression. However, he did not directly eliminate Guang Zhi, instead, he wrapped around the building and landed beside the Minor High Firmament Village's defensive array.

The defensive array was also a Grade 4 god array, and it also had a similar alarm function. As long as someone dared to barge into the array, or if someone attacked it, the alarm would be activated immediately. Once that happened, the cultivators from the Minor High Firmament Sect would rush over her as fast as they could.

A Grade 4 god array was enough for the village, as it would minimally require a Grade 4 god array master to break it.

Under normal circumstances, the Minor High Firmament Village only produced low grade Green Dew Rice, and this wasn't much in the God Continent. It could be purchased almost anywhere.

The Grade 4 god array masters also had enough intermediate

grade Green Dew Rice for their usage, so who would come here to steal low grade Green Dew Rice? Unless that Grade 4 god array master was an idiot, otherwise, no one of that caliber would risk offending the Minor High Firmament Sect to break the village's Grade 5 defensive array just for some low grade rice.

Mo Wuji was a Grade 4 god array master himself, so this defensive array wasn't much to him. Within half an incense's time, he had located its heart.

...

On the top floor of the stone building, Guang Zhi stared at the small pile of Green Dew Rice seeds before him in shock.

Out of all these Green Dew Rice seeds, some had turned light gold, and as a person that managed Green Dew Rice for many years, how could he not know what this meant?

This meant that the Green Dew Rice seeds that Mo Wuji produced were close to peak grade.

One had to know that the seeds that he gave to Mo Wuji were merely low grade Green Dew Rice seeds. So what did it mean if Mo Wuji could use those seeds to grow nearly peak grade Green Dew Rice? Guang Zhi knew that peak grade Green Dew Rice required at least high grade Green Dew Rice seeds to produce.

Guang Zhi clenched his fists in anger, then he let them go out grudgingly. Mo Wuji really didn't know how to appreciate the situation he was in. If it wasn't out of fear of Guang Zhi's uncle, this fella could very likely not have given in.

If this guy could understand the situation more clearly and work for him, Guang Zhi, then he would...

Forget it, this guy must be killed. Mo Wuji could use low grade Green Dew Rice seeds to grow high grade Green Dew Rice, hence it meant that Mo Wuji had some methods to do so. As long as he could force this information out of Mo Wuji before killing Mo

Wuji, the person that would be able to produce high grade Green Dew Rice would be him, Guang Zhi.

"Isn't this Green Dew Rice excellent?: A sudden voice interrupted the fantasy of high grade Green Dew Rice that Guang Zhi was immersed in, and he abruptly raised his head.

A man in black clothes stood in front of him, obviously the source of the voice.

"Who are you?" Guang Zhi's tone turned harsh after instinctively backing up a few steps. "This is Minor High Firmament Sect's Minor High Firmament Village. Once you attack, the Minor High Firmament Sect will know immediately."

"I just passed you these Green Dew Rice during the day, have you forgotten me already?" Mo Wuji chuckled. He might have altered his appearance, but his voice did not change.

Finally, Guang Zhi understood what was going on, "You're Mo Wuji. How dare you come to my territory. You're courting death."

When he heard that the person before him was Mo Wuji, Guang Zhi's heart was instantly put to ease.

If it were some stranger, he would really be rather fearful. But for Mo Wuji, he was not afraid. His uncle had told him that Mo Wuji was at most at elementary Nascent God. Even if his uncle was wrong and Mo Wuji was an intermediate Nascent God, he wouldn't be afraid either. No matter how lousy he, Guang Zhi, was, his cultivation level was at least at Nascent God Level 7. There still existed a large gap between advanced and intermediate Nascent Gods.

Although Guang Zhi had calmed down, his spiritual will continued to spread out. He wasn't afraid of Mo Wuji, but he was scared that Mo Wuji brought back up.

Thankfully, his spiritual will didn't pick up any traces of other people, which made him heave a sigh of relief.

"Since you're here, then don't leave." Guang Zhi reached out to grab Mo Wiji

But just when he took a step out, it felt like a sort of whirlpool domain was sweeping towards him and his own domain was like a thin piece of paper against Mo Wuji's whirlpool domain: tearing apart in an instant.

Not good, Mo Wuji's cultivation level definitely wasn't at elementary Nascent God. This was at least a Heavenly God. Guang Zhi became frightened stiff and wanted to flee, but soon he discovered that the entire space around him was locked up.

In the next moment, Mo Wuji's hand was stretched out towards him until it directly wrapped around his neck. Then he was lifted up like a small chicken.

The Nascent God Level 7 Guang Zhi couldn't even lift a finger against the Nascent God Level 4 Mo Wuji.

"You're probably intending to screw me over with that cheap uncle of yours right? What a pity, I won't give you the chance to do so anymore. Also, this Green Dew Rice was originally mine, so I'm taking it back today>" After speaking, Mo Wuji swept up the 20 catties of high grade Green Dew Rice that Guang Zhi opened up to take a look at, and at the same time took away Guang Zhi's ring.

"Mo Wuji, you can't touch me, my uncle..." Guang Zhi only managed to say a few words before he felt the hand tighten around his neck, then he couldn't say anything.

Mo Wuji sighed, "What's the point of you speaking? I just want to peacefully spend a period of time here, so when did I ever offend you? Why did you have to offend me too?"

With the last two words, Mo Wuji's spiritual will shot out, cracking Guang Zhi's sea of consciousness and before his primordial spirit could escape, a ball of fire landed on his body.

In a few breath's time, Guang Zhi turned into a pile of ashes

which disappeared completely as Mo Wuji swept his hand across.

After killing Guang Zhi, Mo Wuji didn't go back to his plot, but instead exited the defensive array from the array core that he chose, changed his position, and attacked the defensive array violently.

Following his first strike on the defensive array, a shrill alarm sounded off.

The entire Minor High Firmament Village was startled, but no one rushed out to take a look at what was going on. Everyone planting rice at the village were cultivators with either low cultivation levels or low talent. They were putting their lives on the line here for a sliver of hope, so no one would send himself into the grave because of an alarm.

Within a short half an incense's worth of time, Mo Wuji tore open the defensive array of the Minor High Firmament Village. Then he used the Wind Escape Technique to travel back into his D79 plot.

...

Less than half an incense's time after Mo Wuji left, over ten figures charged into Minor High Firmament Village and landed on the building's sixth floor that Guang Zhi was.

"Guang Zhi was killed, there's the aura of Guang Zhi being immolated here." The person that spoke was Fourth Elder Zheng Changang that just came during the day.

"It was probably caused by that 20 catties of high grade Green Dew Rice. New of the rice has leaked." Another elder remarked.

The few others around didn't say anything in response. Obviously, everyone thought that this elder was right. News that Mo Wuji produced a plot of high grade Green Dew Rice had spread across the entire Minor High Firmament Sect in a short period of time. Even a few elders had planned to visit Mo Wuji during the

day. Who knew that before the day broke, something had happened the manager of Minor High Firmament Village,

"Not good, could something have happened to Mo Wuji?" Huo Sheng suddenly recalled that the Green Dew Rice was produced by Mo Wuji, and since Guang Zhi was killed for 20 catties of the rice, could Mo Wuji still be ok?

Zheng Changang shook his head, "No, I personally set up Mo Wuji's defensive array and the alarm hasn't been triggered."

While that was the case, the elders were already rushing at top speed towards the D79 plot where Mo Wuji resided.

When the defensive array was contacted, Mo Wuji opened it with a puzzled look on his face. Once he saw Huo Sheng, Zheng Changang, and other elders that he did not recognise, he bowed respectfully and asked, "Hall Master Huo, Elder Zheng, you're..."

Zheng Changang waved his hand as he replied, "It's nothing much. In the future, you must remember to trigger the alarm as soon as the defensive array is attacked."

The puzzled look remained on Mo Wuji's face, but he bowed respectfully once more to acknowledge that he understood what Elder Zheng was saying.

"Let's go, we'll go to check the room that Guang Zhi was in." After reminding Mo Wuji, Zheng Changang said to the rest.

A group of people landed in the room Guang Zhi was at once again, and Guang Ting, who was following behind them, couldn't help but say, "Guang Zhi was killed for 20 catties of high grade Green Dew Rice while Mo Wuji produced a whole plot of it, so why is he ok?"

Zheng Changang turned to look at Guang Ting as he casually said, "Guang Ting, I understand what you're implying. Information that Guang Zhi had 20 catties of high grade Green Dew Rice on him was leaked out, which led to his death. Based on



this fact alone, we are all suspects because only we know of this. On the other hand, how many people are there that know that Mo Wuji had produced a plot of high grade Green Dew Rice? Moreover, I'm sure that there isn't much high grade rice left with him either.

Mo Wuji tended to a total of one plot only, so even if the entire plot was filled with high grade Green Dew Rice, how much could he harvest? According to my investigation, he sold 25 catties to disciples from the sect, submitted 20 catties to Guang Zhi, and Huo Sheng and I received a few catties from him. Adding all of this up, it's already over 50 catties. Guang Ting, how much Green Dew Rice do you think a plot of land can produce?"

Another elder added on, "I agree with Elder Zheng. Even if someone found out that Mo Wuji had Green Dew Rice, he wouldn't touch Mo Wuji. Firstly because once he snatched the 20 catties of rice from Guang Zhi, there probably wasn't enough time to go to break through Mo Wuji's defensive array. Secondly, he also likely guessed that Mo Wuji wouldn't have much Green Dew Rice even if there was any left."

However, a thought flashed through Guang Ting's mind. He recalled Guang Zhi's conversation with him. Guang Zhi suspected that Mo Wuji's plot had a frightening production capacity, to the point that Guang Zhi couldn't believe it, but he didn't take note of it then. How much would it be such that Guang Zhi couldn't believe it? What if the production capacity of Mo Wuji's plot greatly exceeded 50 catties?

## Chapter 958: Sect Head Xi Lingru

---

If Guang Zhi was dead, that was that. But if Mo Wuji could really produce over 50 catties of high grade Green Dew Rice with every plot of land, then he should have some secrets on him. It was impossible to force someone to nurture something like Green Dew Rice, but he could make Mo Wuji cough up his methods for doing so.

As for whether Guang Zhi was killed by Mo Wuji, Guang Ting never even thought about it. Although Mo Wuji had the most motive to kill Guang Zhi, this motive had to be backed up by ability. Even if Mo Wuji said that he killed Guang Zhi, Guang Ting wouldn't believe him.

"Sigh, it looks like our Minor High Firmament Sect's defensive array has to be set up again. Grade 4 is obviously not enough. Once the sect head is back, we should find a God Array King to set up a Grade 5 defensive array." Zheng Changang sighed.

The remaining people nodded their heads and agreed with Zheng Changang.

Huo Sheng's gaze turned to the distracted Guang Ting by his side, and he spoke with a very strict tone, "Guang Ting, I'll leave it to you to investigate Guang Zhi's murder. You must find out who did it as fast as possible. Even if my Minor High Firmament Sect doesn't confront others, it doesn't mean that anyone can come to bully us."

"Hall Master Huo is right, my Minor High Firmament Sect isn't a sect that anyone can bully." At that moment, an obviously skinny cultivator in brown robes walked in.

When everyone saw this man enter, they bowed respectfully, "Greetings sect head."

"The moment I heard that a capable man that can produce high

grade Green Dew Rice appeared in my Minor High Firmament Sect, I rushed back immediately. Who would have known that an incident had occurred as well." The skinny man nodded at everyone as he spoke with a low voice.

This was Minor High Firmament Sect's Sect Head Xi Lingru, who was also the strongest expert of the sect at God King Level 4.

"I've also heard about the issue between Guang Zhi and Mo Wuji. This person's death isn't worth mourning. Even if he wasn't killed, I would have killed him myself when I returned. Did anything happen to Mo Wuji?" Xi Lingru went straight to the point without beating around the bush.

"Mo Wuji is fine, we just went to check on him." Zheng Changang quickly responded. He knew that the sect head would favour Mo Wuji, but not to this extent.

"Sect head, I'll immediately ask Mo Wuji to come over." Cold sweat accumulated on the back of Huo Sheng. He had sat on the position of Hall Master for so many years, so how could he not understand the meaning behind his sect leader's words? This meant that the sect leader was unhappy with him.

Xi Lingru's gaze swept across the room before he casually said, "What I meant was that everyone has been too negligent for Mo Wuji who can grow high grade Green Dew Rice. Not only did you allow Mo Wuji to give in to someone like Guang Zhi, you also put him in such a dangerous situation."

At this point, Xi Lingru's tone turned harsh, "Is our God Continent is stronger than the God Domain in terms of land size or richness of spiritual energy in the heaven and earth? No, it's none of these. Instead, it's because the God Domain has Green Dew Rice which can allow more cultivators to reach higher cultivation levels. I'm not sure where Mo Wuji came from, but since he can produce high grade Green Dew Rice, to the Minor High Firmament Sect, he is one of our greatest treasures. However, all of you have

been to negligent in the way you've been treating Mo Wuji.

Huo Sheng, what you want is not to summon Mo Wuji here, but for us to go over. Also, the way you dealt with Mo Wuji's issue in the day has been very slipshod, to actually force Mo Wuji to have no choice but to let Guang Zhi go. If the Minor High Firmament Sect continues like that, how can we go to High God Land?"

"Huo Sheng recognises his mistake." Although Huo Sheng's killing intent was very strong, in front of Sect Head Xi Lingru, he didn't dare to do anything.

Now, Xi Lingru's tone became warmer as he continued addressing Huo Sheng, "I know about all the messy things inside the Enforcement Hall. I'll give you some time to clean up the entire Enforcement Hall and stop all those nonsense."

"Roger." Huo Sheng's back was already soaked in cold sweat. Who knew that the sect head was aware of all his small actions but just didn't mention them before, trying to see if he would wake up his own idea.

Turning his head to face Guang Ting, Xi Lingru added on, "You'll go to the outer lands of the sect to work in our commercial business there. You don't have to be involved in issues regarding the sect in the future. As for the incident of Guang Zhi's murder, while he had it coming, the sect will still send people to investigate."

"Roger." Guang Ting's heart froze a good amount. He knew that there was totally no hope for him to return to the Enforcement Hall. Being punished to work in the commercial business of the outer lands meant that he had essentially been let go unless something big happened to the sect.

"Elder Shi, Elder Zheng, and I will go to see Mo Wuji together. Hall Master Huo and Elder Min, the two of you will lead men to immediately investigate Guang Zhi's murder." Xi Lingru decisively instructed everyone.

...

Just as Mo Wuji was contemplating whether this issue could be traced back to him, his defensive array was disturbed once again, which made him worry. Logically speaking, his plan should have been foolproof, so why did Elder Sheng still have to come over?

After opening the defensive array, Mo Wuji didn't see Huo Sheng, which made him slightly relieved. Huo Sheng's absence meant that he was ok.

"Mo Wuji, this is Minor High Firmament Sect's sect head." Upon seeing Mo Wuji, Zheng Changang immediately introduced.

Without waiting for Mo Wuji's response, Xi Lingru smiled and said, "Mo Wuji, although you have not joined the Minor High Firmament Sect, in my eyes, you're a member of our sect. As long as you're willing, you can become an elder of the Minor High Firmament Sect immediately. My name is Xi Lingru, the present sect head of the Minor High Firmament Sect. Previously I was out in the God Continent tending to some issues, so I was a little late by the time I came back after hearing news about you."

Mo Wuji was secretly shocked when he heard these words. Back at Tian Ji Sect, he felt that the sect head was already very approachable. But now this Xi Lingru spoke more warmly than Tian Ji Sect's Sect Head, almost treating him as an equal.

"Rice Farmer Mo Wuji greets Sect Head." Xi Lingru might have been very courteous towards him, but Mo Wuji didn't dare to be overly familiar with Xi Lingru.

Xi Lingru simply waved it off, "What do you think of what I just said?"

Mo Wuji never considered becoming a member of Minor High Firmament Sect, so he quickly replied, "Thank you sect head for your favour, but my greatest love is growing Green Dew Rice. Hence I'm not very interested in other things, and I'm not

interested in become an elder of the sect. All of my time is spent on researching how to grow Green Dew Rice and cultivation."

A disappointed look flashed through Xi Lingru's eyes, following which he said, "Wuji, your ability is exceptional. I'm worried that once news of you spreads, it will cause some people to act against you..."

Mo Wuji replied with a puzzled expression on his face, "I could grow high grade Green Dew Rice because I have a natural instinct about this. I know when I should add fertiliser and increase the god spiritual energy provided, and when to transfer a stalk of Green Dew Rice plant to somewhere else. These abilities were inborn, so even if they do anything to me, they won't be able to benefit from it."

"Green Dew Rice plants have to be transferred?" Xi Lingru asked as he was shocked.

Mo Wuji answered very seriously, "Yes, but there's a science behind when to transfer them and which plants need transferring. Even I do it based on instinct."

"So that's the case, no wonder..." Xi Lingru exclaimed. He didn't doubt what Mo Wuji said because this theory of Mo Wuji sounded rather reasonable.

Pausing for a short while, Xi Lingru carried on, "Wuji, I will invite a Grade 5 God Array master to set up the Minor High Firmament Village's defensive array again. At the same time, I'll add another god spiritual vein and send an elder to guard this place. If you have any issues, you can approach the elder for help directly."

"Many thanks, sect head." Mo Wuji heard that this sect head viewed high grade Green Dew Rice as very important and felt that these measures could really benefit him. For his personal safety, for the short term, it was better for him to stay here.

"Master Mo, since you can produce one plot of high grade Green Dew Rice, could you grow even more high grade rice?" Elder Shi, who had come with the sect head, directly referred to Mo Wuji as 'Master Mo'.

He obviously recognised how much the sect head valued Mo Wuji, so it wasn't a bad chance to improve the relationship between them.

"This is the Minor High Firmament Sect's Fifth Elder, Shi Yi." The already familiar Zheng Changang introduced once more.

Obviously rather awkward, Mo Wuji replied, "Greetings Elder Shi. Based on my current level of ability, one plot is already too much. Even if you give me more land, I can't produce more rice."

To Mo Wuji, he wasn't here just to plant Green Dew Rice. He also wanted to improve his cultivation level.

Xi Lingru waved it off, "Let's do it according to Wuji's wishes. Whatever we can fulfill for him, we'll fulfill for him. Wuji, for now, you won't be under any pressure to submit high grade Green Dew Rice to the sect. You can spend all your time on researching peak grade Green Dew Rice, and once you can grow that, inform me immediately."

"Disciple will remember." Mo Wuji thought to himself that this sect head was really very generous.

"You should rest early. I will give the instruction that no one can meet you without your permission." Xi Lingru used this sentence to clarify and fix Mo Wuji's position.

...

Everything played out as Sect Head Xi Lingru mentioned and Mo Wuji's plot became very quiet. Even if elders wanted to meet him, they had to give an advance notice. As for those people that met him before, like Ying Shushu and co, they could no longer casually land on his territory like before.

Half a month later, Mo Wuji finally understood what Sect Head Xi Lingru meant by adding an additional god spiritual vein. The god spiritual vein was placed right below his plot D79, which essentially meant it was for Mo Wuji's personal use. The extremely dense god spiritual energy gushed upwards, and Mo Wuji knew that this was definitely a peak grade god spiritual vein.

In such an environment, if he didn't work hard at cultivating, he would be letting himself down.

After Mo Wuji planted a plot's worth of Green Dew Rice, he began tending to the plants while cultivating wholeheartedly.

This time, he no longer used the Billion Years Immortal Wood Marrow, instead using high grade Green Dew Rice seeds and grafting them to better quality Five Leaf Grass.

There was no use for energy gathering array disks anymore as there was a peak grade god spiritual vein below ground. The number of times he transferred the Green Dew Rice plants also became much greater.

As long as any elemental type was lacking, he would transfer that stalk of Green Dew Rice plant away and set up a simple elemental gathering array. Since Xi Lingru treated him well, Mo Wuji felt that it was only right if he helped Xi Lingru produce peak grade Green Dew Rice.



# Chapter 959: Arrival Of Men From The Main Sect

---

Initially, some elders and prominent members of the sect came to pay a visit to Mo Wuji. But as his attitude wasn't very welcoming, and add to the fact that he didn't have any high grade Green Dew Rice, the number of people that came gradually dropped. Everyone understood that while Mo Wuji was very impressive when it came to planting Green Dew Rice, he wasn't one that enjoyed a crowd.

At the same time, under the pressure of Sect Head Xi Lingru, Mo Wuji's ability to produce high grade Green Dew Rice didn't spread beyond the sect.

Mo Wuji also began to quieten down. Following the constant grafting of Green Dew Rice plants, he discovered an interesting situation. One portion of the Green Dew Rice seedlings could never become balanced in the five elements no matter how they were grafted.

Because of this, he could only move those plants with five elements imbalance to one area, and those with a balance to another.

The usefulness of a peak grade god spiritual vein showed itself at this moment, as the Green Dew Rice plants flourished more and more inside the dense god spiritual energy. Although they weren't ripe yet, every stalk of the plant was filled with long ears of Green Dew Rice seeds

After the first time he did the planting, Mo Wuji's cultivation level never stagnated again. As for cultivation resources, there was a peak grade god spiritual vein under his feet, and on top of that, he would occasionally cook some Green Dew Rice to eat, his current rate of absorbing god spiritual energy was frightening.

Luckily this was in the Minor High Firmament Village, and there

was a Grade 5 defensive array that Sect Head Xi Lingru invited a Grade 5 God Array King to set up. Otherwise, one's spiritual will would be able to detect a whirlpool like form of god spiritual energy outside of Mo Wuji's Grade 4 defensive array.

The elder guarding the Minor High Firmament Village was Elder Shi Yi, who had already gotten used to seeing this whirlpool shaped god spiritual energy. If there wasn't such a phenomenon, how could he have produced high grade Green Dew Rice?

With such ideal conditions for cultivation and without any blockades for his heart state, in the short period of a few months time, Mo Wuji's cultivation level increased from Nascent God Level 4 to Nascent God Level 5. While his cultivation level increased, Da Huang also reached Nascent God Level 5 and Shuai Guo reached the peak of Nascent God Level 3.

And that was also when his second batch of Green Dew Rice was ready for harvest.

When the grains of pure gold colour rice were kept away by Mo Wuji, he knew that he had produced peak grade Green Dew Rice seeds in his second batch.

As for those plants that did not have balance five elemental laws, they ended up as Mo Wuji expected: producing high grade Green Dew Rice seeds.

From growing this second batch of Green Dew Rice, Mo Wuji had gained some experience. If he used these peak grade Green Dew Rice seeds to plant a third batch, his plants would be of even better quality. In this process, he had eliminated the lousier strains of rice plants, and only the strong prevailed.

On top of that, he also understood why peak grade Green Dew Rice normally could not be produced. If he had spiritual roots, he wouldn't be able to grow peak grade rice.

How many people with spiritual roots could do the same as him

and sense which of the five elements a stalk of Green Dew Grass plant was lacking with a touch? Hence there was no need to talk about producing peak grade Green Dew Rice.

As for those mortals without spiritual roots, it was even less likely that someone could sense the five elements as he could.

All these insights were gained from the two batches of Green Dew Rice that Mo Wuji planted, and he also suspected that there was a type of Green Dew Rice superior to peak grade Green Dew Rice: a Green Dew Rice that had a complete set of laws of every foundational type in the heaven and earth. However, it was still beyond him at this stage.

This was mere the insights that Mo Wuji had on Green Dew Rice. As he grew the rice, his heart state kept improving, and he could barely sense a different kind of dao law of the world which was the problem with his Undying World. This problem wasn't because his Undying World hadn't gathered all five Elemental Origin Beads [1], but because of something else.

In the background, this problem even limited his future potential. If he didn't solve it quickly, perhaps his maximum achievement would only be slightly higher than God King.

Sadly, his Green Dew Rice grew too quickly, thus he still did not have the time to fully understand what was wrong with his Undying World.

In the second harvest, Mo Wuji collected 160 catties. Out of which 90 catties were peak grade Green Dew Rice seeds, 70 catties were high grade Green Dew Rice seeds, and 0 catties were intermediate and low grade.

The 90 catties of peak grade Green Dew Rice seeds were sealed away with restrictions and placed in the Undying World, while for the 70 catties of high grade Green Dew Rice seeds, Mo Wuji planned to give away 20 catties to Minor High Firmament Sect's Sect Head, Xi Lingru. As for the peak grade Green Dew Rice seeds,

although he managed to produce them, he didn't feel that it was the time to give them to Xi Lingru yet.

Once the second harvest of Green Dew Rice was complete, the higher echelons of Minor High Firmament Sect caught wind of it almost immediately, and they began to send requests to meet.

For these requests, Mo Wuji didn't reject them. He told them upfront to use god spiritual herbs to trade for high grade Green Dew Rice, and the unit of measurement became 'taels' as well. The amount of Green Dew Rice he could sell was merely a few tens of catties, so if he were to sell them by the catty like before, they would be sold out within three days.

Now, the popularity of high grade Green Dew Rice was totally shown.

Stalks of all sorts of god spiritual herbs were sent to Mo Wuji, and with the god spiritual herbs he had on hand at first, he decided not to plant the third batch of rice but instead chose to start studying pill refining.

The reason he could progress in cultivation so quickly, other than his Immortal Mortal Technique and 108 meridians, was his expertise in Pill Dao. Now that he had reached Nascent God Level 5, his Pill Dao level had to rise as soon as possible.

With God King Green Robe's inheritance jade slip coupled with Mo Wuji's own insights into Pill Dao, his pill refining skill improved rapidly.

In a mere three days, he could easily concoct a Tier 1 god pill. Half a month later, he could concoct Tier 2 god pills, and when a month was over, Mo Wuji had become a Tier 3 God Pill Master.

What made Mo Wuji puzzled was the lack of a visit by Xi Lingru.

Xi Lingru had treated him well. Not only did Xi Lingru bury a peak grade god spiritual vein for him, but he also sent an elder level expert to guard the area. While on the surface the elder was

instructed to guard the village, but in reality, Mo Wuji knew that it was to guard or monitor him.

From Mo Wuji's perspective, Xi Lingru did all of this on the pretext of getting Green Dew Rice. Logically speaking, after he harvested the second batch of rice, Xi Lingru should have taken the initiative to come over. But now, over a month had passed and he hadn't even seen the shadow of Xi Lingru.

...

Actually, Xi Lingru wanted to go over to Mo Wuji's plot since a long time ago, but he couldn't step away from his job. This was because the Minor High Firmament Sect had an important issue recently: the High Firmament God Sect that had ignored them for a very long time finally sent people over.

There was one man and one woman that came over, and it was rumored that they were important members of the High Firmament God Sect. The man was named Chi Kun, and he was very tall, with a cultivation level of Worldly God Level 4. The woman was only at Heavenly God Level 7, always wore a veil, and didn't speak much. Even Xi Lingru only knew that she was a legacy disciple of the sect named Yu Ruo.

The Minor High Firmament Sect had always considered themselves a branch of the High Firmament God Sect from the High God Land although the High Firmament God Sect never cared about them at all, so it was almost like a one sided love affair. Now the long awaited visit by members of the High Firmament God Sect had happened, which made the Minor High Firmament Sect explode in excitement all over.

While both of their cultivation levels were far below Xi Lingru's, the Minor High Firmament Sect's Sect Head still dropped everything on hand to accompany these two envoys to explore the entire Low God Lands.

Unfortunately, those two envoys neither mentioned why they

were here nor said that they were going to support the Minor High Firmament Sect. They only let Xi Lingru follow them around the Low God Lands aimlessly. Regardless how much Xi Lingru probed, they did not breathe a single word, and he just couldn't do anything about it. All he could do was to visit the various large sects with the envoys, followed by the markets and shops.

Thankfully the Minor High Firmament Sect was still considered to be a top sect of the Low God Lands, and with the envoys of the High Firmament God Sect tagging along, they were welcomed with open arms wherever they went.

In the month that passed, Xi Lingru could roughly sense what the two envoys were here for: they seemed to be very interested in Green Dew Rice. Any sect or faction that could grow intermediate grade Green Dew Rice was visited multiple times.

After he realised that the High Firmament God Sect's members were here for Green Dew Rice, Xi Lingru gave up asking them completely.

Minor High Firmament Sect's Mo Wuji was one person that he all the more didn't think about giving away.

Mo Wuji could grow high grade Green Dew Rice, and with his immense support perhaps peak grade Green Dew Rice could even be produced in the future.

Even if the High Firmament God Sect came, he wouldn't want to send such a talent away.

Four months after arriving in the Small God Lands, the two High Firmament God Sect envoys finally stopped roaming around and followed Xi Lingru back to the Minor High Firmament Sect.

"Sect Head Xi, you should be able to guess what our goal is. We didn't tell you before as we didn't want you to read too much into it. We came to the Low God Lands this time, other than to visit the Minor High Firmament Sect, to more importantly find a person

capable in growing Green Dew Rice and bring him back to the High Firmament God Sect." After they arrived in the Minor High Firmament Sect, Chi Kun openly declared their aim.

Xi Lingru appeared to be very generous, "The Minor High Firmament sect has built up quite a name for ourselves after many years in the Low God Lands. As long as the main sect has any request, I, Xi Lingru, would definitely try my best to help."

Chi Kun nodded, "This time I have my eyes on two people. One is the house lord of the Green Lord Merchant House. After going through the Low God Lands for so long, he's probably the only person that can grow high grade Green Dew Rice. There's also Purple Sword God Path's Honorary Elder He Pu. He's been able to grow top quality intermediate grade Green Dew Rice.

Help me invite these two individuals over, and at the same time promise their sect and merchant house that as long as they go to help the High Firmament God Sect for two years, they will be able to obtain a piece of Land of God Spiritual Energy in the High God Lands and go under the protection of the High Firmament God Sect."

"What?" Xi Lingru suddenly shot up from his seat, and he became a little hesitant. The Minor High Firmament Sect had always been a branch of the High Firmament God Sect partially to go to the High God Lands. But sadly even barren land in the High God Lands had an owner.

What Chi Kun promised was essentially what he, Xi Lingru, had always dreamed of.

[1] The Water/Fire/Wood/Metal/Earth Elemental Beads will be referred to as X Origin Beads to reduce confusion between the Five Elemental Beads and Origin Beads. All of them are on the same level and more or less equivalent, but each represents a basic law of heaven and earth.

# Chapter 960: The Commotion At Mo Wuji's Doorstep

---

Seeing Xi Lingru's appearance, how could Chi Kun not understand what he meant, but Chi Kun just chuckled while saying, "Sect Head Xi doesn't have to mind. This situation is very unique, and once it's over, the High Firmament God Sect will open an outer disciple pathway. A portion of the outstanding disciples of Minor High Firmament Sect will be allowed to enter the outer division of the High Firmament God Sect."

Xi Lingru grit his teeth and clenched his fists while replying, "Dao Friend Chi, I shouldn't have been too selfish before. Actually, there's a person in the Minor High Firmament Sect that's very capable in planting Green Dew Rice, and he even produced a plot of land of high grade Green Dew Rice a couple of months back. Look, this is the high grade rice that he produced."

After finishing his statement, Xi Lingru took out a fistful of the long grains of rice with golden stripes and placed them on the side table. A light rice fragrance wafted over, giving everyone who smelled it a boost to their concentration.

These were high grade Green Dew Rice; those that Elder Zheng Changang gave to him.

"These are really high grade Green Dew Rice..." Chi Kun swept up the tens of grains of rice on the table, excited to the point that his hands were trembling.

Every single grain of the rice was extremely plump, and the gold striped were very dense as well, which meant that they were close to becoming peak grade Green Dew Rice.

He immediately peeled a grain of Green Dew Rice and popped it into his mouth, and the aura that invaded his spirit channels made him close his eyes in an instant.



A moment later, Chi Kun opened his eyes excitedly and exclaimed, "Sect Head Xi, quickly bring me to meet this talent. It's all my fault, I should have told you my aim at the start..."

To Chi Kun, what shocked him more was that this Green Dew Rice had been produced less than a year ago. On the God Continent, there was increasingly fewer high grade Green Dew Rice that was grown within a year ago as most of them had been sold and resold many times over.

Even the ever calm woman that always followed by Chi Kun's side suddenly had an excited look in her eyes. She didn't eat the Green Dew Rice, but she still saw the entire process of Chi Kun peeling the rice and smelled the aroma. In terms of high grade Green Dew Rice, there weren't many people that ate more of it than her.

As he felt that his statement wasn't comprehensive enough, Chi Kun added on, "Sect Head Xi, don't worry. As long as that farmer can really produce high grade Green Dew Rice, then it might even be possible for the entire Minor High Firmament Sect to move to the High God Lands."

This was the sentence Xi Lingru was precisely waiting for, and he quickly replied, "My two eminent envoys, please follow me."

...

When Xi Lingru brought Chi Kun and Yu Chuo to the Minor High Firmament Village, they were shocked by the scene before them.

Mo Wuji's D79 plot was filled with people, and most of them had a number card in their hands.

Xi Lingru frowned. What was going on here? Didn't he instruct Mo Wuji not to reveal that he could grow high grade Green Dew Rice? Even if Mo Wuji needed to do some trading, where did he get so much Green Dew Rice to sell?

"Greetings sect head, greetings Dao Friend Chi Kun and Dao

Friend Yu Chuo." Elder Shi Yi, who was standing guard at one side, saw that the sect head brought two envoys from the High Firmament God Sect over and sighed to himself. He knew that the news of Mo Wuji being able to grow high grade Green Dew Rice must have leaked out.

Deep in his heart, he really didn't want Mo Wuji to leave the Minor High Firmament Sect. While he stood guard here, not only did he enjoy the god spiritual energy around Mo Wuji's peak grade god spiritual vein, Mo Wuji also gave him a few catties of high grade Green Dew Rice from time to time.

In this short span of four to five months, Mo Wuji had already given him a total of five catties of rice, and all of them was of high grade. One could imagine that the amount he received would grow as the amount of high grade Green Dew Rice that Mo Wuji harvested increased.

"What's going on? Even if Wuji can grow high grade Green Dew Rice, he shouldn't be able to produce that much of it. Why are there so many people here to trade with him? Why have outer disciples even come to trade too?" Xi Lingru's expression turned a little ugly. He had asked Shi Yi to stay here to protect Mo Wuji, and with so many people around, what kind of protection was it?

Shi Yi could understand what his sect head meant, but he couldn't do anything about it. This was requested by Mo Wuji, and he couldn't afford to offend Mo Wuji right?

"Reporting to sect head, actually most of these people are not here to buy Green Dew Rice from Mo Wuji, but they're here to request for pills..."

"Request for pills?" Xi Lingru interrupted Shi Yi, "They came here to request for pills?"

Shi Yi could only continue explaining, "Sect head doesn't know yet, but Wuji is a top notch Tier 3 God Pill Refiner. He can even barely concoct Tier 4 god pills. The pills that Wuji produce are

extremely high quality, and all these people are here to request for god pills. Many people from other sects can't enter this place, so they resort to asking some outer disciples and inner disciples of our Minor High Firmament Sect to trade on their behalf, hence you see these many people here."

"Wuji is also a Tier 4 God Pill Master?" Xi Lingru was stunned.

Those who could make god pills of tier 3 and below were god pill refiners, while those who could concoct tier 4 god pills were God Pill Masters, also known as Quasi God Pill Kings. Only those who could concoct Tier 5 god pills would be called God Pill Kings.

In his heart, Xi Lingru began to regret. How valuable was a Tier 4 God Pill Master to a sect? There wasn't even a single Tier 4 God Pill Master in the entire Minor High Firmament Sect, much less one who could produce pills of high quality.

Moreover, since Mo Wuji displayed talent in this area, he might even advance to Tier 5 God Pill King in the future.

"No wonder he can grow high grade Green Dew Rice. He's actually a God Pill Master." Chi Kun exclaimed as he became more curious who this Mo Wuji was.

A God Pill Master who could also grow high grade Green Dew Rice - the contributions to the sect from this sort of person would be unparalleled.

As though as he could sense Xi Lingru's sentiments, Chi Kun quickly assured, "Sect Head Xi, don't worry, as long as Mo Wuji can really grow high grade Green Dew Rice, Minor High Firmament Sect moving to the High God Lands will definitely happen."

At this juncture, what could Xi Lingru say? It was too late to even go back on his word.

Now Chi Kun couldn't bother waiting for Xi Lingru's introduction and he took the initiative to push his way to the front of the crowd.

If Chi Kun wasn't as strong as he was, there would have been people that made complaints.

"Wait, who are you? Get in line, the queue starts from the back..." Shuai Guo shouted as he saw Chi Kun squeeze his way to the front.

Da Huang was immersed in cultivation and Mo Wuji was occupied with making pills and collecting god crystals and god spiritual herbs, so these things were left to Shuai Guo. This job was right down Shuai Guo's alley as well.

"What a godbeast." Yu Chuo, who had been silent up till now, exclaimed as her eyes lit up when she saw Shuai Guo.

Godbeasts were not as rare on God Continent as they were in the Immortal World, but not everyone had a godbeast. Similarly, not every demonic beast on God Continent could be considered a godbeast.

Chi Kun grinned, "Actually this bird isn't that simple. I suspect that it's a mutant, only that its bloodline is so diluted that it's almost gone."

By then, Xi Lingru had walked over as well. He was the sect head, so once he revealed his face, the crowd automatically opened up a path for him. Since Xi Lingru knew Shuai Guo, he took the initiative to speak to Shuai Guo, "These two people are important guests of the Minor High Firmament Sect, so please inform your master Wuji."

"So it's sect head that has graced us with his presence, I'll inform him immediately." Shuai Guo also recognised Xi Lingru, and as this was Minor High Firmament Sect's Sect Head, it didn't dare to ask him to join the queue.

...

Mo Wuji sent a batch of high grade Amplified Rain Pills into a jade bottle. This batch of pills only cost him an incense's worth of time. If he spent a little longer on them, he could even concoct a

batch of unique grade Amplified Rain Pills.

Amplified Rain Pills were Tier 3 antidote god pills, and making unique grade Tier 3 god pills would mean that Mo Wuji was already a God Pill Master.

In reality, it was so. Now, Mo Wuji could concoct Tier 4 god pills. The reason he didn't make much and told others that the chances of him successfully making the pills were low was because only a rare few out of all those that came requesting for pills could provide him with satisfactory compensation.

Hence, Mo Wuji just told others that his percentage of success for concocting Tier 4 god pills was low. If anyone wanted Tier 4 god pills made, they would have to give enough compensation or at least give him three sets of god spiritual herbs for one batch of god pills, on top of paying god crystals.

"My Lord, Sect Head Xi is here." Shuai Guo quickly reported as it saw Mo Wuji collecting the pills.

Mo Wuji shot up and replied, "Quick, quick, invite Sect Head Xi inside."

"Ha ha, Wuji, has my unexpected arrival interrupted you?" Xi Lingru's booming voice echoed through the house.

"No it hasn't, I've been expecting sect head's visit." As Mo Wuji opened the restriction of his door and walked out of the pill room, Xi Lingru brought two people into the immortal estate.

Xi Lingru automatically introduced them, "Wuji, let me introduce you. These two are from High God Lands' High Firmament Sect, Dao Friend Chi Kun, and Dao Friend Yu Chuo."

While Mo Wuji had his doubts, he still bowed respectfully as a greeting.

Chi Kun reciprocated with a smile, "Greetings Pill Master Mo, I never thought that Dao Friend Mo was actually a God Pill Master."

Now, he was even more shocked than before. Mo Wuji's spirituality was almost non-existent, which meant that Mo Wuji was very untalented. It wasn't unusual for an untalented person to become a good rice farmer. But surprisingly, Mo Wuji could actually become a God Pill Master with his level of talent. This was simply too unbelievable.

Yu Chuo also bowed respectfully while greeting Mo Wuji. Inside, she felt as shocked as ever too. Mo Wuji lacked the talent for cultivation, but somehow had the aptitude for pill refining. How could something like this happen?

Mo Wuji smiled as he replied, "My talent is very average, hence I've spent all my time on planting Green Dew Rice and pill refining. After all these years, it yielded at least a few results."

Xi Lingru chuckled, "Wuji, if this is considered a few results, then we've all wasted our lives all these years."

Mo Wuji didn't want to carry on with this conversation, so he directly asked, "What has sect head come to me for?"

With an awkward grin, Xi Lingru was about to reply, when a sudden commotion came from the outside.

As Mo Wuji's spiritual will scanned out, he immediately saw a familiar face charging in his direction, but many people were blocking her way, not allowing her to enter. Everyone was in the queue, and no one cared about the strong ones that cut the queue. However, now a mere Heavenly God cultivator dared to cut as well, and this left a bad taste in everyone's mouth.

"Shuai Guo, bring Elder Sister Mian He in." Mo Wuji said without hesitation.

He was indebted to Mian He, and now that she came rushing over frantically, there must have been something that happened.

# Chapter 961: Mei Qianqian's Reputation

---

"Wuji, please save my lady." Mian He broke down into tears after entering the living room of Mo Wuji's immortal estate.

She didn't have any other options. If she hadn't heard by chance that Mo Wuji could grow Green Dew Rice and received the favour of the sect head, she wouldn't even have this last lifeline.

"Miss Mian He, sit down and speak slowly. There's no rush." Mo Wuji quickly said.

Only then did Mian He notice that the sect head and Elder Shi was here, hence she frantically bowed respectfully.

"Mian He, what happened?" Xi Lingru frowned as he asked. Even he knew that the Firmament Pond Mountain was looked down upon in the sect, but he had promised Mei Qianqian's husband, You Zhuo, that he would take care of Mei Qianqian. Hence, he had looked after her all this while, even giving her the Firmament Pond Mountain that You Zhuo left behind.

Seeing that the sect head was also at Mo Wuji's place, Mian He was a little more confident.

"Jing Wei killed Elder Sister Mei Lu and Elder Sister Qiu Ling and beat my lady to a pulp. He also detained my lady, and made her..." Mian He didn't continue speaking, but from her tears, Mo Wuji knew that Mei Qianqian was in danger.

When he heard their conversation, Xi Lingru's expression turned ugly, and he didn't really want to discuss this matter anymore, immediately saying, "I got it. Leave first, I'll deal with this when I return."

Upon hearing this, Mian He's face turned pale, and she stared pleadingly at Mo Wuji. Although she knew that Mo Wuji owed his position to the sect head's favour, as of now her pleas seemed to be useless. However, she didn't have any other option.

Mo Wuji bowed respectfully towards Xi Lingru, "Sect head, I am indebted to Elder Sister Mei, so I hope that I can help her once."

This placed Xi Lingru in a spot. He was furious at Jing Wei who ignored his instructions, but yet he couldn't deal with Jing Wei either.

Yu Chuo, who stood at the side holding her veil, spoke, "Killing a disciple within the sect for no reason. Even if it were a service disciple, this is definitely not allowed in the High Firmament God Sect. Even if that person was the sect head, it wouldn't be permitted either."

All this while, Mo Wuji thought that Yu Chuo's cultivation level was much lower than Chi Kun's while her position seemed to be above Chi Kun.

Indeed, right after Yu Chuo finished speaking, Chi Kun turned to face Mo Wuji and asked, "Pill Master Mo, how do you think this issue should be handled?"

Mo Wuji bowed respectfully at Chi Kun before doing the same towards Xi Lingru, "Sect head, I think we should bring Mei Qianqian and Jing Wei here for questioning so that we may learn the truth."

While it was Chi Kun trying to help them out, but Mo Wuji couldn't directly ask Chi Kun for help. He was this clear about following the correct chain of command.

Just as Yu Chuo had said, Jing Wei killed at a whim in the sect, so he was obviously not some good apple. Once everyone was brought over for questioning, no matter how much higher ground Jing Wei had, Mei Qianqian wouldn't be reduced to being beaten up.

A troubled expression appeared on Xi Lingru while he said, "Wuji, why don't we just summon Mei Qianqian and leave Jing Wei out..."

But Mo Wuji didn't respond, so how should he have carried on?



Helping to get Mei Qianqian let Wei Jing go was just something not worth doing.

Chi Kun sighed at one side, "Sect Head Xi, I admire your cultivation level and foresight, but there doesn't seem to be much of a point to go to the High God Lands if this is how you deal with internal sect affairs."

If this was before they met Mo Wuji, then Chi Kun wouldn't have dared to say such things. For an experienced old man like him, how could he not know that the main priority was to build a connection with Mo Wuji? Everything else would be easier to negotiate for if Mo Wuji had a good impression of him and there was some rift between Mo Wuji and Xi Lingru.

These words made Xi Lingru's heart shudder. As the head of a sect, how couldn't he understand what Chi Kun meant? Once Mo Wuji fell out with him, and directly left with Chi Kun, then his Minor High Firmament Sect would not be able to get anything.

"Elder Shi, quickly bring all the involved people over." Xi Lingru ordered without hesitation after thinking through the entire incident.

Moreover, he was very decisive. Not only was Jing Wei brought over, the rest of the people involved were summoned as well.

"Roger." Elder Shi disappeared with a flash.

Since the last time Guang Zhi was killed in Minor High Firmament Village, transfer arrays were set up between Minor High Firmament Village and Minor High Firmament Sect. Mian He had to use a escape talisman to arrive here after traveling for a long time while Elder Shi Yi only had to activate the array to return to the sect.

When Elder Shi Yi left, Mo Wuji said to Xi Lingru, "Thank you sect head."

Following which, he also thanked Chi Kun and Yu Chuo before

saying to Shuai Guo, "Shuai Guo, tell everyone outside that today's pill refining has come to an end. Those that require pills will have to wait until further notice."

"Pill Master Mo is really decisive." Chi Kun guffawed at the side.

Mo Wuji guessed that these people were here as they had something to ask of him, otherwise, why would they have assisted him. However, now that he had received their assistance, he couldn't outright reject their request anymore.

Hence he spoke again, "Sect head, please make yourselves at home for a moment. I'd like to have a few words with Mian He."

Chi Kun laughed, "Pill Master Mo please carry on. The god spiritual energy here is so dense that I wouldn't mind sitting here until tomorrow."

...

'Elder Sister Mian He, Elder Sister Mei should be the Mountain Lord of Firmament Pond Mountain right? Why do I sense that there are many people who dislike her, and how could the men of a Mountain Lord be randomly killed by that Jing Wei while she herself was also beaten up? What's going on?" After bringing Mian He into a room, Mo Wuji asked directly.

Mo Wuji wasn't a gossipy person. Since he wanted to help Mei Qianqian, he had to understand these issues.

Up till this point, Mian He still couldn't believe that Mo Wuji asked Elder Shi to bring her lady over together with Jing Wei that easily. From his tone, he wasn't summoning Jing Wei here to help him, but to deal with him.

Only when Mo Wuji started probing did her mind clear up, and she said frantically, "Thank you Wuji, if it weren't for you, my lady..."

To that, Mo Wuji simply waved it off, "Elder Sister Mei helped me find a job, so it's only natural for me to help her. But before

that, you need to tell me more about her."

With a sigh, Mian He explained, "You've been to the Mei Clan Manor. Back then in the manor, my lady was its jewel, but one day there was a sudden massacre inside. Some people thought that some top grade treasure had appeared in the manor and charged inside to fight for it. Almost everyone in the manor was killed, and the ground beneath was dug at least till 3 inches deep, but nothing special was found in the end.

After that, the spirit channels and spiritual roots of almost everyone that entered the manor began to degrade, and eventually, their primordial spirit would also dissipate. Henceforth, the Mei Clan Manor became forbidden ground. No one dared to set foot inside. Soon after, other people found out that only Mei Qianqian and Mei Feng'Er who survived could enter the Mei Clan Manor unharmed..."

Mo Wuji waved his hand, "These can wait till later. Get to the point. Why is Elder Sister Mei's position in the Minor High Firmament Sect so low? Scrap that, this can wait as well. Elder Sister Mei and the others are here, so let's go out first."

"My lady..." Mian He cried as she rushed towards Mei Qianqian once she came into sight, tightly embracing Mei Qianqian.

Mei Qianqian had a head of messy hair, and traces of blood covered her face. Her eyes reflected a lost individual. From her aura, Mo Wuji could sense that she had just taken a great deal of damage. Moreover, her clothes were also ripped apart, so it seemed like she was disgraced as well.

Other than Mei Qianqian, Mo Wuji also saw Elder Shi and Elder Zheng at the same time. On top of that, there was also another elder whose cultivation level should have been at Worldly God Stage that Mo Wuji did not recognise. Before these three elders, a red clothed man calmly bowed towards Xi Lingru, "Greetings sect head, I don't know why sect head summoned me here...Eh, I

know..."

The gaze of the red clothed man turned and fell on Mo Wuji. Here, only Mo Wuji's spirituality wasn't obvious, and only this kind of person would plant Green Dew Rice.

"You're Mo Wuji, right? You really managed to grow high grade Green Dew Rice?" The red clothed youth didn't even care about the fact that the sect head summoned him and Mei Qianqian. After all, this wasn't the first time.

"You're Jing Wei?" Mo Wuji didn't answer the red clothed youth's questions, instead judging the youth as he felt that the other party was acting dumb.

"How dare you, are you supposed to address the young sect head by name? The elder that Mo Wuji didn't recognise loudly chided.

Young sect head? Mo Wuji stared at Xi Lingru in shock. If Jing Wei was Xi Lingru's son, then it would be very difficult to take care of this guy. This wasn't right, if things were like that, then Jing Wei should be named Xi Wei.

How could Xi Lingru not understand what that look in Mo Wuji's eyes meant? He smiled bitterly while sending a message to Mo Wuji, "Young Sect Head Jing Wei is the only son of the previous Sect Head Jing Tian. Minor High Firmament Sect is its current state basically thanks to Jing Tian."

There wasn't the need to explain further as Mo Wuji already understood. Without question, Jing Wei had a large group of supporters in the sect, and even Xi Lingru couldn't help but fear him. Of course, it could also have been that Xi Lingru let Jing Wei do as he pleased out of respect for Jing Tian.

The next moment, Jing Wei seemed to become very serious, as though as he had understood why he was here, and he waved at the elder, "Elder Hao, Mo Wuji is a rice farmer, so there's no need to pursue anything with him. You should be the one that asked the

sect head to summon me here right? Before we reach the topic of Green Dew Rice, let me first tell you what kind of person this Mei Qianqian is. She married Mountain Lord You Zhuo of my Minor High Firmament Sect's Firmament Pond Mountain and used her unique body quality to incite trouble everywhere. You can ask around, a good number of the sect's elders were seduced by her.

That's right, Mountain Lord You Zhuo was secretly killed by her and her lover because he caught them together one time when she brought her lover to the Firmament Pond Mountain to fool around. In the end, after she murdered Mountain Lord You Zhuo, she had the gall to stay on Firmament Pond Mountain. As she was the only who could enter the Mei Clan Manor, the Minor High Firmament Sect tolerated her till now."

Upon hearing what Jing Wei had to say, even Chi Kun and Yu Chuo at the side stared at Mei Qianqian with shocked expressions. If this was really the truth, then it wouldn't be enough to just kill this woman a hundred times.

## Chapter 962: Help Me Kill This Person

---

When embraced by Mian He, Mei Qianqian's dead eyes seemed to gain a trace of life. However, she didn't react to anything that Jing Wei said, simply staring back with a mocking look in her eyes.

In his heart, Mo Wuji laughed coldly. This Jing Wei actually treated him as a dumbass. From Earth to the Cultivation World, Immortal World, and finally the God Domain, how many schemes and hardships had he endured? Even if Mei Qianqian did not rebut, he knew that there was something wrong here.

The problem wasn't that Mei Qianqian had slept with many men, but with the accusation that her lover killed her husband.

He could see that Xi Lingru, while being a scheming person, still had a baseline. If Mei Qianqian could kill her husband, even being assisted by her lover, then how would Xi Lingru have let her remain in the Minor High Firmament Sect as Mountain Lord of Firmament Pond Mountain? Regardless how important the Mei Clan Manor was, he could still lock Mei Qianqian up to reach the same outcome.

But in reality, when Mo Wuji was Mei Qianqian, she was a free woman.

"Elder Sister Mei, do you have anything to say?" Mo Wuji ignored Jing Wei and asked Mei Qianqian directly.

Mei Qianqian just laughed, "Thank you for not allowing me to die while disgraced in this person's hands. My conscience is clear. I never thought that you would achieve this much, and it seems like I..."

She could not continue speaking as she was sure that Mo Wuji was not a rogue cultivator that went to the Mei Clan Manor in search of low tier god spiritual herbs. With his level of skill, how could he have been one? It was just that she never felt the need to

ask about his background.

As for what Jing Wei said, she didn't bother to rebut them. Mo Wuji was obviously a cultivator who could enter the Mei Clan Manor and exit unscathed, so how could he be ordinary? If this kind of person could not see through Jing Wei's words, then it would be pointless for her to argue.

Nodding his head, Mo Wuji bowed respectfully at Xi Lingru, "Sect Head Xi, I would like to ask why you allowed Elder Sister Mei to stay at Firmament Pond Mountain and also protect her?"

What Mo Wuji was saying and doing was definitely not the actions of an ignorant rogue cultivator, thus Xi Lingru knew that there was no need for him to lie, "Wuji, it was all the request of the previous Mountain Lord of Firmament Pond Mountain, You Zhuo. He asked me to take care of Mei Qianqian before he died."

"Brother Zhuo, I have let you down..." Tears streamed down Mei Qianqian's eyes after she heard Xi Lingru's explanation.

"So was Mountain Lord Zhuo killed by Mei Qianqian and someone else?" Mo Wuji asked again.

Xi Lingru grinned bitterly, "No"

Yet, Jing Wei continued acting as though as he didn't know that his lie was exposed and smiled while looking at Mo Wuji, "Mo Wuji, our sect head has his own standards, hence it's only natural for him to not speak of those shameless acts."

Mian He suddenly pointed at Jing Wei and shouted, "Jing Wei, you beast. Back then you harmed Mountain Lord You with your accomplices and even imprisoned my lady's younger brother, Mei Feng'Er. You used that to blackmail my lady to sleep with all of the elders in the sect and bring them to your side. In order to save her husband and younger brother, my lady endured the shame and did what you asked. But in the end, you didn't let the Mountain Lord or my lady's younger brother go, you, you..."

Although Mian He didn't mention anything about what happened in between the incidents, Mo Wuji had a rough idea and his face turned black. He didn't agree with how Mei Qianqian dealt with the situation, but if anyone was in her shoes, the only option available would be to follow Jing Wei's instructions.

No wonder the Minor High Firmament Sect looked down on Mei Qianqian that much. Not only was she involved with many elders and high level members of the sect, she also met Jing Wei's requests.

"Beast." Yu Chuo shot a despising look at Jing Wei.

"Mo Wuji, since you're not willing to discuss the growing of Green Dew Rice with me, I'll make a move first. On the account of your contributions in Green Dew Rice to the sect, I won't touch Mei Qianqian." Jing Wei turned and left after speaking.

Mo Wuji laughed coldly. He knew Jing Wei could see that he had obtained the support of Chi Kun and Yu Chuo.

Since Mo Wuji didn't say anything, Xi Lingru couldn't speak as well. He respected Jing Tian, which is why he let Jing Wei run loose, but this didn't mean that Jing Wei could disregard the future of the Minor High Firmament Sect. Mo Wuji was the future of the sect, hence he couldn't ignore Mo Wuji.

"Stay here for a while longer, wait till Wuji has settled this incident first." Xi Lingru stopped Jing Wei.

Hearing the sect head asking him to stop, Jing Wei's expression turned ugly.

"Sect head, this isn't that good right? No matter what the young sect head did wrong, it isn't up to an outsider to point fingers at him." The elder that scolded Mo Wuji previously frowned as he spoke up.

Although he was just an advanced Worldly God, he was extremely senior in the sect. Even Sect Head Xi Lingru wasn't as



senior as him.

Of course, from another perspective, one could say that this person wasted most of his life.

"Dao Friend Chi, Dao Friend Yu, I wonder what the both of you have come to visit me for?" Mo Wuji surprisingly put Jing Wei's issue to one side, instead he asked Chi Kun for the reason behind their visit.

But no one thought that Mo Wuji did anything wrongly. Only someone who thought things through would ask this question.

What was Mo Wuji banking on now? It was his research in Green Dew Rice. The reason Chi Kun and Yu Chuo were here was that Mo Wuji was an expert in growing Green Dew Rice, and they supported Mo Wuji naturally for Green Dew Rice.

Mo Wuji asked this question to find out what Chi Kun and Yu Chuo wanted him to do, and settle this issue based on the weight of their task. Thus, this question was an essential one to ask.

"The High Firmament God Sect requires an expert that's well versed in growing Green Dew Rice to help. If Pill Master Mo can grow high grade Green Dew Rice, the records of Pill Dao of the High Firmament God Sect will be available for you to read in the future. At the same time, the High Firmament God Sect will also provide all sorts of god spiritual herbs and invite Pill Master Mo to be an elder of the High Firmament God Sect." When Chi Kun heard Mo Wuji's question, he immediately replied while bowing respectfully.

His tone was very sincere, and not a single trace of the pride of coming from a large sect of the High God Lands was present at all.

Mo Wuji returned the bow, "Thank you for looking upon me favourably Dao Friend Chi, but I have no intention of joining a sect at the moment, and there are some things I still have to deal with here..."

Without waiting for Mo Wuji to complete his sentence, Chi Kun frantically added on, "After going to the High Firmament God Sect, it is possible for Pill Master Mo to grow Green Dew Rice in an area alone. I will request for peak grade god spiritual veins from the sect for you..."

"Don't worry, there'll definitely be a peak grade god spiritual vein for you to grow Green Dew Rice." Yu Chuo, who was standing at one side, quickly added on. She had more power than Chi Kun and just declared this at once.

This offer moved Mo Wuji as one of the reasons he wanted to stay here for was the peak grade god spiritual vein. Also, he began to have some rough insight into his own dao, and to him, as long as he stayed here for a while longer, it could be possible for him to complete the laws of his world and find the real meaning behind it.

Instinctively, Mo Wuji looked in Xi Lingru's direction. Xi Lingru had helped him a whole lot, and if he just left like that...

The originally quiet Yu Chuo seemed to be aware of Mo Wuji's considerations and clarified, "Dao Friend mo, after you leave with us, the High Firmament God Sect will move the Minor High Firmament Sect to the High God Lands. After all, Sect Head Xi made a great contribution this time."

"Thank you, Dao Friend Yu." This was the sentence Xi Lingru was waiting for. When he heard Yu Chuo's promise, his heart was filled with joy.

What was the point of cultivation? Wasn't it to improve? It wasn't very possible to improve in the Low God Lands, but once in the High God Lands, not only him, but the entire Minor High Firmament Sect would be able to improve. As for the Minor High Firmament Sect in the Low God Lands, there would still be a base left here.

"Ok, I agree." Mo Wuji said decisively, "However, I would like to ask Dao Friend Jing to help to kill this Jing Wei. That's right, and

that detestable person beside Jing Wei."

Chi Kun was waiting for Mo Wuji to say these words since a long time, and once Mo Wuji said it, he stood up and threw a god elemental energy had towards Jing Wei.

"How dare you...Save me, Elder Hao..." Jing Wei was stunned this time. All this while he had maintained the fake image of a mad second generation elder.

If he knew that he would be killed by coming here, he would definitely not have come over.

Seeing that thing were about to blow up, Elder Hao, who came with Jing Wei, was about to leap forward to save Jing Wei. His cultivation level was higher than Chi Kun's, hence saving Jing Wei wouldn't be that difficult.

However, as his body moved, he felt as though as the entire space around him was frozen, and the next moment, he heard Jing Wei's screams echo out.

Finally, Jing Wei died while taking advantage of his status as the second generation of the founder. There was a saying that one who did not ask for death would not die, and perhaps this was most relevant for Jing Wei now.

"Xi Lingru, how dare you..." How could Elder Hao not know that it was the God King, Xi Lingru, that froze the space around him.

But he could not utter his next sentence, as Chi Kun's hand continued to travel in the direction of his forehead. As he was locked in place by Xi Lingru, Elder Hao couldn't fight back and was killed there and then.

Mo Wuji had nothing to say. From start to the end, everything was within his predictions. He knew that Elder Hao's strength should have been greater than Chi Kun, and he was sure that once Chi Kun attacked, Xi Lingru would make a move as well. Nothing deviated from his guesses at all.

"Elder Sister Mei, what are your plans now?" Mo Wuji only asked this after seeing that Jing Wei and Elder Hao were killed.

In a rather stunned state, Mei Qianqian saw Jing Wei and Elder Hao disappear before her very eyes. She never thought that Mo Wuji had the ability to get the sect head to kill these two men.

A good while later, she finally regained her senses and bowed respectfully towards Mo Wuji and Xi Lingru before saying, "I have avenged my husband and younger brother, so I'm going to prepare to leave the Minor High Firmament Sect."

Some thanks would be meaningless even if said, hence she didn't especially thank Mo Wuji.

With a sigh, Xi Lingru replied, "It was I that failed to help Brother You Zhuo all these years. Take care of yourself in the future."

Mo Wuji also added on, "I will be leaving for the High God Lands with Dao Friend Chi. Elder Sister Mei, take care."

After speaking, Mo Wuji turned to face Xi Lingru, "Sect Head Xi, thank you for looking at me favourably and supporting me. The Mei Clan Manor is Elder Sister Mei's ancestral land, so I would like to ask sect head to send some men to use a defensive array to protect that area. I still have a few tens of catties of Green Dew Rice here. I'll give them to you."

The bag that Mo Wuji took out and passed to Xi Lingru contained 20 catties of high grade Green Dew Rice, and in the middle of the 20 catties of rice, there was a small sack which held two catties of peak grade Green Dew Rice within.

When Mei Qianqian heard that Mo Wuji wanted to help to preserve the Mei Clan Manor, her heart was filled with even more gratitude.

However, Mo Wuji was protecting the manor not because of Mei Qianqian, but for himself. There was a very important transfer array below the Mei Clan Manor, and news of it could never be

revealed.

# Chapter 963: Land Of Mortals

---

After sending Mi Qianqian off, Mo Wuji did not hesitate to follow Chi Kun and Yu Chuo to leave Low God Land and head towards High God Land where High Firmament God Sect was situated.

Ever since he came to God Continent's Low God Land, he basically never left Minor High Firmament Sect. Thus, he didn't have many ties here. Only Shuai Guo followed beside him while Da Huang stayed in his Undying World.

According to Chi Kun, there was a transfer array between Low God Land and High God Land. It was just that this array couldn't be used under normal circumstances. It would only be opened under critical situations. Thus, they could only fly, take a transfer array, fly again and take another transfer array, and so on.

Fortunately, the flying treasure Yu Chuo brought out was very strong. As a Smith Master that could forge low-grade god equipment, he was sure that Yu Chuo's flying ship was a high-grade god equipment.

During Mo Wuji's time in God Domain and God Continent, he had never seen many high-grade god equipment. Of course, this was probably because the level of the people that he interacted with was very low. With his low cultivation, he naturally wouldn't interact with many experts.

Chi Kun was very talkative, but Mo Wuji wasn't really interested in talking and only wanted to go into the ship's compartment to cultivate. However, because Chi Kun was especially good at speaking, Mo Wuji was actually listening to him with great pleasure.

"Pill Master Mo, actually High Firmament God Sect couldn't be considered the biggest sect in High God Land but it is definitely one of the top. If you are willing to be an elder in High Firmament God Sect, it's actually not bad." Chi Kun still hadn't given up on

the idea of inviting Mo Wuji into his High Firmament God Sect.

Mo Wuji's heart pounded and he casually asked, "Dao Friend Chi, is the strongest cultivation in High Firmament God Sect above the God King Stage?"

Chi Kun chortled loudly, "Pill Master Mo, you must not solely be interested concocting pills and growing Green Dew Rice. You also need to understand the path of cultivation."

Mo Wuji was slightly embarrassed. He understood Chi Kun's meaning. Only a person who didn't know much or didn't care much about cultivation would ask about the cultivation stage of the strongest person in a sect.

Chi Kun wasn't intentionally humiliating Mo Wuji. After a light chuckle, he turned serious and said, "Pill Master Mo, in God Continent, there's only one place where people can surpass the God King Stage."

"There are actually people that can surpass the God King Stage?" Mo Wuji exclaimed in astonishment. He was truly shocked.

Chi Kun nodded, "That should be true. However, once you reach the God King Stage, you would be more aware of how difficult and vast the path to Dao is. It would be increasingly difficult to reach higher levels. Thus, in the entire God Continent, there are few experts that can surpass the God King Stage. Even if there are such people, they are all of myths and legends."

"What place is that?" Mo Wuji asked eagerly.

He had just come from God Domain and he was very clear that there weren't any existences that surpassed the God King Stage there. In fact, there weren't many God Kings in God Domain.

Chi Kun brought out a wine flask and poured Mo Wuji a cup of wine. Then he continued, "Pill Master Mo, even if you hadn't mentioned it, I would have told you about that place. The place is called Nirvana Learning Academy..."

"Nirvana Learning Academy?" Mo Wuji repeated. He could not help but be shocked. In a peak-grade realm like the God Continent, there's such a thing as a learning academy? At the same time, this also reminded him of the Heaven Seeking Learning Academy back in the cultivation world.

Chi Kun nodded, "That's right, the Nirvana Learning Academy. The reason why I can tell you this is because, in the entire God Continent, there's only one sect - Nirvana Learning Academy."

"What does that mean?" Mo Wuji was increasingly confused.

Chi Kun explained, "The Nirvana Learning Academy is actually a gathering of the greatest experts in God Continent. More than 90% of all sects in God Continent originate from Nirvana Learning Academy. Let's make this simpler, do you know why Minor High Firmament Sect says that they're a subsidiary sect of my High Firmament God Sect?"

Mo Wuji nodded, "I know about that. I heard that the progenitor of the Minor High Firmament Sect was from High Firmament God Sect."

Chi Kun nodded, "That's right. It's the same here. In Nirvana Learning Academy, many experts will build up their own powers. When they find that they could no longer advance any further, they would leave Nirvana Learning Academy and establish their own sects. For example, the progenitor of my High Firmament God Sect came from Nirvana Learning Academy.

Till this day, there's still the High Firmament Mountain in Nirvana Learning Academy. Cultivators that were in High Firmament Mountain during their time in Nirvana Learning Academy would usually choose to enter our High Firmament Sect after they left the academy."

Mo Wuji understood the situation, "Dao Friend Chi, I understand what you're saying. In other words, Nirvana Learning Academy is a microcosm of the entire God Continent and its power is only



slightly weaker when compared to the entire God Continent."

Chi Kun replied, "Your first part is right, Nirvana Learning Academy is indeed a microcosm of the entire God Continent. However, your second part is wrong. Even if all the sects in the God Continent join together, they still wouldn't even be able to compare to a finger of Nirvana Learning Academy. In the entire God Continent, almost all the peak experts are hidden within Nirvana Learning Academy. To surpass the God King Stage, you can only do it in Nirvana Learning Academy."

"Then how is this sect managed?" Mo Wuji is confused again. How strong must the fella that oversees the entire Nirvana Learning Academy be?

Chi Kun shook his head, "Nirvana Learning Academy shouldn't be a sect. It should be considered a cradle for experts. As for management, I only know that no one dares to behave atrociously or violate the rules in Nirvana Learning Academy. Otherwise, they wouldn't be able to survive more than two hours. Actually, since you said that you like to grow Green Dew Rice, I want to introduce to you to a faction within Nirvana Learning Academy. This faction is called the Land of Mortals..."

"Land of Mortals?" Mo Wuji uttered in shock.

Chi Kun nodded, "That's right, the Land of Mortals. It's said that the progenitor of the Land of Mortals within Nirvana Learning Academy is an expert called the Agriculture Emperor. He's a cultivator that had extremely poor quality spiritual roots. However, this person was almost able to rewrite history within Nirvana Learning Academy..."

"What do you mean?" Mo Wuji was rather eager. He cultivated the Immortal Mortal Technique and now that he came to know about this Land of Mortals, he was naturally eager to know more.

Chi Kun explained, "Because this Agriculture Emperor was able to use his inferior talent to cultivate to the God King Stage. He

even created his own cultivation technique for cultivators with poor spiritual roots. It's called the Immortal Mortal Technique."

Immortal Mortal Technique! Mo Wuji's heart was filled with excitement. He also cultivated the Immortal Mortal Technique. Even though his current technique was no longer related to the original Immortal Mortal Technique, it couldn't change the fact that he had relied on the Immortal Mortal Technique to create the path of cultivation for mortals.

The Immortal Mortal Technique that he received from Tian Ji Sect was still in his Undying World.

He didn't think that the expert that created the Immortal Mortal Technique was actually from the God World and he even came from Nirvana Learning Academy.

At this instant, Mo Wuji suddenly wanted to go to Nirvana Learning Academy and visit that Land of Mortals. He wanted to see whether that Agriculture Emperor had left behind anything else.

Chi Kun continued, "Actually, according to stories, the Agriculture Emperor didn't use to be called that, but was called Farmer [1]. He was born in a mortal world. His parents wanted him to farm their fields well, so they gave him the simple name of Farmer.

It's said that Agriculture Emperor was the one that discovered the Green Dew Rice. He was able to plant peak grade Green Dew Rice, then he used the Green Dew Rice to cleanse his spiritual roots and channels. Even though his spiritual roots and channels were inferior beyond comparison, he was able to use his hard work to enter the God World. Not only that, he even entered the Nirvana Learning Academy and established the Land of Mortals."

As he got here, Chi Kun sighed and shook his head, "Unfortunately, after something happened to Agriculture Emperor, the Land of Mortals started to enter a decline. It's said that there are no longer any disciples in the Land of Mortals. Even

if there were, they are people that have relatively good spiritual roots; they have no links to being a mortal. The Land of Mortals is also the only faction in Nirvana Learning Academy that didn't create a sect in High God Land."

"Dao Friend Chi, I want to ask, how can one enter the Nirvana Learning Academy?"

"The hardest place to enter in the whole God Continent is the Nirvana Learning Academy. However, you have a chance because the Nirvana Learning Academy is all-inclusive. Among which, experts in growing Green Dew Rice can also enter the Nirvana Learning Academy."

"Besides growing Green Dew Rice?" Mo Wuji continued asking. According to his intentions, he didn't want it to be revealed that he could grow peak-grade Green Dew Rice. If he used such a method to enter Nirvana Learning Academy, then people would definitely get wind of that.

If he didn't know about the Agriculture Emperor, he might not have cared about this. Now that he knew that the Agriculture Emperor advancement to the God King Stage was related to Green Dew Rice, how could he simply reveal the fact that he could grow peak-grade Green Dew Rice?

He even suspected that if not for the fact that one needed to be totally immersed and without pressure to grow good Green Dew Rice, Chi Kun might have forcefully abducted him.

Chi Kun shook his head, "It's very hard. The only other method is to join a sect and become an exceptional figure within the sect. Then, you would have to participate in the Nirvana Learning Academy's disciple selection."

Mo Wuji asked, "Dao Friend Chi, after I reach High Firmament God Sect, what do I have to do?"

Chi Kun said, "Actually my invitation to Pill Master Mo is related

to the Nirvana Learning Academy. Within the Nirvana Learning Academy, there's a peak-grade enlightenment holyland. It's called God King Nirvanic River. Unfortunately, the placings to enter this God King Nirvanic River is limited. Nirvana Learning Academy would hold assessments and growing Green Dew Rice is one of the key assessments."

Mo Wuji came to an understanding, "Dao Friend Chi, you mean for me to represent High Firmament God Sect to take part in this planting assessment and obtain placings to the God King Nirvanic River?"

Chi Kun did not hide anything as he nodded, "Yes, my High Firmament God Sect's only weakness is that we don't have experts in growing Green Dew Rice. Moreover, God Kings aren't the only ones that can receive enlightenment in the God King Nirvanic River. If World Gods enter, they have a high chance of entering the God King Stage.

Pill Master Mo, if you are able to help, it would not be impossible for you to enter Nirvana Learning Academy. Even though your talent is relatively bad, you might be able to find some way to advance in Nirvana Learning Academy's Land of Mortals. And taking a step back, even if you can't find a way to advance, the Land of Mortals is also the calmest and safest place to grow Green Dew Rice."

[1] They both have the same pronunciation - Zhong Di. Zhong means to farm or plant. The first Di is Emperor, while the second Di is Land.

# Chapter 964: Regret

---

"Dao Friend Chi, I accept this task. When can I go for the assessment?" Mo Wuji did not hesitate to say.

From a certain perspective, Agriculture Emperor could be considered his master. Without the Immortal Mortal Technique, he would still be able to come up with the meridian cultivation method. However, Mo Wuji was very clear that without the Immortal Mortal Technique, he would already be old and aged by the time he discovered the meridian cultivation method.

Thus, even though the Agriculture Emperor wasn't his master in person, he was his master in meaning.

Now that he had come to God Continent and found the progenitor of the Immortal Mortal Technique, he naturally had to go and take a look. And if he wanted to see the Agriculture Emperor's Land of Mortals, he would have to enter the Nirvana Learning Academy. According to Chi Kun's words, it was extremely difficult to enter the Nirvana Learning Academy. Planting Green Dew Rice was Mo Wuji's easiest option.

Hearing Mo Wuji's response, Chi Kun said elatedly, "Pill Master Mo, even though it has yet to be confirmed, following Nirvana Learning Academy's practises, the next assessment should be coming soon. Perhaps, by the time we reach High God Land, Nirvana Learning Academy's assessment might have already started. Even if it hasn't started, since Pill Master Mo likes planting Green Dew Rice, we can get you a good piece of land in my High Firmament God Sect..."

Mo Wuji laughed and said, "Dao Friend Chi, how about this. I will get a pill shop in the city outside your sect. When the assessment comes, I will represent High Firmament Sect."

Mo Wuji didn't want to join High Firmament Sect, nor did he want to continue planting rice. Actually, he wouldn't mind if he

had a calm plot of land with a peak-grade god spiritual vein to continue planting Green Dew Rice. After all, planting Green Dew Rice was helpful to his cultivation technique and his state of mind.

But who knew when Nirvana Learning Academy's assessment would begin? If it began while his Green Dew Rice had yet to mature, then would he have to harvest them prematurely?

Whether he did that or not, it wouldn't be helpful to him. Thus, he decided that it was better not to plant Green Dew Rice at all.

Moreover, Mo Wuji's understanding towards his Immortal Mortal Technique was now more profound. He cultivated the Mortal Dao; as long as he remained ordinary in a sea of common people, his heart state would not be affected. This principle was the same regardless whether he was planting Green Dew Rice or opening his own shop.

This was one reason. The second reason was that Mo Wuji was extremely clear that he needed much cultivation resources. Previously, he didn't manage to see much improvement in his cultivation wasn't simply because there was a problem with his mortal heart state. It was also because he lacked dense amounts of god spiritual energy.

Back in Minor High Firmament Village, he first used installed a spirit gathering array above a high-grade god spiritual vein. Thereafter, he cultivated on a peak-grade god spiritual vein. After cultivating on a peak-grade god spirit, he became especially clear about the importance that cultivation resources were to him. By opening a pill shop, not only would it help him elevate his standards in the Pill Dao, it would also help him gather large amounts of cultivation resources.

In those short months in Minor High Firmament Village, he was able to gather many high-grade god crystals as well as various kinds of smithing materials and god herbs.

"Then we'll head to High Firmament City. It's right outside High

Firmament God Sect." Chi Kun viewed Mo Wuji highly. He would try his best to fulfil Mo Wuji's various requirements.

"Many thanks, Dao Friend Chi. It's just that I still wish to represent High Firmament God Sect for the assessment. Thus, when I open a pill shop in High Firmament City, I hope that I will be able to change my appearance." Mo Wuji stood up and clasped his fists.

In High Firmament City, Mo Wuji intended to furiously gather cultivation resources. His Pill Dao was going to reach the level of Tier 5 God Pill King. If he didn't furiously gather cultivation resources, he would be completely unable to get his hands on Tier 5 god herbs to practice on.

Because God Domain and God Continent had been separated by the Nirvana Ocean, it was hard for even God Kings to appear. Tier 5 god herbs would naturally appear in greater scarcity. This was related to the Laws of the Heaven and Earth. As for Tier 6 god herbs, each strand of one would be a supreme treasure.

If he earned too much cultivation resources, he might offend someone or earn the envy of others. Thus, Mo Wuji's intention was to earn a huge sum while under the protection of High Firmament God Sect and leave. Whether there would be further opportunities to earn more cultivation resources in Nirvana Learning Academy was a separate matter.

"Haha, then I will be relying on Pill Master Mo." Chi Kun chuckled. He guessed that Mo Wuji was worried because of his status as a Tier 4 God Pill Refiner. In reality, there was no need for Mo Wuji to have such apprehensions. In High Firmament City, there were other Tier 4 God Pill Refiners.

However, he wouldn't say such words. By agreeing to Mo Wuji's request, it would be equivalent to providing Mo Wuji with a favour.

"Dao Friend Chi, these are some leftover Green Dew Rice. I will

give them to Dao Friend Chi," Mo Wuji only just brought out ten catties of Green Dew Rice.

Chi Kun anxiously opened the bag that Mo Wuji gave him. Even though this was his first time seeing the Green Dew Rice which were filled with gold-coloured runes, he was still extremely excited, "These are indeed top-grade Green Dew Rice. Good stuff, truly good stuff. Pill Master Mo, as long as you are able to grow such Green Dew Rice during the competition, you definitely wouldn't lose in that segment."

"Rest assured, Dao Friend Chi. I have that bit of confidence." With that, Mo Wuji took out another bag, faced the inner compartment of the ship and said, "There are another ten catties of Green Dew Rice here. I will give them to Dao Friend Yu."

A sharp and clear voice sounded, "Many thanks, Pill Master Mo."

Following which, Yu Chuo's slender figure appeared on the main deck. She accepted Mo Wuji's cloth bag.

Chi Kun looked at Yu Chuo in astonishment; he knew that Yu Chuo didn't accept gifts from anybody. Even if it was some amazing item, she wouldn't keep it. He didn't understand why Yu Chuo would accept this ten catties of Green Dew Rice from Mo Wuji.

It was true that high-grade Green Dew Rice was extremely valuable. But with Yu Chuo's status, she could naturally obtain it on her own. Moreover, Yu Chuo had already eaten plenty of high-grade Green Dew Rice throughout her life. What was this meagre ten catties compared to all that?

Mo Wuji naturally didn't know about all that. When he saw Yu Chuo and Chi Kun accept his gift, his mood was not bad.

As the saying goes: Gifts bind the wise. These two should be of some status within High Firmament God Sect. Since they accepted his gifts, they would definitely help him during his time in High



Firmament City.

...

Low God Land, Minor High Firmament Sect.

No one really cared much about Mo Wuji's departure. Instead, everyone was paying attention to Sect Head Xi Lingru's swift and decisive actions.

Right after Mo Wuji left, Xi Lingru killed 32 people in a row. Among which, were four World Gods, seven God Monarchs and 21 Heavenly Gods. All of them had been revealed to have committed many offences; none of them was killed unjustly.

However, those that were of higher statuses knew that all those that were killed were all related to Jing Wei. At this instant, all elders and mountain lords of Minor High Firmament Sect were all in shock. As it turns out, the sect head wasn't completely ignorant of Jing Wei's actions. It was just that he had never done anything about it. Now that Jing Wei had been killed, the sect head decided to strike like thunder and leave no gaps behind.

Under normal circumstances, killing so many experts within one's own sect would definitely lead to chaos. However, this wasn't the case for Minor High Firmament Sect. In fact, it became more united and stabilised.

After doing all this, Xi Lingru wasn't particularly elated. At this moment, he had returned back to his living quarters and was sitting silently without muttering a word.

Those actions of Jing Wei's were, in his eyes, similar to that of a clown. The reason why he didn't do anything was due to his respect towards Jing Wei as well as the fact that he wanted to deal with all dissenters in one fell swoop.

What depressed him the most was Mo Wuji's departure. If he knew that Mo Wuji was a Quasi-God Pill King, he definitely wouldn't have allowed Mo Wuji to leave.

Ever since the beginning, Xi Lingru had a great dream. His dream was for Minor High Firmament Sect to be subsidiary to High Firmament God Sect; he hoped for his sect to be completely separated from High Firmament Sect and be treated as a true sect of God Continent.

But now, he was the only God King in Minor High Firmament Sect. Their power was still too low. Even if they went to High God Land, they would need to depend on High Firmament God Sect.

If one knew of Xi Lingru's thoughts, then it wouldn't be hard to understand why Xi Lingru felt so regretful towards Mo Wuji's departure.

He was clearer than anyone about the benefits that a Quasi God Pill King had to a sect.

Moreover, with Mo Wuji's poor cultivation talent, he would be hard to control. This sort of person was simply too rare to find. But now, one had slipped from right under his nose.

This was also why he had been so swift in killing all the vermins of the sect. This was because the person in charge of such matters was a World God that was close to Jing Wei. The news of Mo Wuji's departure had reached this World God's hand a long time ago. According to the procedure, this elder should have immediately reported that matter to him.

Not only did this elder not report the matter to him, he reported the matter to Jing Wei. Because of that and even though Mo Wuji didn't care much about Jing Wei, Jing Wei suppressed his anger towards Mo Wuji and tried to form closer ties with Mo Wuji. Jing Wei also knew the benefits that a Quasi God Pill King would have.

Xi Lingru shook his head. There were pros and cons to everyone. When he spared those vermins, he should have thought about how those vermins might end up affecting the sect.

After sitting in contemplation for a long time, Xi Lingru sighed

deeply. He took out that bag of Green Dew Rice that Mo Wuji gave him.

This was one thing that he appreciated about Mo Wuji. Before Mo Wuji left, he did not forget to leave behind some gifts.

This bag of Green Dew Rice weighed a total of 20 catties. After opening it, the gold-runed Green Dew Rice appeared in front of him. The fragrance of the rice soothed his heart.

Casually grabbing a handful of the Green Dew Rice, Xi Lingru's mood improved significantly.

Suddenly, a black bag was revealed within the rice. Xi Lingru grabbed the bag and opened it.

This bag was also filled with Green Dew Rice. However, the rice wasn't lined with gold runes but was entirely gold. The fragrance was even more penetrating and comforting. Xi Lingru's mouth went ajar as he was completely in shock.

Even though he was a God King, he had never seen such pure Green Dew Rice.

At the same time, as a God King, he was especially clear about what was in his hand. This definitely wasn't high-grade Green Dew Rice, but peak-grade ones.

This bag alone weighed two catties!

Xi Lingru stood up. He felt his skull turning numb. If he knew that Mo Wuji could truly grow peak-grade Green Dew Rice, even if he had to offend the ambassadors from High Firmament God Sect, he wouldn't have let Mo Wuji go.

# Chapter 965: Cure-All Clinic

---

The journey was smooth sailing. After four months, Chi Kun, Yu Chuo and a disguised, yellow-faced Mo Wuji entered High Firmament City.

High Firmament City got its name from the eponymous High Firmament Sect. When compared to the sects in Low God Land, High Firmament Sect was viewed as a colossal existence. However, in God Continent's High God Land, High Firmament God Sect could only be considered an above average sect; it was far from being at the top.

Even though it wasn't the greatest sect, the presence of High Firmament Sect allowed High Firmament City to be a peak-grade god city.

There was no need to talk about the million disciples of High Firmament God Sect. Simply the number of odd job workers, the merchant houses as well as the rogue cultivators in search for opportunities in High Firmament Mountain Range was enough to put the population on High Firmament City in the tens of millions.

The path to the city entrance was built with grandeur. The roads were spacious and orderly.

"What a lively city." Mo Wuji could not help but sigh in praise as he entered High Firmament City.

Chi Kun chuckled. Just as he was about to speak, the communication bead on his wrist started to flash. As Chi Kun sent his spiritual will into the communication bead, his face turned serious.

"What's the matter?" When Yu Chuo noticed Chi Kun's expression, she asked questioningly.

Against expectations, Chi Kun didn't answer Yu Chuo's question. Instead, he turned to Mo Wuji and said, "Pill Master Mo, you can

stay in High Firmament City first. Junior Sister Yu and I have an urgent matter to attend to back in the sect. After we are done with that matter, I will immediately return to help you find a pill shop."

Mo Wuji hurriedly said, "Dao Friend Chi, Dao Friend Yu, please hurry back to your sect. Regarding the pill shop, I will find one by myself. After the two of you are done with your matters, you can come and visit my pill shop. I'm sure that the two of you will definitely be able to find it."

"Alright, then we will see you soon. If anything happens, use this jade token." Chi Kun brought out a jade token and stuffed it into Mo Wuji's hands. Thereafter, he anxiously left with Yu Chuo.

Mo Wuji didn't know what was the matter that had Chi Kun leaving in such a hurry. He looked at the jade token in his hand. It wrote; High Firmament God Sect Patrol.

Casually sending the jade token into his storage ring, Mo Wuji patted Shuai Guo and said, "Come on, let's find a shop."

Whether it was in the Immortal World or the cultivation world, Shuai Guo was very eye-catching. However, on God Continent, he wasn't that conspicuous. In High Firmament City, there were plenty of other cultivators that walked with their beast pets. Some of them even rode on their beast pets.

Nascent Gods and Heavenly Gods composed the majority of the traffic within High Firmament City. Even so, Mo Wuji saw several God Monarch experts and some occasional World Gods.

Compared to God Domain, the overall strength of God Continent seemed to be much higher.

Mo Wuji had been to several cities in God Domain. There weren't as many World Gods and the number of God Monarchs were far fewer than in High Firmament City.

After circling half the city, Mo Wuji had a deeper understanding towards the value of shops in High Firmament City.

Without the help of Chi Kun, it wouldn't be simple to purchase a shop in High Firmament City. Not only that, the price of shops here was exceedingly high. If he hadn't sold pills back in Minor High Firmament Village, he wouldn't even have the power to buy a shop here.

After asking around, Mo Wuji found that either he couldn't afford to buy a shop, he needed to wait a period of time before he could buy the shop, or the shop was in an isolated and remote corner. Mo Wuji wanted to open a pill shop in High Firmament City to earn cultivation resources. Naturally, he couldn't choose to open it at some random corner.

"My lord, why don't we rent a shop." After following Mo Wuji for half a day, Shuai Guo suddenly suggested.

"You think that I don't want to? Where.." Mo Wuji stopped abruptly. He actually saw that a shop was available for rent. Clearly, Shuai Guo must have also seen it.

"Let's go and take a look." Mo Wuji did not hesitate to cross the street towards that shop.

Actually, renting a shop was more suitable for Mo Wuji. He had no intentions of joining High Firmament God Sect so he wouldn't stay in High Firmament City for a long time.

Also, the location of this shop was not bad. It was situated at the cross junction of a busy street.

What surprised Mo Wuji slightly was that the shop for rent was actually a medicine shop. Moreover, its name was rather unique - Cure-All Clinic.

Ever since he entered the cultivation world, Mo Wuji rarely saw medicine shops. However, Mo Wuji knew that no matter how high one's cultivation was, one would still be prone to illnesses. Thus, besides pill refiners, there were also doctors.

However, pill refiners were far more renowned than doctors.

Back in the Immortal World, he had heard of the names of many Pill Emperors but he hadn't heard even one of the Ten Great Immortal Doctors that Lin Gu talked to him about.

This was because the illness that a cultivator would contract was basically related to the cultivation. If one couldn't solve this sort of problem on their own, then even the best doctor might not necessarily be able to resolve it. Immortal Emperor Lun Cai's concubine was a living example of that.

Another example would be Lin Gu's mother. If not for him, she probably wouldn't have been cured.

Moreover, the reason why he could help was because of his vitality channel and the detoxification channel. It wasn't because he was great in the medical arts.

"Boss, this place is situated in such a lively area but it still hasn't been rented out till now. Could there be some problem with it?" Shuai Guo was more experienced now. Before doing things, he would also consider the problems.

Mo Wuji smiled faintly, "Whether there are any problems, we would know when we take a look."

Even though his cultivation was only at Nascent God Level 5, he was a person invited here by Chi Kun and he also had the jade token that Chi Kun gave to him. Mo Wuji believed that even if there were any issues, as long as he didn't offend anyone, Chi Kun should be able to resolve the matter for him.

As he entered the medicine shop, he found that there weren't any patients. There were only a white-haired elder and a young girl. From Mo Wuji's perspective, that young girl was only at the Yuan Dan Stage.

That old man, however, left Mo Wuji slightly surprised. Mo Wuji was able to faintly discern the cultivations of God Kings. However, the old man gave Mo Wuji the impression of a vast ocean; he was

unable to discern this old man's cultivation at all. And upon a second look, this old man seemed as though he didn't have a cultivation at all; he was simple and ordinary.

Mo Wuji definitely didn't believe that this old man was a simple person. A simple person definitely wouldn't be able to survive in this bustling city.

Mo Wuji didn't continue observing this old man. Instead, his gaze landed on the young girl. Soon, he discovered that something was amiss. This young girl looked like she was in the Yuan Dan Stage, but in reality, her cultivation was very unstable; she could slip off the Yuan Dan Stage at any moment.

In God Continent, the Yuan Dan Stage was no different from an ant. Mo Wuji guessed that this girl was probably ill, which was why her cultivation seemed so unstable.

However, Mo Wuji wouldn't openly ask about that. He knew that in front of this white-haired elder, he was also an ant.

"Are you here for treatment?" The old man asked warmly when he saw Mo Wuji come in.

Mo Wuji hurriedly clasped his fists, "This junior saw that this shop was available for rent, which was why I came in to inquire more."

"You want to rent my clinic?" This old man's voice was slightly doubtful; he started to size Mo Wuji up with a hint of suspicion in his eyes.

"Yes, may I ask how many god crystals will it cost a year?" Mo Wuji braced himself and asked. There didn't seem anything inappropriate about this old man's gaze but Mo Wuji couldn't help but feel uncomfortable.

"100,000 high-grade god crystals a year." The old man finally retracted his gaze and answered.

100,000 high-grade god crystals a year? Mo Wuji was slightly in



disbelief. This price wasn't too expensive, but too cheap. According to his previous inquiries in High Firmament City, he came to the conclusion that with a position like this, the rent for this Cure-All Clinic would cost at least 500,000 high-grade god crystals a year. If it was put for sale, its price would definitely be something near 10,000,000 high-grade god crystals.

"Senior, may I ask if there are any conditions?" Mo Wuji continued asking.

He definitely didn't believe that with a price of 100,000 high-grade god crystals a year, this shop still hadn't been rented out.

The old man nodded approvingly towards Mo Wuji, "Not bad, you've guessed that I have other conditions to rent out this shop. You're right. I do have several conditions. If you wish to rent my shop it needs to stay as a clinic or a medicine shop. Also, the signboard outside cannot be changed; it must be hung outside."

Mo Wuji heaved a sigh of relief. So that was the case. If it was someone else, unless that person was an idiot, that person wouldn't agree to such conditions.

Why would people want to rent a shop in a bustling place like High Firmament City? Wasn't it to earn cultivation resources? If you rented this shop, not only couldn't you change the name, you must retain its status as a clinic. Wasn't this simply equivalent to throwing one's money away?

"Senior, besides those conditions, are there any other conditions?" Mo Wuji continued asking.

"You are really going to open a clinic? You want to be compassionate like me? And save the lives of those suffering from disease?" The old man didn't answer Mo Wuji's question but asked more questions. This was the first time that he encountered a person who didn't leave after hearing his previous conditions.

Mo Wuji laughed ruefully, "I don't want to open a clinic. But

since senior necessitates that this shop must be a clinic, then junior can only open a clinic."

Naturally, Mo Wuji didn't want to open a clinic. As long as this old man didn't have any other conditions, he could retain this clinic's signboard and hang a second signboard that showed that he was selling pills. This wouldn't be conflicting with the old man's condition. If this old man said that he couldn't hang any other signboards, then he could only turn and leave.

This old man chuckled and said, "Not bad. I don't have any other conditions. As long as you agree to my conditions, we can sign an agreement. We will renew yearly."

With that, the old man took out two jade tokens and placed them in front of Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji scanned the jade tokens briefly. Indeed, there weren't any other conditions on the jade tokens. Reassured, Mo Wuji placed his spiritual will imprints on the tokens. He kept one and handed the other to the old man. Thereafter, he brought out 100,000 high-grade god crystals and handed them to the old man.

"You have potential. I wish you good luck. Also, all the things within the shop will now belong to you." The old man swiftly kept the agreement jade token, carried the girl, and disappeared without a trace.

"My lord, why do I feel like something is amiss?" Shuai Guo asked doubtfully.

There was no need to talk about Shuai Guo. Mo Wuji also felt that something was wrong.

# Chapter 966: Changing The Rules

---

"At the most, I lose those 100,000 god crystals." With that, Mo Wuji casually created some signboards and threw them to Shuai Guo, "Shuai Guo, hang these signboards. Just don't take down that 'Cure-All Clinic' signboard."

After half an incense's time, the exterior of Cure-All Clinic changed completely.

Most conspicuous was the signboard - Ping Fan Pill-Smith Shop. Below that signboard, there were several other signboards introducing the various services provided. This included: Concocting Pills, Selling God Pills, Purchasing God Herbs, Forging Equipment...

Of course, right at the bottom, there was a signboard with three words - Cure-All Clinic. Mo Wuji had adhered to the condition; he hadn't removed the signboard for Cure-All Clinic. It was just that this place was completely different from before.

...

By the time Chi Kun and Yu Chuo rushed back to the sect's grand hall, it was already filled with people. Not only was High Firmament God Sect's Sect Head Xing Wen here, the various mountain lords and elders were all present as well.

All these experts would only gather together during an important ceremony.

"Greetings Sect Head. Greetings to all the Mountain Lords and Elders." Not only was Chi Kun's cultivation level the weakest here, his status was also the lowest. If he wasn't involved in a special mission, he wouldn't even have the rights to be here.

Yu Chuo also bowed respectfully. Even though she was also respectful, she wasn't as fearful as Chi Kun.

When Sect Head Xing Wen's stern face turned towards Chi Kun

and Yu Chuo, it eased up significantly. "Chi Kun, you must have exhausted yourself during this long journey. Sit down first before we talk. Chuo'Er, come sit beside me."

"Yes." Yu Chuo responded obediently, then she sat beside Xing Wen.

Chi Kun, on the other hand, didn't sit down. Instead, he said respectfully, "This disciple's journey has been successful so it can't be considered exhausting."

Xing Wen didn't continue to ask Chi Kun to sit down. With a solemn expression, he asked, "You found the Green Dew Rice expert?"

Chi Kun confidently brought out a jade bowl. With a flip of his hand, the bowl was filled with Green Dew Rice lined with faint gold runes.

He handed the jade bowl to Sect Head Xing Wen and said elated, "Answering the Sect Head, this disciple has found an expert in growing Green Dew Rice. This is the rice grown by him. It's definitely the best among high-grade Green Dew Rice. Sect Head, please take a look."

The faint fragrance of high-grade Green Dew Rice pervaded through the hall. Everyone within the hall felt a soothed and comforted.

"These are indeed high-quality high-grade Green Dew Rice." An elder uttered.

Xing Wen peeled the outer coating of the Green Dew Rice, revealing a perfect a perfect grain. He also nodded approvingly, "This is indeed great high-grade Green Dew Rice. Chi Kun is right, the person who grew this is definitely an expert."

"Chi Kun, what's the cultivation of this person?" After Xing Wen finished speaking, an elder on his left asked anxiously.

Chi Kun started. Why did this elder ask about the cultivation of

the person who grew the Green Dew Rice? It wasn't related to the Green Dew Rice at all. It was just that the person who asked was the Left High Firmament Mountain Lord, Lao Yu. Thus, Chi Kun answered respectfully, "His spiritual roots are extremely bad, so his cultivation is weak and his abilities are average. However, he also has another speciality, he's a Tier 4 God Pill Refiner..."

Chi Kun subconsciously stopped speaking. He discovered that the atmosphere was slightly amiss. Could he have found the wrong expert?

Xing Wen sighed and said to Chi Kun, "Take a seat first. Let Elder Ren Fei explain things to you."

"Yes." Chi Kun's heart was filled with confusion and he could only sit down at the very furthest corner.

Elder Ren Fei was at God King Stage Level 2 and he had a short figure. He nodded towards Chi Kun and said, "The assessment date for Nirvana Learning Academy has already been set..."

"Ah..." Chi Kun and Yu Chuo were both pleasantly surprised. They were worried that the assessment would drag for a very long time. After all, Mo Wuji hadn't agreed to join High Firmament God Sect.

Ren Fei sighed, "This time, Nirvana Learning Academy has raised the rewards. The top ten sects will not only have more placings to enter the Nirvanic River, they would also have a chance to listen to a Unity God preach the Dao. That's not all, it's rumoured that the Dao Fruits on a Dao Fruit Tree within Nirvana Learning Academy are going to mature. After this assessment, Nirvana Learning Academy will be giving out five Dao Fruits to the top five sects or individuals."

Chi Kun inhaled a breath of cold air. No wonder why the sect was being so prudent. These rewards were simply preposterous. There was no need to talk about the chance to listen to a Unity God preaching the Dao, just the Dao Fruit alone was worth a sect's full

effort. This was because a Dao Fruit was basically a thing of legend within God Continent. The Dao Fruit from Nirvana Learning Academy was a true dao fruit. It wasn't some random god fruit which was named a dao fruit.

If they could enter the top five, they would really have a chance of entering the Unity God Stage of legends.

"That's great news." Chi Kun immediately thought about Mo Wuji's abilities. With Mo Wuji's Green Dew Rice, even if he couldn't get first place, getting into the top five, no, top three, shouldn't be an issue, right?

Ren Fei sighed, "This is indeed good news. Unfortunately, the assessment method has changed. Growing Green Dew Rice, which used to be an individual assessment, is now part of a series of assessments. If disciples aren't able to score well in the earlier assessments, they would be eliminated, resulting in no points at all."

Chi Kun didn't immediately understand. He subconsciously asked, "What does that mean?"

Ren Fei wasn't impatient. In fact, he explained patiently, "Previously, disciples that take part in the Magic Arts Assessment would obtain scores for Magic Arts, those that take part in the Array Assessment would obtain scores for their Arrays, while those that take part in the Green Dew Rice Assessment would obtain scores for their Green Dew Rice. Ultimately, the sum of those scores will be the sect's score. But this time, it's different. The oncoming assessment will employ an elimination system. For example, if the first assessment is for Arrays, if you are unable to pass it, then you wouldn't even qualify to take part in the later assessments for Magic Arts and Green Dew Rice..."

This time, Chi Kun finally came to an understanding. He muttered to himself, "Doesn't this mean that if the sect doesn't have an all-around talent, everyone might end up eliminated?"

Ren Fei responded, "That's indeed the case. Originally, your act of finding this talent could have been one of the great contributions to the sect. Unfortunately, Nirvana Learning Academy decided to change the rules. Even if the person you found could grow peak grade Green Dew Rice, it would still be useless."

Chi Kun thought about how the Left High Firmament Mountain Lord asked him about Mo Wuji's abilities and cultivation. From the looks of it, those were only the most basic of requirements. In the oncoming assessment, not only must one be strong, one also needed to be skilled in the Array Dao, the Talisman Dao and maybe other auxiliary Daos.

As for whether the sect will send its strongest experts to take part in the assessment, Chi Kun didn't ask about that. He knew that the Nirvana Learning Academy's assessment was limited to cultivators below the Heavenly God Stage. In Nirvana Learning Academy's perspective, once a person reaches the Heavenly God Stage, their future was basically set.

"Chi Kun, here is what I'm thinking. The person that you invited definitely cannot represent us in Nirvana Learning Academy's assessment. Are you able to get him to teach our High Firmament God Sect's core disciples on how to grow Green Dew Rice? We don't need him to impart everything, as long as he is able to teach our disciples how to grow intermediate grade Green Dew Rice, we wouldn't lose points in that area." Looking at the disappointment on Chi Kun's face, Xing Wen took the initiative to speak.

Chi Kun was naturally feeling despondent. He worked so hard to go to Low God Land to invite Mo Wuji to High Firmament God Sect. Now, the sect was telling him that all his work had been useless. How could he not understand what the sect head was saying? The sect basically wanted to have their core disciples with better talents to learn the various kinds of Daos at this last minute. After all, this new set of rules didn't target High Firmament God Sect specifically, but all sects in general. If High Firmament God

Sect was really able to find a genius that could learn the various Daos in a short period of time, then they might actually be able to charge into the top ten.

"Sect Head, I have a different idea." Yu Chuo, who had been silent the entire time, suddenly opened her mouth.

After everyone's eyes turned to her, Yu Chuo said calmly, "Various Seniors, our High Firmament God Sect should have at least ten placing for the oncoming assessment. We can have Mo Wuji teach our disciples how to grow Green Dew Rice. At the same time, we can allow Mo Wuji to take part in the assessment. After all, that Mo Wuji isn't only an expert in growing Green Dew Rice, he is also a Tier 4 God Pill Refiner. I believe, the Pill Dao will definitely be one of the criteria of Nirvana Learning Academy's assessment."

Xing Wen smiled bitterly, "Let's not talk about how every placing to take part in the assessment is extremely valuable. If that Mo Wuji is even able to be of any use, I wouldn't mind wasting a placing on him. But do you know what's Nirvana Learning Academy's first assessment? The first assessment is a Sacred Arts Assessment. Even if that Mo Wuji's Green Dew Rice is amazing, and even if his Pill Dao is exceptional, he might get eliminated at the very first assessment."

Hearing these words, Yu Chuo didn't continue speaking. She was very clear of Mo Wuji's rubbish cultivation. With Mo Wuji's level of talent, it would be weird if he could pass a Sacred Arts Assessment.

"Sect Head, Elders and Mountain Lords, I am the one who invited Mo Wuji. His ability to grow Green Dew Rice is unquestionable. Moreover, this person is straightforward and generous, I believe that there shouldn't be a problem with inviting him to teach our core disciples how to grow Green Dew Rice. I will find him right now." When Chi Kun saw that things had already reached such a stage, he could agree with Sect Head Xing Wen's words and have



Mo Wuji come teach their disciples.

...

Cure-all Clinic.

The more Mo Wuji looked around, the more speechless he felt. That white-haired old man sounded really generous when he said that he would give everything in the shop to Mo Wuji. In reality, the things here were rubbish, no, the things here couldn't even be considered rubbish.

Just as Mo Wuji was thinking whether he should throw away everything here, a timid voice sounded by the door, "May I ask whether I can see a doctor?"

There was an old woman standing at the entrance of the clinic. The one speaking was the youth that was supporting her. Looking that this youth, he should be in the intermediate Nascent God Stage. From the way he spoke, it showed that he was a timid and apprehensive person.

Shuai Guo harrumphed, "What kind of eyes do you have? Here, we sell pills, take pill orders and purchase god herbs. Of course, if you need magic treasures, we will also be able to satisfy you."

"That means to say that this place is no longer a clinic?" Another voice resounded. Compared to that youth's voice this voice was much deeper.

Mo Wuji's eyes landed on that person. It was a red-faced cultivator at the late Heavenly God Stage. From his attire, he should be a deacon of High Firmament God Sect.

# Chapter 967: Vitality Soup And Solitary God Pill

---

Mo Wuji didn't answer. He guessed that he had fallen into a trap, and before he understood what that trap was, he wasn't going to casually say anything.

When his spiritual will scanned through that old man's rental agreement, it clearly stated that if this place remained as a clinic and continued to hang the 'Cure-All Clinic' signboard, then he wouldn't be infringing the conditions. Who said that clinics could not also concoct pills and be involved in other businesses?

But when Mo Wuji's spiritual will landed on the rental agreement once more, he was stunned. Additional lines of words began to appear, "Cure-All Clinic is a business of the Ao Clan. Tenants must adhere to the following conditions. Firstly, this shop must be opened as a clinic. Secondly, at the 17th of each month, tenants must provide a bowl of Vitality Soup to the Ao Clan. The ingredients for the Vitality Soup are: Tier 5 Overflowing Pulse Root, Tier 5 Wave Flame Bamboo, Tier 5 True Sprout Fruit..."

The second condition started to appear.

Looking at the ingredients for the Vitality Soup, Mo Wuji inhaled a breath of cold air. Whether it was in God Domain or God Continent, Tier 5 god herbs were the highest grade of god herbs. This was due to the restraints of the Laws of the Heaven and Earth. In both the God Domain and God Continent, Tier 6 god herbs were extremely rare and almost nonexistent.

And this soup actually required six Tier 5, 12 Tier 4 and 18 Tier 3 god herbs. Even if he sold himself, he wouldn't be able to obtain so many high tiered herbs. If he had Tier 5 god herbs, he would have started practising to be a Tier 5 God Pill King a long time ago.

That old thing had actually laid such a huge trap for him, making

use of the fact that his spiritual will was unable to see the hidden condition within the agreement.

At this instant, Mo Wuji was sure that old man was a God King.

"I didn't think it was possible. Old Man Xin was actually able to rent this shop out. Truly remarkable." When that Heavenly God deacon saw Mo Wuji's silence, he instantly started to chuckle.

Mo Wuji's heart sank. That old man was a God King but he still had to provide the Ao Clan with a bowl of Vitality Soup every month. On the other hand, he was a puny Nascent God, he probably wouldn't be enough to be an appetizer.

17th of every month. It's already the 13th; there are only four more days till the Ao Clan comes to collect the Vitality Soup.

"Who says that this isn't a clinic. Open your eyes and look at the signboards outside. See whether there's a signboard for Cure-All Clinic. If there's nothing else, please take your leave. I need to tend to this patient," Mo Wuji said coldly.

He had some apprehensions towards the Ao Clan that even that white-haired old man was fearful of. However, this did not mean that he needed to be afraid of a mere Heavenly God deacon.

"You have guts. I will definitely let those people know that the tenant has changed. Perhaps they might push forward their rent collection." This Heavenly God deacon originally wanted to blackmail Mo Wuji. He didn't expect that Mo Wuji would be so fearless towards him, frustrating him greatly.

"Get lost." Mo Wuji did not hesitate to berate.

He hoped that this deacon would charge him with some crime. That way, he could be expelled out of High Firmament God Sect.

This deacon clearly wasn't an idiot. He only said coldly, "I will get lost. But a few days later, I will definitely return and enjoy the show."

With that, he really turned and left. If it was some other shop owner that spoke to him in such a way, he would have definitely grabbed that person and dragged him away. However, he didn't dare to do so for Cure-All Clinic. If he gets blamed for anything, even a hundred of him wouldn't be enough to atone for the mistake.

"My Lord." Shuai Guo could also sense that something was amiss.

Mo Wuji waved his hand, stopping Shuai Guo from speaking any further. Thereafter, he spoke to the old woman and the youth, "Bring the patient in. Let me take a look."

"Yes, yes." The youth anxiously supported the old woman into Mo Wuji's shop.

Mo Wuji was still worried about the matters with the agreement. He casually said, "Have a seat. Let me have a look at your pulse."

Mo Wuji wasn't very skilled in medical arts. However, medical arts were completely different between cultivators and mortals. Thus, even though Mo Wuji didn't know much about the Medicine Dao, he was still able to do many amazing things with his vitality channel.

When Mo Wuji's spiritual will penetrated into this old woman's spirit channels, he received a shock. This old woman was actually a World God expert.

Since when were there so many experts? That old man that just cheated him was a God King. Now, a patient that he casually took in was a World God?

Soon, Mo Wuji found the cause of the illness. Even though Mo Wuji didn't know much about Medicine Dao, this old woman's illness was extremely simple: blackened spirit channels, withered blood vessels, and a collapsing primordial spirit.

"Senior Doctor, may I ask about my sister's illness..." The youth looked at Mo Wuji with an expression of worry.

Mo Wuji did not seem to hear the youth's words; he was thinking about the Nirvana Ocean of Extinction.

Weren't these the symptoms of corrosion by the seawater from Nirvana Ocean? He cultivated the Mortal Dao, allowing him to be without spiritual roots and channels. Thus, he wouldn't be assailed by the seawater of Nirvana Ocean.

He could prevent against the corrosion from Nirvana Ocean's seawater, but that didn't mean that he could treat patients that were afflicted by it.

Just as Mo Wuji was about to shake his head, he suddenly noticed that this old woman was actually able to survive not such a long time despite having these symptoms. This meant that the two of them definitely had some methods.

"Oh right, what did you just say?" Mo Wuji regained his countenance. Before this youth could reply, Mo Wuji suddenly remembered the youth's words, "This is your sister?"

"Yes, Senior Doctor, this is my older sister. Senior Doctor, may I ask about my sister's condition?" The youth spoke slowly, seemingly afraid that Mo Wuji would say that she could not be saved.

Mo Wuji secretly lamented the impressiveness of the Nirvana Ocean. This old woman was this youth's sister, which meant that she wasn't much older than the youth. But after facing the corrosion from the Nirvana Ocean, she actually aged so horribly.

"First, answer a few of my questions. Your sister should have been corroded by the Nirvana Ocean's seawater, right? Those tainted by the Nirvana Ocean's seawater die promptly. How is it possible that your sister is able to survive till now?" Mo Wuji asked doubtfully.

Even though he was asking this youth, his eyes were on the old woman.

The youth hurriedly said, "My sister can no longer talk. The main reason why she is still surviving is because of a pill formula that I obtained. Unfortunately, I'm unable to find a pill refiner to concoct this pill for me. I can only use the simplified method, which is to brew water with Nirvana Dao Sand."

"Pill formula?" Mo Wuji was surprised. There was actually a pill that could resolve the Nirvana Ocean's corrosion?

Mo Wuji really wanted to see that pill formula. At the very least, there wasn't such a pill formula in God Pill King Green Robes's pill formula jade letter. However, he knew that this wasn't polite. This pill formula was definitely invaluable. How could this youth just let him see it?

"Senior Doctor, I can let you see the pill formula." Even without Mo Wuji asking, this youth did not hesitate to take out a leather scroll from his storage ring.

Mo Wuji noticed a hint of anxiety in the old woman's eyes. If she could speak, she would definitely stop her brother from handing the pill formula over.

However, her younger brother was clearly out of options, which was why he even took out the pill formula.

Mo Wuji clasped his fists to the old woman and said, "This senior sister, rest assured. If I can concoct the pill to save you, by letting me see this pill formula, I will concoct the pill for you free of charge."

The old woman seemed to know that this could not be prevented. She could only close her eyes helplessly.

Mo Wuji unrolled the scroll and was greeted by three words - Solitary God Pill.

The Solitary God Pill was a Tier 5 god pill. It had three main ingredients and more than ten secondary ones. The main ingredients were: 1. Purple Nirvana Dao Sand; 2. Five Rune

Crushed Fruit; 3. Defrosting Lotus. They were all Tier 5 ingredients.

Mo Wuji hurriedly took out God King Green Robe's jade letter and found the introduction to Tier 5 god herbs. He wasn't ready to charge to the Tier 5 God Pill King level, which was why he only read till the Tier 4 ingredients.

Now, he was easily able to find the introductions to the Five Rune Crushed Fruit and Defrosting Lotus. What caught his attention the most was the Nirvana Dao Sand.

Nirvana Dao Sand was sand formed from the dao laws within the Nirvana Ocean. After removing the dao spots on the exterior of the sand, a cultivator could sense the profound dao intent within. The Purple Nirvana Dao Sand was even able to provide dao intents for cultivators to step into the God King Stage.

Mo Wuji didn't think that the huge piece of rock he casually grabbed in the bottom of the ocean would have such value. Even though he didn't place much value towards such insights, this thing was definitely worth a lot of money. If he knew that it was so valuable, he would definitely have picked more up.

From what he read in this youth's pill formula, the Nirvana Dao Sand could be used to concoct the Solitary God Pill. The Solitary God Pill could heal a cultivator's corroded spiritual roots and channels, fix a collapsing primordial spirit, as well as stabilise the blood within the body.

To Mo Wuji, this was more than 10,000 times better than the dao insights. If he wanted to step into the God King Stage, he definitely wouldn't want to be gaining insights from the Dao of other people.

Seeing Mo Wuji remain silent for a long time with a look of uncertainty, that youth nervously asked, "Senior Doctor, there's still a method at the back of this pill formula. It can temporarily maintain a cultivator's vitality and prevent his spirit channels from corroding. My sister managed to find a Purple Nirvana Dao

Sand. I wasn't able to find a Tier 5 God Pill King, so I could only use it to brew water..."

By this time, Mo Wuji had already read the back of the pill formula. Indeed, there was a method which introduced the use of brewing Purple Nirvana Dao Sand with several other herbs in water. This could slow down the corrosion of the spirit channels and the withering of the blood vessels.

Mo Wuji had some slight understanding towards the situation. This old woman definitely wanted to use the Nirvana Dao Sand to charge to the God King Stage. In the end, her luck was not bad, she actually managed to find a Purple Nirvana Dao Sand. Unfortunately, she was assailed by the seawater of Nirvana Ocean.

As a result, her brother had to use this Nirvana Dao Sand to brew a solution for her, and this method still wasn't enough to save her life. It was really hard to say whether she gained or lost during that attempt.

As he thought of this, Mo Wuji passed the pill formula back to the youth and said slowly, "It's going to be very hard to cure your sister as she needs the Solitary God Pill. I'm unable to concoct the Solitary God Pill now. However, I do have an idea. If it works, then there's some hope of saving your sister. But I must let you know, the likelihood of this method failing is very high."

The youth's knees hit the ground, "Senior Doctor, I don't have any other option. As long as you can save my sister, I would be willing to do anything, even if it means that I have to die."

Mo Wuji extended his hand to support this youth and sighed, "This method will not only affect your safety but mine as well. If you have nowhere else to go, you can stay here. I need to be in seclusion for three days."



## Chapter 968: Here For Their Vitality Soup

---

Even though Cure-All Clinic couldn't be considered big, it definitely wasn't small. Besides the main shop, there were still two patient rooms on the first floor. On the second floor, there was a guest room and two cultivation rooms.

After Mo Wuji entered a cultivation room, he formed seals on the door. Thereafter, he took out that rental agreement.

That white-haired old man was a God King, so it wasn't unusual that he wasn't able to see through the trap within the jade letter. Even if his sea of consciousness was any stronger, it couldn't be compared to a God King. However, this gave him a reminder that even if he didn't notice anything wrong, it didn't mean that it was actually so.

An additional condition had appeared in the jade letter. This should be due to a concealment seal. The reason why he didn't see through it previously shouldn't be because his Array Dao was inferior to the white-haired elder, but because his spiritual will was far weaker.

Now that he knew of the old man's method, he would have a chance of breaking it.

Mo Wuji's spiritual will landed on the jade letter. After a second round of observation, he finally understood exactly how these rows of words appeared.

Back when he received this jade letter rent agreement, that additional condition hadn't been there. The problem shouldn't be with the contents of this jade letter, but that old man's spiritual will imprint.

That old man's spiritual will imprint had been particularly clear. He even thought that it was because the old man had placed great importance in this jade letter. Now, he finally understood that it

was because the old man wanted to add these additional rows of words.

Clearly, the white-haired old man was an expert on seals; he had left a transfer seal within his spiritual will imprint. When that old man left Cure-All Clinic, he transferred those lines through the transfer array in his spiritual will onto that jade letter.

Because these rows of words were at the very back and there was still a small gap between the final line and the spiritual will imprint in the corner, the agreement didn't look jarring.

Mo Wuji felt speechless. If he had immediately thrown this jade letter into his Undying World, even with that old man's cultivation at the God King Stage, that old man couldn't have transferred those additional lines onto the jade letter.

At the same time, Mo Wuji was laughing coldly in his heart. When it comes to cultivation and spiritual will, I am far from you. However, if you want to talk about seals and the Array Dao, I will not be afraid of you.

From this white-haired old man's methods, he should be a Grade 4 God Array Master. His skill with seals should also be around the same level.

On the other hand, Mo Wuji was a Grade 4 God Array Master a long time ago. Moreover, he had specialised in seals and imprints. After all, spiritual will imprints had latched onto him for god-knows how many times.

Fortunately, he had discovered this early. If he had waited a few more days, the spiritual will imprint would have completely inscribed the additional condition onto the jade letter. By then, even if his Array Dao was far superior to that old man, it would be too late to remove this condition.

One spiritual will rune after another landed on the jade letter. This void runes of Mo Wuji's had been learnt back in the Immortal

World's Sword River. These runes had helped him countless times.

If it was another person, he would need to engrave runes on the jade letter in order to get rid of the old man's transferred information. But because Mo Wuji controlled void runes, he didn't need to engrave array runes. It was enough for his array runes to latch onto the jade letter.

Another three days passed. By the time Mo Wuji retracted his array runes, the information transferred by that old man's spiritual will imprint had disappeared without a trace.

No signs of any handling could be seen.

Mo Wuji heaved a sigh of relief and his chest lightened. At this moment, the old man's spiritual will imprint had also turned invalid; it could no longer transfer additional information for a second time.

Also, at the end of the day, the High Firmament City could be considered High Firmament God Sect's territory and he was personally invited by the High Firmament God Sect. He even had a patrol jade token on him. As long as he was on the side of reason, no matter how powerful the Ao Clan was, they couldn't do much to him.

To Mo Wuji, this was only the first step.

When his jade letter shows that he was not involved with providing the Ao Clan with Vitality Soup, the Ao Clan would definitely be frustrated badly. This was why he needed to invite Chi Kun to help him.

If he was on the side of reason, and with Chi Kun speaking up for him, the Ao Clan could only pursue that white-haired old man.

Mo Wuji had a 90% certainty that the Ao Clan could find that white-haired old man. Otherwise, the old man wouldn't have been so afraid of them for so many years.

As long as the Ao Clan could catch that white-haired old man,

then he would be able to get his hands on Tier 5 god herbs to practise on.

Think about it, the old man was able to provide the Ao Clan with a bowl of Vitality Soup every month for so many years. How many Tier 5 god herbs would he have.

If the old man wanted his shop back, he could only compensate with Tier 5 god herbs.

Mo Wuji believed that as long as there weren't any accidents, his plan would have a 90% chance of succeeding. He, Mo Wuji, wasn't someone that could be taken advantage of. If you tried to do that, then you would have to pay the price.

...

When Mo Wuji came down from the second floor, he saw a slightly fidgety Chi Kun.

"Pill Master Mo, you've finally come out from seclusion. I have waited for you for four days." When Chi Kun saw Mo Wuji come out, he elated when over to greet Mo Wuji.

If Shuai Guo hadn't claimed that Mo Wuji was about to break through into the next level of his cultivation and required four days in seclusion, Chi Kun might have already interrupted Mo Wuji.

When Mo Wuji saw Chi Kun, he heaved a sigh of relief. If Chi Kun wasn't here, he only had a patrol jade token which wasn't very reassuring. Now that Chi Kun was here in person, everything would be easier.

"Haha, I was just about to look for you." Mo Wuji chuckled. Chi Kun's presence here had improved his mood greatly.

Chi Kun thought about the words that he came here to say. He felt slightly apologetic and he hesitated slightly.

As Chi Kun was thinking about how he could break the news

nicely to Mo Wuji, a gloomy voice sounded, "Where's the shop owner? I'm here for the Vitality Soup. Eh, Dao Friend Chi is also here?"

When Chi Kun saw this person, he didn't behave too courteously. He only nodded casually, "I didn't think I would meet Caretaker Ao here. It's truly a coincidence..."

Before he finished speaking, Chi Kun suddenly thought of something and stared at Mo Wuji in astonishment, "Pill Master Mo, this shop couldn't be Cure-All Clinic, right?"

Mo Wuji nodded doubtfully, "That's right, this shop is Cure-All Clinic. When I wanted to rent this clinic, I need to maintain it as a clinic. Take a look, the two behind are here to seek my help."

Chi Kun's face changed and turned slightly ugly. How could he, Chi Kun, not know of the Ao Clan's rules? Unfortunately, before he got to remind Mo Wuji of this matter, Mo Wuji had already fallen into the trap.

"So you're an acquaintance of Dao Friend Chi. First, pass me the Vitality Soup." Caretaker Ao's appearance was similar to the way he spoke, he looked down and overcast.

Mo Wuji knitted his brows, "What Vitality Soup?"

Hearing Mo Wuji's words, this Caretaker Ao's expression turned cold, "Do you think that your origins are very great and that you can ignore the rules set by the High Firmament City? I will give you ten breaths of time, hand over the Vitality Soup."

"Pill Master Mo, if you infringe the rules set by High Firmament City, even I can't protect you." Chi Kun anxiously transmitted a message to Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji nodded towards Chi Kun, then stared coldly at Caretaker Ao and said, "Caretaker Ao, I don't know what you're talking about. It's true that I'm opening a clinic, but I have never agreed to provide any Vitality Soup, nor signed any agreement

about it. Could it be that your Ao Clan could just distort black and white and bully outsiders?"

"Pill Master Mo, did you really not agree to prepare Vitality Soup? And you didn't sign such an agreement?" Chi Kun asked anxiously when he heard Mo Wuji's words.

Mo Wuji said resolutely, "I didn't."

Chi Kun nodded towards Mo Wuji then said calmly, "Pill Master Mo, as long as you didn't sign an agreement to provide Vitality Soup, no one in High Firmament City will dare to touch a single hair of yours."

If that white-haired elder knew that Mo Wuji had such a huge backer and was an even better array master than him, he definitely wouldn't have picked Mo Wuji.

Caretaker Ao's face turned ugly. He didn't continue pressuring Mo Wuji but sent out several flying swords.

Seeing Caretaker Ao send out flying sword messages, Chi Kun didn't lag behind. He also sent out several messages.

Chi Kun's impression of Mo Wuji was not bad; Mo Wuji was a magnanimous and upright person. Moreover, Mo Wuji had come to help and he had also introduced Mo Wuji to Nirvana Learning Academy. Now, Mo Wuji couldn't represent High Firmament God Sect in the assessment so he naturally couldn't enter Nirvana Learning Academy. Not only that, Mo Wuji had to share his methods on how to grow Green Dew Rice. This left Chi Kun feeling slightly apologetic towards Mo Wuji.

Because of these reasons, he wanted to whole-heartedly support Mo Wuji for this matter.

Mo Wuji heaved a sigh of relief, things had progressed according to plan. He clasped his fists towards Chi Kun gratefully, "Many thanks, Dao Friend Chi. After this matter ends, I owe you a favour."

Just as Chi Kun and Mo Wuji exchanged a few words, two figures descended.

When Mo Wuji saw the two men that landed beside Caretaker Ao, his eyebrows twitched. While he couldn't see through their cultivation, he could tell that one of them was a God King while the other was a World God.

This Ao Clan could casually send a God King over, they were truly too terrifying. Even God Domain's Forgotten Creek Dao School couldn't compare.

Chi Kun hurriedly came forward and clasped his fists, "Greetings God King Wide Search."

Chi Kun was also a World God expert. While he had to greet a God King, he didn't behave so politely to the other World God.

The man that Chi Kun addressed as God King Wide Search looked like a bamboo stick. He only casually nodded towards Chi Kun then turned towards Mo Wuji, "So you're the one that wants to go against the rules and not hand over the Vitality Soup?"

Mo Wuji's heart burned with anger. This b\*stard talked as though he was at the centre of the universe. Didn't this b\*stard care about asking the cause of the matter? Moreover, this was when Chi Kun was here. If Chi Kun wasn't here, this fella might have already sent a tight slap over.

"Haha, Dao Friend Wide Search's words sure are tyrannical. If it was me, my heart might have jumped out in fear." Another voice sounded. Following which, a man and woman landed outside Mo Wuji's ship.

Looking at the man, Mo Wuji thought in his heart: Another God King. On the other hand, he recognised the girl. She was Yu Chuo, the one who came with him from Low God Land.

# Chapter 969: King Title

---

Yu Chuo, who had always been a silent person, actually nodded towards Mo Wuji. Mo Wuji's heart sank; he had a bad feeling about this. Because in Yu Chuo's eyes, he saw a hint of apology. He saw the same thing in Chi Kun's eyes.

In the beginning, he thought it was because Chi Kun hadn't helped him to find a good shop and thus felt ashamed for the matters with the Ao Clan. But from the looks of things, Chi Kun's and Yu Chuo's guilt shouldn't be due to the shop.

"God King Rising Jade, did you especially come here just to say those words?" Ao Clan's God King Wide Search's tone was calm. In terms of cultivation, he and God King Rising Jade were around the same; they were both in God King Level 4.

However, the difference between the Ao Clan and High Firmament God Sect wasn't as simple as that. Moreover, the Ao Clan and High Firmament God Sect were inextricably linked. There were several members of the Ao Clan occupying the top brass of High Firmament God Sect. Thus, in High Firmament God Sect, the Ao Clan could be considered a power.

Chi Kun shot Mo Wuji a glance. Mo Wuji hurriedly came forward to greet God King Rising Jade, then explained the cause of the situation.

After hearing Mo Wuji's words, God King Wide Search said indifferent, "Take out your rental agreement."

As an expert, how could he not know the way Old Man Xin was thinking? Old Man Xin had wanted to leave for a long time. However, he couldn't find an excuse, so he could only find a scapegoat.

The reason why the Ao Clan simply let Old Man Xin go was because they knew that they couldn't squeeze out any Vitality Soup



from Old Man Xin. Thus, they decided to give Old Man Xin the dignity of a God King and leave.

If Old Man Xin still had the herbs to brew Vitality Soup, it wouldn't matter who he found as a scapegoat; the Ao Clan wouldn't have let him go so easily.

Mo Wuji took out the rental agreement, but he didn't pass it to Wide Search. Instead, he passed it to Chi Kun. Chi Kun then passed it to God King Rising Jade.

A hint of contempt appeared in Wide Search's eyes. If Old Man Xin wasn't even able to prepare a proper rental agreement before he left, then he really wasted his long years.

God King Rising Jade read the jade letter multiple times. Then, he said plainly, "Mo Wuji doesn't have the responsibility to provide the Ao Clan with a bowl of Vitality Soup every month."

"Impossible." Wide Search uttered promptly as his face changed.

God King Rising Jade didn't hesitate to pass the jade letter in his hand to God King Wide Search, "You can take a look at it yourself. I believe that my eyes still function well despite my old age."

God King Wide Search's spiritual will landed on the jade letter. Immediately, his expression sunk. There truly wasn't any form of unscrupulous methods left on the jade letter, and on the jade letter, there wasn't any condition about providing the Ao Clan with Vitality Soup. The only mention of the Ao Clan was that the shop belonged to the Ao Clan.

"Very good, Xin Baisheng, my Ao Clan will definitely shatter your bones and scatter your ashes!" God King Wide Search clenched his fists, turning the jade letter into ash.

God King Rising Jade said coldly, "Wide Search, what's the meaning of this?"

God King Wide Search said calmly, "My Ao Clan isn't going to repent for a mere shop owner. From today onwards, the rights of

this shop belong to Mo Wuji for a year. There's no need to pay my Ao Clan anything."

After saying that, he stared at Mo Wuji coldly, "One year later, you f\*ck off as far as you can."

Mo Wuji's impression of the Ao Clan hit an all-time low. If he was strong enough, he would have given this b\*stard one tight slap.

That God King Xin Baisheng should have been tricked by the Ao Clan and had to give away so many free bowls of Vitality Soup because of that. Now that he had left, the Ao Clan still wanted to shatter his bones and scatter his ashes. This Ao Clan could be said to be filled with black hearts.

Even though that old man tried to scam him, he still felt uncomfortable. Still, the greatest trash among them was this Ao Clan.

What disappointed Mo Wuji was that because the High Firmament God Sect sent a God King over, the Ao Clan directly allowed him to occupy the shop for one year instead of bringing that old man here to contest for the rights. If they didn't catch that old man, then he, Mo Wuji, had to give up his hopes of obtaining the old man's Tier 5 god herbs.

Indeed, some plans only come true in fantasy. The front part of his plan went well, but ultimately, he still didn't manage to obtain any god herbs.

God King Wide Search and the caretakers from the Ao Clan left. God King Rising Jade nodded towards Mo Wuji, then also left with Yu Chuo. He didn't come here because of Chi Kun's message but because Yu Chuo had pleaded with him for his help.

After everyone left, Chi Kun finally clasped his fists towards Mo Wuji and said, "Pill Master Mo, I actually came here to apologize to you."

Mo Wuji had already guessed that this would happen. However, he still said, "Brother Chi, you just provided me with great help. I should be the one thanking you."

Chi Kun shook his head and explained Nirvana Learning Academy's change in assessment rules and the conclusion of his sect's gathering. Thereafter, he silently waited for Mo Wuji's response. If Mo Wuji wasn't willing to teach the sect's participating disciples how to grow Green Dew Rice, then he could only help Mo Wuji leave secretly.

Even though his relationship with Mo Wuji wasn't bad, his High Firmament God Sect definitely wouldn't let Mo Wuji leave so simply.

Mo Wuji went silent. Growing Green Dew Rice didn't mean much to him, but how was he going to teach his method? While he could grow peak-grade Green Dew Rice, he didn't have any methods of teaching it. Even if he taught the disciples about grafting the rice with Five Leaf Grass, how should he teach about the next process?

After grafting the Green Dew Rice with Five Leaf Grass, the Green Dew Rice would require multiple cycles of transplanting. This transplanting process depended on the deficiencies of the five elements of each individual strain, and only he could detect those deficiencies. This was because he had the spiritual eye and he could easily sense which of the five elements each strain of rice was lacking. How was he going to teach such a method to other people?

"Pill Master Mo, if it's too hard..."

Mo Wuji interrupted Chi Kun's words, "Brother Chi, you have helped me plenty. I am willing to impart my methods of growing Green Dew Rice."

"Many thanks, Pill Master Mo." Chi Kun clasped his fists towards Mo Wuji emotionally, "Pill Master Mo, if you need anything, I will try my best to request for them from my sect."

Mo Wuji's heart stirred. He hurriedly said, "I'm lacking some Tier 5 god herbs. Help me request for some from your sect. No matter how many you can get, they would all be very important to me."

Tier 5 god herbs were also extremely important things to High Firmament God Sect. Even if the herbs that Mo Wuji wanted weren't extremely pricey, it still wouldn't be simple for High Firmament Sect to give them away.

Even so, Chi Kun said, "Pill Master Mo, rest assured. I will definitely find ways to request the sect for some Tier 5 god herbs. However, they would most probably be some borderline Tier 5 god herbs and their price wouldn't be very high."

Mo Wuji was going to use Tier 5 god herbs in order to practise concocting Tier 5 god herbs. Why would he care about their prices? When he heard those words, he hurriedly clasped his fists and said, "Many thanks, Brother Chi. If you have Overflowing Pulse Root, Wave Flame Bamboo, True Sprout..."

This time, before Mo Wuji could finish speaking, that youth who brought his older sister here to treat her illness hurriedly said, "Senior Doctor, I have already prepared these god herbs. It's just that I couldn't find a pill refiner to concoct the pill for me. As for other kinds of Tier 5 god herbs, I also have several on me."

When Mo Wuji heard these words, he celebrated in his heart. He soon came to an understanding. While this youth's cultivation was ordinary, his sister was far from simple; she was an expert at the pinnacle of the World God Stage. It wasn't unusual for such an expert to have a collection of Tier 5 god herbs.

"Pill Master Mo, is there anything else? If there's nothing else, you can go over to my High Firmament God Sect three days later for the lesson. I will have someone there to receive you. How about that?" Chi Kun didn't feel any form of resentment from Mo Wuji and he inwardly sighed in relief.

Green Dew Rice was different from other kinds of plants. If one were to plant it with grievances in one's heart, or even teach about it with such feelings, it would be impossible to achieve its true essence.

Mo Wuji asked with a tinge of unwillingness, " Brother Chi, is representing a sect the only way to enter Nirvana Learning Academy? Is there no other way?"

Chi Kun had already told him that High Firmament God Sect could only send 10 disciples to take part in the assessment and these 10 would be selected among their core disciples. Thus, even if he, Mo Wuji, could plant amazing Green Dew Rice, he wouldn't be able to represent High Firmament God Sect.

Chi Kun sighed in his heart. He knew that Mo Wuji only gained an interest in Nirvana Learning Academy's Land of Mortals because of his words. Unfortunately, he couldn't really help Mo Wuji much.

Now that Mo Wuji asked, he explained, "Actually, there are two other methods. There's a long-term method. First, you will enter Nirvana Learning Academy's outer sect. Thereafter, you will slowly accumulate sect contribution points and eventually become a true disciple of Nirvana Learning Academy. Pill Master Mo, you're skilled in the Pill Dao as well as growing Green Dew Rice. I believe that in less than 1000 years, you would have earned enough sect contribution points to become a true disciple."

"What's the second method?" The first method was immediately shot down. 1,000 years... Forget about it.

"The second method is to find a way to take part in the upcoming assessment. While you cannot represent a sect, you can take part in the assessment as a rogue cultivator." Even though Chi Kun was explaining the second method, he knew that this method was even harder for Mo Wuji.

"How can I participate as a rogue cultivator?" Mo Wuji asked

excitedly.

Chi Kun explained patiently, "One way is to take part in the Rogue Cultivator Magic Arts Battle which will start three months from now. Only the top ten can represent the rogue cultivators in Nirvana Learning Academy. The second is to obtain a King Title in either the Pill, Smith, Array or Talisman Dao. For example, if you are a Tier 5 God Pill King or a Tier 5 God Array King... you will be able to represent rogue cultivators to take part in the assessment.

Because there are many rogue cultivators, they also get the most placings to take part in the assessment. There are a total of 30 placings. However, don't overestimate these 30 placings. The competition among rogue cultivators is far greater than within a sect."

"Then how do I obtain a King Title?" Mo Wuji hurriedly asked.

Chi Kun answered, "Nirvana Learning Academy supports the various Daos under the Heaven and Earth. Not just the Dao of Cultivation, Pill Dao, Smith Dao, Talisman Dao, Array Dao and various other Daos are highly recognised by Nirvana Learning Academy. Thus, Nirvana Learning Academy established various Dao Honour Towers in Nirvana Dao City. If you challenge the tower, you will have a chance to obtain a King Title."

"Many thanks, Brother Chi. I understand now." Mo Wuji thanked Chi Kun. According to Chi Kun's words, there was still a year left to Nirvana Learning Academy's assessment. This one year would be enough to charge to the Tier 5 God Pill King level. Even if he couldn't become a Tier 5 God Pill King, he could try charging to the Tier 5 God Array King level.

# Chapter 970: Conflicts In Passing Down His Knowledge

---

What pleasantly surprised Mo Wuji was that after Chi Kun left, that youth actually brought out 191 Tier 5 god herbs of various varieties. Among which were some extremely rare ones which could not be bought.

The included the Clear Jade God Flower which was highly sought after. The Clear Jade God Flower was the main ingredient for the God Jade Pill and the God Jade Pill was a Tier 5 pill used by World Kings to sense the God King Stage. Its value was immeasurable.

Mo Wuji didn't keep the Clear Jade God Flower. He kept the rest and said, "Many thanks. Previously, I got the two of you to stay was actually a show for that caretaker. But now, I, Mo Wuji, promise that as long as I can I enter the Tier 5 God Pill King Stage, the first pill I will concoct is the Solitary God Pill."

"Thank you, thank you.." The youth was happy beyond words. His talent was very bad and his cultivation was very low. He was always protected by his older sister, causing him to be reserved and shy.

When his sister could still talk, she definitely wouldn't allow him to reveal their treasures. But now that his sister was facing her death, he no longer cared about such things. As long as his sister could be cured, he was willing to pay any price.

Mo Wuji clapped the youth's shoulders and said, "If you don't mind, you can call me Pill Master Mo or Senior Brother Mo. I still don't know how I can address the two of you?"

The youth said emotionally, "Big Brother Mo, my sister is called Chi Bing and I am called Chi Chuan."

In order to have closer ties with Mo Wuji, he didn't address Mo Wuji as Senior Brother or Pill Master. Instead, he directly

addressed Mo Wuji as Big Brother.

"Take care of your sister. I need to enter seclusion to practise concocting the pill." Mo Wuji instructed Chi Chuan. He passed some god pills which were Tier 3 and lower to Shuai Guo, then he went back to his room on the second floor.

He wasn't lacking pill formulas but god herbs. Within God Pill King Green Robes's jade letter, there were even pill formulas for Tier 6 god pills. Now that he had the god herbs, charging to the Tier 5 God Pill King Stage was his first priority.

...

The difference between Tier 5 god pills and Tier 4 god pills wasn't simply a single tier. When Mo Wuji was practising on Tier 4 god pills, he had sufficient god herbs.

Pill refiners that could concoct Tier 5 god pills were called God Pill Kings. Besides the difficulty in obtaining Tier 5 god herbs and concocting Tier 5 god pills, the reason for this was because only God King experts would need Tier 5 god pills.

Because of the restrictions of the Laws of the Heaven and Earth, the Tier 5 God Pill King level was basically the highest level achievable in God Continent.

During these three days, Mo Wuji expended 135 Tier 5 god herbs and hundreds of Tier 4 and Tier 3 ones. However, he wasn't able to concoct a single Tier 5 god pill.

Every time the pill was about to take shape, the dao energy within them would suddenly disperse and the pill would shatter.

Even though Mo Wuji put in his full effort into every batch of pills, he would find that there were various kinds of reasons why each batch failed. He was still unable to concoct a single Tier 5 god pill.

Now that he had spent two-thirds of his Tier 5 god herbs, Mo Wuji didn't continue concocting pills.



Firstly, he didn't have plenty of Tier 5 god herbs left. Secondly, he felt that the reason why he couldn't concoct Tier 5 god pills wasn't simply due to his cultivation. There was an even more important reason, which was the grade of his fire was too low. His Scholar's Heart was at the pinnacle of Immortal Flames, but it still hadn't evolved to become a God Flame.

By the time Mo Wuji came out of his sealed room, a person from High Firmament God Sect had come to fetch him.

The person that came wasn't Chi Kun, but a cultivator at the intermediate God Monarch Stage called Zhong Jing. He was a man of few words. Although his cultivation was vastly superior to Mo Wuji, he was still relatively polite towards Mo Wuji.

After saying some sentences to Shuai Guo and Chi Chuan, Mo Wuji followed Zhong Jing to High Firmament God Sect.

High Firmament City was a cultivation city built in the peripheries of High Firmament God Sect. Thus, they didn't even need two hours to reach High Firmament God Sect.

Originally, Mo Wuji wanted to ask Zhong Jing about the treasures which could be used to evolve Immortal Flames, but looking at Zhong Jing's taciturn appearance, Mo Wuji decided against it.

He didn't know whether it was because he wasn't a disciple of High Firmament God Sect, but the location for his lesson was at the hall furthest from the core of the sect. This hall was generally used to impart skills to the outer sect disciples. But now, it was temporarily used for Mo Wuji's lesson.

Because Mo Wuji came out of his seclusion relatively late, by the time he and Zhong Jing arrived, the hall was already filled with people.

Mo Wuji casually swept his gaze and counted that there were at least 100 people. From the looks of it, High Firmament God Sect

was casting a wide net before ultimately deciding who they would pick for the assessment.

All these 100 over people were brimming with spirituality. Although they were all in the Nascent God Stage, their innate talents were clearly top-class. Mo Wuji could also tell that the lowest cultivation here was Nascent God Level 7. Most of them were in Nascent God Level 8 or 9, and there were even some that were half a step into the Heavenly God Stage.

Mo Wuji was only in Nascent God Level 5 and his spirituality was inapparent. At first glance, he looked like a cultivator with shitty innate talents. But the moment he entered the hall, most of the disciples clasped their fists towards him in respect.

Mo Wuji knew that his cultivation should be the lowest here. He also clasped his fists and said, "Various dao friends, as the saying goes: There's always something which you can from everyone. When it comes to cultivation, everyone is higher than me. But when it comes to growing Green Dew Rice, then I'm better than all of you. Before talking about how to grow good Green Dew Rice, I would like to invite everyone to talk about their understandings towards the Heaven and Earth and god spiritual energy."

Mo Wuji was met with pin-drop silence. He knew that this wasn't out of respect for him or his knowledge towards growing Green Dew Rice. In other words, if Nirvana Learning Academy didn't include the growing of Green Dew Rice in its assessment, then none of them would have even cared about him.

However, Mo Wuji didn't think that his ability to grow Green Dew Rice was worthless. Just his method of grafting with Five Leaf Grass was definitely something that others wouldn't easily think of.

Five Leaf Grass could allow the Green Dew Rice to grow five rice ears, multiplying yields by several times. Moreover, Mo Wuji believed that the reason why his Green Dew Rice could achieve a

balance of the five elements was also due to his Five Leaf Grass.

More importantly, Mo Wuji seemed to sense a Great Dao when he was planting Green Dew Rice. Although he had yet to fully understand this Great Dao, he believed that he would definitely do so eventually. Thus, his abilities to grow Green Dew Rice definitely couldn't be imparted to 100 over people at one go.

Just as Mo Wuji was thinking of ways to reduce the class size to 20 people, a disciple stood up. He clasped his fists towards Mo Wuji and said, "Rice Teacher Mo, this disciple is Unyielding Grace Mountain's legacy disciple, Chang Haoji. I wish to provide a suggestion, I hope that Rice Teacher Mo could oblige."

Even though his words were phrased politely, Mo Wuji only heard disrespect. In God Continent, there was no such address as 'Rice Teacher'. There was only a 'Rice Farmer'. Usually, disciples would address the experts that impart knowledge to them as 'Teacher'. Thus, the correct way Chang Haoji should have addressed Mo Wuji was 'Teacher Mo' and not 'Rice Teacher Mo'.

On the surface, it looked like Chang Haoji was showing respect towards Mo Wuji, but in reality, he didn't look up to a person that could grow rice. The only reason why he came here to learn was because he needed to handle Nirvana Learning Academy's assessment.

"Teacher Mo, this person is a genius junior of High Firmament City's Chang Clan. Chang Clan's status is roughly the same as the Ao Clan..." A voice suddenly transmitted beside Mo Wuji's ear. Even though this voice disappeared swiftly, Mo Wuji could see that the person that transmitted this message was a youth with an average build. He was also in Nascent God Level 9.

Mo Wuji understood why this person wanted to transmit the message to him. This person was worried that he would offend Chang Haoji and be unable to live on in High Firmament City.

"Say it then." Mo Wuji said indifferently. This transmitted

message actually reminded him of something. Later, he definitely needed to ask whether there were any disciples from the Ao Clan here. If there was, he would definitely kick them out.

"Rice Teacher Mo, we came here to learn how to grow Green Dew Rice for the upcoming Nirvana Learning Academy's assessment. Rice Teacher Mo should also know, Nirvana Learning Academy wouldn't only be assessing on growing Green Dew Rice, but also the Array Dao, Talisman Dao, Pill Dao..." Chang Haoji's speech was extremely fast. He almost said all that in a single breath.

Mo Wuji interrupted Chang Haoji's words and said indifferently, "So?"

Chang Haoji could tell that Mo Wuji wasn't very happy. He directly said, "My idea is, why doesn't Rice Teacher Mo use half a day to teach his method of growing Green Dew Rice. Then if there's anything that we don't know, we can individually consult Rice Teacher Mo. That way, we can save some time to go and revise on the other Daos. After all, growing Green Dew Rice doesn't even any dao laws and is the simplest."

Chang Haoji's meaning was very clear. This was merely growing rice, something that even mortals could do. How could it compare to Pills, Smiths, Talismans and Arrays?

Mo Wuji nodded and said warmly, "This suggestion is not bad. This would be able to save your time. As for my time, there's no need to care about it. Does anyone have the same opinion as Chang Haoji? If you do, please stand forward and let me have a look."

Just as Mo Wuji's words were uttered, at least 40 to 50 people stood up. Clearly, these people thought that Chang Haoji was right. Growing rice, this was something that even mortals could do. There was completely no need to waste so much time on it.

"Then are there people that feel that this opinion is wrong, and that growing Green Dew Rice is related to the Laws of the Heaven and Earth? If there are any of you, please stand up as well." Mo

Wuji continued.

Another 30 over people stood up.

Mo Wuji nodded, "Then what about those that didn't stand. What do you think?"

"We came here to learn about Green Dew Rice. So before we learn anything, we don't know whether Green Dew Rice is related to Laws." A female cultivator replied.

"Not bad. Now, I will tell everyone. My method of growing Green Dew Rice is really related to Laws. So those that believe that the two aren't related, as well as those that didn't stand up, please leave the hall. You are not suitable to be my students," Mo Wuji said calmly.

"What's the meaning of this?" Chang Haoji's face turned cold.

Following which, a Nascent God Level 9 female cultivator said calmly, "Teacher Mo, I am called Di Jie. We came here to learn. Before you teach us anything, we naturally wouldn't know that growing Green Dew Rice is related to the Laws. May I ask why Teacher Mo is inviting us out?"

Anyone that could sit here was a genius disciple of the sect. Which one of them didn't have a strong backer? Just because they gave Mo Wuji face, it didn't mean that they could simply be sent out with a wave of Mo Wuji's hand.

# Chapter 971: Conditions For Evolution

---

Mo Wuji didn't even bother replying Chang Haoji. He only said to Di Jie, "My time is limited and the number of people I can impart my knowledge to is limited. I will not waste my time on students that don't have talent in growing Green Dew Rice. Thus, I have to find students that have the greatest talents. In my perspective, the second group of 30 students that stood up were the most talented."

"To decide who will leave this hall, I'm afraid Rice Teacher Mo doesn't have the authority for that matter." Chang Haoji sat down; his tone was laced with disdain. He didn't behave amicably with Mo Wuji because he treated Mo Wuji as his teacher. Instead, it was because Mo Wuji was a guest invited by the sect to teach them.

"Since that's the case, then I will leave." Mo Wuji turned and left without even saying a second word.

He couldn't even decide how he was going to impart his own knowledge? How could be such a lack of reason?

"Pill Master Mo, please hold your steps." A grinning, short man appeared at the entrance.

Mo Wuji naturally wasn't going to leave; he immediately stopped walking. He had long detected a faint spiritual will observing the entire area. Now that he turned to leave, this fella really appeared.

The way Mo Wuji looked at it, this short man was a God King expert.

"Greetings Elder Ren." When they saw this short man walk into the hall, all the students stood up and bowed respectfully.

"Mo Wuji greets Senior." Towards a God King, Mo Wuji also didn't dare to show disrespect.

The short man chuckled and said, "My name is Ren Fei, I'm an elder of High Firmament God Sect. There's no need for you to be so courteous to me, it's enough to call me by Dao Friend."

After saying that, Ren Fei turned towards the students and said, "Anyone that can sit here is a genius disciple of my High Firmament God Sect. Just now, Dao Friend Mo's words were right. This is his knowledge and he has the authority to decide who he will impart it to."

Even though Chang Haoji was a genius from the Chang Clan, he didn't dare to utter a single word when facing the scolding of a God King Elder.

Fortunately, Elder Ren was solely scolding them. After that bit, he continued, "Master Guang Zhang has just arrived at our High Firmament God Sect. Thus, besides Master Mo, everyone can also choose to learn to grow Green Dew Rice from Master Guang Zhang..."

What Mo Wuji didn't expect was that at a single mention of Master Guang Zhang, almost everyone stood up emotionally.

Mo Wuji might not know about Master Guang Zhang, but none of these disciples was the same as Mo Wuji. Master Guang Zhang's fame in Green Dew Rice was not limited to High Firmament God Sect and High Firmament City; he was renowned throughout the entire High God Land. Moreover, Master Guang Zhang was the only rice growing expert that entered Nirvana Learning Academy and voluntarily chose to leave.

Master Guang Zhang was also one of the few in the entire God Continent that could grow peak grade Green Dew Rice.

"Master Mo, Master Guang Zhang had just arrived at my High Firmament God Sect. We also didn't know about it beforehand. So..."

Mo Wuji was a guest that they had specially invited from Low God Land. Previously, they had already gone back on their words with Mo Wuji once. If they did so again, it would be their second time. Even though Ren Fei was a God King, he also felt embarrassed.

In Mo Wuji's heart, he was thinking: No wonder why Ren Fei spoke with such moral character. So this fella didn't even intend for me to continue teaching these disciples.

Even though Mo Wuji revealed an unpleasant expression on his face, he didn't actually feel uncomfortable. He had never intended to casually share his knowledge. The only unfortunate thing was that he would no longer be able to ask Chi Kun for Tier 5 god herbs.

"No problem. Master Guang Zhang's ability to grow Green Dew Rice is superior to me. Naturally, his teachings would also be better," Mo Wuji said calmly.

Chang Haoji's eyes swept across Mo Wuji disdainfully. If Elder Ren Fei wasn't here, he might have already pointed to Mo Wuji and humiliated Mo Wuji publicly.

"Elder Ren, Disciple Qu Chendan wishes to continue to learn under Teacher Mo. Is that possible?" A voice suddenly broke the silence, attracting the eyes of everyone.

Mo Wuji only needed a single glance to know that this was the same cultivator that transmitted a message to him.

Ren Fei was slightly shocked. Master Guang Zhang was going to personally impart his knowledge of Green Dew Rice but there was still a person willing to learn under Mo Wuji?

Ren Fei instantly reacted and said smilingly, "Of course you can. Anyone else that wishes to learn from Master Mo can feel free to do so."

"This disciple is also willing to learn from Teacher Mo." Another person walked forward. Mo Wuji also recognised this person; it was Di Jie who he had previously rejected.

"Pill Master Mo, what are your thoughts?" Ren Fei looked towards Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji laughed faintly, "Of course they can. But they need to



come to my shop for the lesson."

"Disciple is willing." Qu Chendan and Di Jie both bowed and said.

Surrounded by looks of confusion, Qu Chendan and Di Jie followed Mo Wuji and left High Firmament God Sect towards High Firmament City.

Even if Mo Wuji wanted to continue his lesson here, it would not be possible. With only two disciples willing to follow him, the sect wouldn't provide him with a hall for his lesson.

...

When they returned to the shop, Mo Wuji brought Qu Chendan and Di Jie to the second floor, set down seals and asked, "Why didn't the two of you choose to learn from Master Guang Zhang? Instead, you chose to follow a farmer that's only in the Nascent God Stage?"

Qu Chendan said respectfully, "Teacher Mo, I have always thought that growing Green Dew Rice was related to the Laws. Thus, when Teacher Mo said that, I decided to learn under Teacher Mo."

"What about you?" Mo Wuji turned to Di Jie.

Di Jie hurriedly said, "Because I have seen the Green Dew Rice grown by Pill Master Mo, it's definitely not inferior to Master Guang Zhang. Master Guang Zhang has to teach more than 100 students by himself. I'm afraid that he wouldn't be able to personally tutor every single person."

Mo Wuji was slightly speechless. This Di Jie was really very pragmatic. She probably thought that he wasn't comparable to Master Guang Zhang. It was just that he had fewer students, so he would be able to teach her better.

Mo Wuji said indifferently, "I'm afraid I don't have that much time to teach the two of you how to grow Green Dew Rice. I'm a pill refiner and I would rather spend my time learning to concoct

pills... Oh right, do the two of you know where I can find a treasure to evolve an immortal flame?"

Di Jie and Qu Chendan shot glances towards each other. They hadn't even learnt anything from Mo Wuji, but Mo Wuji was the one that asked them a question.

"Four days later, Dew Drop God City will be hosting an auction. It's rumoured that there will be a primal fire crystal being sold during that auction. The primal fire crystal is one of the best treasures used to evolve an immortal flame," Qu Chendan said.

Mo Wuji asked in astonishment, "Primal fire crystals could be used to evolve an immortal flame to a god flame? Who said that?"

He had 11 pieces of primal fire crystals on him. However, his primal fire crystal only evolved his Scholar's Heart to a Grade 9 immortal flame before it lost its effectiveness.

This time, it was Qu Chendan's turn to be confused. He even suspected that his words were wrong. But if even a primal fire crystal couldn't evolve an immortal flame, then what could?

Mo Wuji didn't understand what's going on. Could it be that there were some secondary things he needed to do to supplement his primal fire crystal in order to evolve his immortal flame? But he had never heard of such things.

"Teacher Mo, he is correct. Primal fire crystals are extremely rare treasures. They can definitely allow an immortal flame to evolve to a god flame," Di Jie said by the side.

Mo Wuji came to a sudden realisation. The reason why his Scholar's Heart couldn't evolve to become a god flame wasn't because of a deficiency in his primal fire crystal, nor because he needed to do some secondary things. Instead, it was because he was in Cosmos Edge back then. There, the restrains of the Laws of the Heaven and Earth wouldn't have allowed his Scholar's Heart to evolve into a god flame. Thus, even though his primal fire crystal

had the power to evolve his Scholar's Heart, it was restricted by the Laws of the Heaven and Earth.

If he tried now, he should be able to succeed.

"Many thanks to the two of you. Indeed, there's something that you can learn from everybody. Now, let me impart to you my method of growing Green Dew Rice. Before I do this, I need the two of you to swear that without my permission, you will not spread what I will be teaching you." As Mo Wuji got to his final sentence, his tone became extremely serious.

Di Jie and Qu Chendan didn't hesitate to swear that they would not reveal Mo Wuji's imparted knowledge. In reality, this oath didn't even place much pressure on them because they had no intentions of sharing this knowledge in the first place.

"Alright." Mo Wuji didn't dally around. After that simple word of acknowledgement, he started, "My method of growing Green Dew Rice is self-created. This method is called grafting and transplanting."

Hearing Mo Wuji say that his method was self-created, Di Jie and Qu Chendan were instantly spirited. This was exactly what they wanted to hear. Methods about adding a particular liquid which could be easily circulated on the street were the most worthless methods.

Mo Wuji brought out a Five Leaf Grass and said, "This is a Five Leaf Grass. My method is to first cut a Green Dew Rice sprout in half, then graft it onto a Five Leaf Grass. Each Five Leaf Grass could graft five Green Dew Rice. Thus, my yield of Green Dew Rice is five times that of other people..."

"What?" Mo Wuji's words left Di Jie and Qu Chendan standing in shock.

Ever since Mo Wuji started teaching, each sentence was astonishing.

Mo Wuji gestured for the two to sit down, then he continued, "After each Green Dew Rice sprout is cut in half, there will be a rice bud. Peel this bud in half. Each leaf of the Five Leaf Grass will also have a bud. When you're grafting, you need to peel each bud of each leaf of the Five Leaf Grass in half. This half of the Five Leaf Grass's bud will be joined with the half of the bud from the Green Dew Rice. That is the first step."

Although Qu Chendan and Di Jie were Nascent God cultivators, this was their first time hearing about grafting; they listened as though they were intoxicated with Mo Wuji's words.

Mo Wuji paused momentarily before continuing, "As for transplanting, you can use a five-element-type array disc. When you're transplanting, you will need to use your own instincts. If you feel that the Green Dew Rice is lacking in a particular element, then transplant the rice to the appropriate array disc."

Qu Chendan and Di Jie definitely couldn't be like here and sense the exact element that each Green Dew Rice was deficient in. Thus, Mo Wuji could only ask them to use their instincts. If they tried many times, they would be able to get one right, wouldn't they? If they could strike one out of the five, then they would be able to grow top grade Green Dew Rice at the usual production rate.

# Chapter 972: Flame Evolution

---

When Qu Chendan and Di Jie were leaving, they were still in disbelief. According to Mo Wuji's words, they could easily grow top grade Green Dew Rice. If top grade Green Dew Rice could be grown so easily, then it wouldn't be so valuable.

However, they still held great expectations that Mo Wuji's words were true. Thus, after Mo Wuji finished teaching, the two hurriedly bade their farewells as they rushed back to try it out.

Mo Wuji's gains were not small too. After sending Qu Chendan and Di Jie off, he immediately left Shuai Guo and Chi Chuan some instructions, then left High Firmament City.

To Mo Wuji, what he needed to do most urgently was to evolve his Scholar's Heart. However, High Firmament City wasn't the same as Cosmos Edge; in High Firmament City, he wasn't the same overbearing Sect Head Mo.

With his current power, he completely didn't dare to bring out his primal fire crystal in High Firmament City to evolve his Scholar's Heart. Even if he had placed seals, he wouldn't dare to do so.

If the energy of a primal treasure ever gets revealed, people would definitely rush over in swarms. Mo Wuji knew that his power was extremely low. Back in God Domain, it was because he had been pressured with no means of retreat that he had to traverse the Nirvana Ocean of Extinction to get to God Continent.

Now that he had just arrived in God Continent, he did not hope to be forced into such a situation again.

At the same time, Mo Wuji also wanted to make a trip to Dew Drop God City. According to what Qu Chendan said, there will be an auction held in Dew Drop God City in a few days. Not only would there be a primal fire crystal, there would also be a Rootless

God Steel.

The Rootless God Steel was a Houtian material, but the value of some Xiantian materials might not even compare to it. The reason was that the Rootless God Steel was a material that had no elemental affinity. Even a person that had no experience with forging equipment could forge a magic treasure with such a material.

The most important point was that after being forged into a magic treasure, the Rootless God Steel would evolve on its own. When it reaches its final state, it definitely wouldn't be weaker than a Xiantian treasure. This point was similar to Mo Wuji's Medicinal Cauldron Stone; it was just that the Medicinal Cauldron Stone was a Xiantian treasure.

But just this point alone makes the Rootless God Steel far more valuable. If your abilities were lacking, you wouldn't dare to use a Xiantian treasure even if you obtained one. However, this wasn't the same for the Rootless God Steel; after it becomes your magic treasure, it would have the aura of an ordinary magic treasure. No one could see through it.

Among the top five Houtian treasures in God World, the Rootless God Steel was ranked third. The other four materials were: World Stone, Void Waterseal, Ferry Bamboo, and Thoughtless Gold.

Ever since he was in God Domain, Mo Wuji's magic treasure had been that ugly halberd which is forged for himself. His Half Moon Weighted Halberd was no longer able to make the mark.

When the differences in cultivation levels weren't very big, the disparity between magic treasures would decide between victory and defeat. Thus, Mo Wuji intended to purchase this Rootless God Steel. That way, he would have something that he could protect himself with.

There wasn't a transfer array between Dew Drop God City and High Firmament God City, and the distance between the two cities

was two days worth of travel. According to what Qu Chendan said, the auction will be held four days later. Thus, this was enough for Mo Wuji.

One day later, Mo Wuji appeared beside a vast canyon far from High Firmament City. Within this canyon, Mo Wuji found a nice, spacious area. Thereafter, he prepared layers of arrays and seals. Only then, did he bring out his Scholar's Heart.

The nine sprouts within the Scholar's Heart were green in colour. Clearly, this Scholar's Heart was already at the peak of a Grade 9 immortal flame.

Mo Wuji then took out a primal fire crystal. This primal fire crystal really deserved its name as a primal treasure. Back when it evolved the Scholar's Heart to a Grade 9 immortal flame, it didn't even deplete by a single bit.

Indeed, the moment Mo Wuji brought out the primal fire crystal, his Scholar's Heart began to dance in glee. It directly swept away the crystal from Mo Wuji's hands.

The fire suddenly expanded till it was tens of meters tall. Thereafter, the four fire sprouts within the core of the fire began to merge. Mo Wuji could clearly feel the temperature of his Scholar's Heart rising. In a short time, the temperature rose to a terrifying degree.

Even though it was a fire, Mo Wuji could hear cracking sounds from within the flame. It seemed as though some Laws were being broken while new ones were being formed.

One hour later, Scholar's Heart rapidly receded. A blue, to the point where it looked like it could drip water, flame appeared in Mo Wuji's hand. Mo Wuji could clearly see three faint lines of gold on his Scholar's Heart.

A familiar feeling swept over. Mo Wuji could feel a terrifying temperature which was more than tens times stronger than an

immortal flame. There seemed to be a life within the core of the Scholar's Heart; Mo Wuji could even feel its life force.

Grade 3 god flame. Mo Wuji was extremely contented. Indeed, the primal fire crystal was amazing; his Scholar's Heart was able to evolve to a Grade 3 god flame just like this. Moreover, this was with his low cultivation. Otherwise, it wouldn't be impossible for his Scholar's Heart to evolve to higher grades.

It definitely wouldn't be simple to purchase the primal fire crystal during that auction. With his current abilities, he could only bring out his Golden Nirvana Dao Sand. But as for whether that sand could be used to exchange for the fire crystal, it's hard to tell.

Even if the Golden Nirvana Dao Sand was any more precious, it was a far cry from the primal fire crystal. His only hope was that the Golden Nirvana Dao Sand was something that all God Kings desired greatly; a treasure that could provide God Kings with a chance of stepping into the Unity God Stage.

This time, evolving his Scholar's Heart into a god flame did manage to deplete the primal fire crystal. However, this depletion was limited. Clearly, even a god flame wouldn't use too much of his primal fire crystal.

The evolution of his Scholar's Heart took an hour. Whether anyone noticed the aura of the primal fire crystal or not, he was definitely going to leave this place as soon as possible.

With his fastest speed, Mo Wuji kept his array flags. Thereafter, he activated his Wind Escape Technique and disappeared without a trace.

In just half an incense's time after Mo Wuji left, a gold-robed man landed at where Mo Wuji just was. He looked at the empty space, then he suddenly bent down and observed the sand. He muttered to himself, "It's indeed a primal fire crystal."



Just as he said this, his face changed and he instantly disappeared. Thereafter, another two shadows landed on that spot. These two stayed for an even shorter period of time before they left swiftly in the same direction as the gold-robed man.

...

At this instant, Mo Wuji was already in Dew Drop God City.

Since he entered High Firmament City, he never revealed his true appearance. Even when he was teaching Qu Chendan Di Jie, he was in the disguise of a yellow-faced cultivator.

Now that he was in Dew Drop God City, he changed his appearance to that of a middle-aged rogue cultivator. The intermediate grade mask that Qu You gave him had been extremely useful.

Dew Drop God City was livelier than High Firmament City. Even though it didn't have the same grandeur as High Firmament City, Mo Wuji could tell that Dew Drop God City had far deeper roots than High Firmament City.

There were even some signs for Tier 5 god pills outside some shophouses. Mo Wuji could even occasionally see shops selling high-grade god equipment.

In God Continent, even God Kings could only use high-grade god equipment.

Mo Wuji soon found the venue of the auction that Qu Chendan mentioned. This auction was organised by Dew Drop God City itself. Thus, huge advertisement arrays were installed everywhere. According to the introductions on the advertisements, this auction will be the biggest auction in Dew Drop God City since the last hundred years.

The purpose of the auction was also written clearly. It was in preparation for the upcoming assessment by Nirvana Learning Academy.

A ticket to enter the main hall required 5,000 high-grade god crystals. As for personal boxes, the prices were definitely, they would definitely cost much more. Even if Mo Wuji had enough god crystals, he still wouldn't be able to get one. This caused Mo Wuji to lament inwardly. Just from the entrance tickets alone, this auction was going to earn a huge fortune.

Mo Wuji was afraid that if he was too late, he wouldn't even be able to get a ticket to the main hall, so he hurriedly purchased a ticket. The ticket number was already approaching 10,000. His seat was the 132 seat of the 87th row.

With one day left to the auction, Mo Wuji didn't search for inns but headed to the biggest herb shop in Dew Drop City, Dan Qian Merchant House

Mo Wuji was not a complete stranger to God Continent. Moreover, he had also heard Chi Kun say it before, Dew Drop City's Dan Qian Merchant House had a huge supply of god herbs.

When Mo Wuji stepped into Dan Qian Merchant House, he found that while the shop was huge, it was brimming with people.

There were at least one to two thousand people squeezed in the first floor. From Mo Wuji's observation, most of these cultivators were here to sell their god herbs. There did not seem to be any others like him that were here to purchase god herbs.

Most of those selling herbs were selling those that were in Tier 4 and below. He rarely saw Tier 5 god herbs, and even if he did, he only saw one or two.

Without a salesperson to guide him, Mo Wuji could only squeeze in and ask, "I would like to purchase large amounts of high tiered god herbs, may I ask whether there's a deacon around?"

Perhaps Mo Wuji's words attracted the attention of the people inside, a cleanshaven man greeted him with a smile, "May I ask which pill house are you from?"

"I'm here to represent my clan. I will need large amounts of god herbs," Mo Wuji smiled and said.

Typically, those that came to purchase large amounts of god herbs were either sent here by pill houses or pill refiners.

Hearing that Mo Wuji was sent by a family clan, this man said with a wider smile on his face, "I'm Deacon Gong Kai of Dan Qian Merchant House. May I invite Dao Friend to the second floor."

Dan Qian Merchant House's first floor was messy and squeezey, but the second floor was extremely clean. Mo Wuji only saw few other cultivators and they were all led along by the sales attendants of the shop. These cultivators should also be like him.

Under the guidance of Gong Kai, Mo Wuji was led to a quiet room. Just as the two sat down, a female cultivator came over and served two steaming hot cups of tea.

"Dao Friend requires which god herbs?" Gong Kai didn't ask which clan Mo Wuji was from. With his experience, he only needed a single glance to tell that Mo Wuji wasn't representing a clan. But this didn't mean that he wasn't to do this business. Usually, such shady business earned the most money and there was even the likelihood of obtaining a rare treasure.

"I need Tier 5 god herbs, the more the better," Mo Wuji went straight to the point.

# Chapter 973: A Merchant House Tries To Scam Its Customer

---

Gong Kai didn't respond to Mo Wuji's words; he only stared at Mo Wuji with wide eyes. Tier 5 god herbs and the more the better? Did you think that Tier 5 god herbs were some vegetables you could find in the market?

After a while, Gong Kai finally composed himself and said, "This Dao Friend, do you know the price of a Tier 5 god herb?"

Drops of sweat began to form on Mo Wuji's head; he really didn't know the price of a Tier 5 god herb.

A hint of disappointment appeared in Gong Kai's eyes. This guy, really!

Even though he started to view Mo Wuji with contempt, he still explained, "Even the worst Tier 5 god herb is priced at around 10,000 high-grade god crystals. If it's an average Tier 5 god herb, then its price would go up to 30,000. The best kinds of Tier 5 god herbs, such as the Clear Jade God Flower, could fetch up to millions of god crystals in auctions."

As he heard this, Mo Wuji suddenly felt some slight regret. He should have taken that Clear Jade God Flower from Chi Chuan. With that one god herb, he could definitely buy a whole pile of god herbs.

Immediately, Mo Wuji thought of that Chi Bing. That woman sure was rich, to actually own around 200 Tier 5 god herbs, including the extremely rare Clear Jade God Flower.

Exactly how many dangers did this woman have to go through in order to obtain so many god herbs?

However, after further thought, Mo Wuji felt that this was normal. If this woman didn't like to take risks, she definitely wouldn't have gone to the Nirvana Ocean and eventually cripple

her spirit channels. Those that walk along a river could not avoid getting their feet wet.

Mo Wuji could also guess that Chi Bing's power would definitely be startling; she definitely wouldn't fear those in the same cultivation stage. Only a person who was always ready to risk her life could have the power to dominate those in the same level.

This was the same for him; he could insta-kill those in his same cultivation stage. Besides the all-encompassing nature of his Mortal Dao, this was also due to his constant struggles along the borderline of death.

When he obtained his Wheel of Life and Death, he had almost been killed. When he obtained his Seven World Finger, he had been plotted against. As for his Wind Escape Technique and his Four Halberd Strikes, which one of them wasn't earned while at the borderline of life and death?

In the cultivation world, how many people would get hunted by tens of sects and clans? How many would face the encirclement of Grand Emperors while in the Grand Yi Immortal Stage? And how many would be surrounded by tens of Nascent Gods and Heavenly Gods while only in the Nascent God Stage, and even incur the wrath of a God King?

He had experienced all these before, and he had bashed through them. Thus, he could dominate those in the same cultivation level and even surpass stages to fight more powerful opponents.

No matter how strong a dao art was, if left in a nice, warm bed, it would lose its sharpness and might. If he could do things over, he would not hesitate to offend those experts once again. No experts are created while sitting secluded in a room. Every time he was hunted down, every time he walked on the edge of death, his willpower and experienced were strengthened.

"I don't need the best ones. I don't have that many god crystals but I have one of this. How many god crystals do you think this is

worth?" As Mo Wuji said that, he retrieved a Purple Nirvana Dao Sand.

He had four Purple Nirvana Dao Sand and one Gold one. The rest were either grey, orange, or green.

Mo Wuji believed that the God Nirvana Dao Sand was something amazing. Even in God King Green Robes's records, there was no mention of the Gold Nirvana Dao Sand; there were only records of the four other colours. According to the introductions, the Purple Nirvana Dao Sand could allow World Gods to gain insights into the God King Stage. Thus, it was likely that the Gold Nirvana Dao Sand could help God Kings perceive the Unity God Stage.

"Purple Nirvana Dao Sand?" Gong Kai was so excited that he reached forward and tried to grab Mo Wuji's Nirvana Dao Sand. It was just that he did not manage to touch the Dao Sand before Mo Wuji moved his hand away.

A hint of embarrassment appeared in Gong Kai's eyes as he said, "Sorry about that. It's because the Purple Nirvana Dao Sand is too rare, which resulted in my inappropriate actions."

Mo Wuji smiled faintly but he didn't respond to Gong Kai's words.

Gong Kai was the deacon of a merchant house. Without Mo Wuji's permission, Gong Kai actually wanted to touch his item. This was indeed inappropriate.

"Deacon Gong, what do you think this Nirvana Dao Sand is worth?" Mo Wuji asked.

Gong Kai contemplated momentarily, "How about this, I can give you 40 Tier 5 god herbs for it?"

Mo Wuji snickered, then he directly kept the Nirvana Dao Sand and stood up, "Since that's the case, I will take my leave."

"This Dao Friend, why are you leaving so suddenly?" Gong Kai was slightly flustered.

The Purple Nirvana Dao Sand was more valuable in God Continent than in God Domain. God Continent had discovered the uses of the Nirvana Dao Sand a long time ago while God Domain had only just learnt about this. Over countless years, everyone would search for the Purple Nirvana Dao Sand whenever the Clear Ocean Path appeared. After so many years, how many Nirvana Dao Sand would be left?

"I came here with genuine intentions of purchasing god herbs but you tried to cheat me. I can only choose to bring my trade to some other merchant house," Mo Wuji said in a tone of displeasure.

Gong Kai said awkwardly, "How about this, this Dao Friend can offer your own price. As the saying goes: The price asked is as high as the sky while the price offered is as low as the earth."

"Dao Friend Gong, if you compare the Purple Nirvana Dao Sand and the Clear Jade God Flower, which one do you think is more valuable?" Mo Wuji stared at Gong Kai and asked.

Gong Kai hesitated briefly before saying, "They should be roughly the same."

Mo Wuji laughed coldly in his heart. Actually, he personally believed that the value of the Clear Jade God Flower was far higher than his Purple Nirvana Dao Sand. After all, Nirvana Dao Sand was condensed from the dao insights of other people while the Clear Jade God Flower was formed from the natural Laws of the Heaven and Earth.

However, he was sure that most people in God Continent would believe that the value of the Nirvana Dao Sand was far above the Clear Jade God Flower. If their values were roughly the same, that Chi Bing definitely wouldn't have risked her life to enter the Nirvana Ocean in search of the Purple Nirvana Dao Sand.

The primary reason behind this was because the Clear Jade God Flower would only be useful if made into a God Jade Pill. The God Jade Pill was one of the hardest Tier 5 god pills to concoct; it was a

pill that ordinary Tier 5 God Pill Kings couldn't concoct. In God Continent, how many Tier 5 God Pill Kings were there? Then among this few, how many could concoct the Tier 5 God Jade Pill?

Obtaining this sort of flower could be considered a great fortune. But if the pill concoction fails, few would have the same fortune to find a second flower.

Mo Wuji didn't question Gong Kai's words, he only said calmly, "Then we'll use the same price then. Just now, Deacon Gong said that a Clear Jade God Flower could be auctioned for millions of high-grade god crystals. I'm not asking for too much, your merchant house only needs to give me 300 Tier 5 god herbs."

"That's not possible, 300 is too much. 250 is the most that I can offer," Gong Kai immediately said.

Mo Wuji didn't bargain, "Alright, 250 then."

"Dao Friend sure is straightforward. Please wait a moment." Gong Kai also agreed to Mo Wuji's words in a straightforward manner. He smiled faintly at Mo Wuji, then turned and left the room.

Mo Wuji suddenly had a bad feeling. However, he knew that in this sort merchant house, he would have to follow through with his words if he had agreed with the merchant house's conditions. This was called a verbal agreement. If he chose to go against it, he would be the one placed at a disadvantage. This was unless he had enough power to oppress the entire merchant house.

Mo Wuji didn't wait for long before Gong Kai returned to the room. He handed a storage bag to Mo Wuji and said, "Dao Friend Mo's, these are 250 Tier 5 god herbs. Please take a look."

When Mo Wuji's spiritual will landed in the storage bag, his expression immediately turned ugly. Out of the 250 Tier 5 god herbs that Gong Kai gave him, at least 100 of them were the same kind. Moreover, Mo Wuji recognised them, they were called Elemental Corroding God Grass.



The Elemental Corroding God Grass was indeed a Tier 5 god herb, but in terms of price, this thing wasn't even worth a Tier 1 one. This was because this herb could not be used in pills herbs and had only one function - to corrode a cultivator's god elemental energy. Moreover, it could only do so through direct ingestion. However, no one would be so idiotic as to consume this grass and corrode their own god elemental energy.

Gong Kai smiled and said, "The Elemental Corroding God Grass is truly a useful herb. It can even corrode the elemental energy of a God King. During a battle, if you're able to force your opponent to consume the Elemental Corroding God Grass, it would definitely lower your opponent's attack capabilities."

Mo Wuji's expression soon returned back to normal. He said indifferently, "Deacon Gong is truly smart. Next time, if Deacon Gong does something like this to me again, I will definitely have Deacon Gong voluntarily eat the Elemental Corroding God Grass before I lay hands on you. What a pity that your esteemed merchant house only has hundred over of the Elemental Corroding God Grass. Otherwise, I might have obtained 250 of them."

Before Gong Kai could say anything, Mo Wuji threw the Purple Nirvana Dao Sand to Gong Kai and turned to leave.

He could faintly feel several spiritual wills sweeping the area. Perhaps they were waiting for him to act up.

Even though Mo Wuji thought that it wasn't fair to have exchanged his Purple Nirvana Dao Sand for over 100 horrible Tier 5 god herbs, he had to accept it. But he definitely wouldn't forget what Gong Kai did today. One day, he will definitely return this favour.

Also, there was nothing else he could do. Dan Qian Merchant House was probably the only place which could take out so many Tier 5 god herbs at a go.

In other words, even if other merchant houses could offer so

many herbs, he wouldn't have dared to go to them. This was because he had no backers nor ties. Even a big merchant house like Dan Qian tried to cheat him. Others might do worse things. In fact, even outrightly robbing him might not be impossible.

After leaving Dan Qian Merchant House, Mo Wuji directly disappeared with the wind. Then, he disguised as an old man and entered a small inn.

The greatest advantage of his Wind Escape Technique wasn't its speed, but the fact that it was soundless and traceless.

...

A night passed by quietly. On the morning of the second day, Mo Wuji headed to the auction venue.

The 87th row was actually considered near the front and the 132nd seat was also a corner seat.

Mo Wuji didn't mind this, anything was fine as long as he could do his transactions. At the same time, he knew that his chances of trading his Gold Nirvana Dao Sand for the Rootless God Steel weren't very high. A much clearer trade was one between the Purple Nirvana Dao Sand and the Clear Jade God Flower.

And even tens of Clear Jade God Flowers could not compare to the Rootless God Steel.

The moment he reached his seat, Mo Wuji released the seals around it.

Even though it was a seat in the main hall, it was quite spacious. In front of him, there was a bidding screen and a product display screen. There was even a small transfer array disc.

The auction venue was round. Like many other auctions, the auction table was right at the centre.

Mo Wuji waited for roughly an hour before the hall was filled with people. That was when a yellow-robed man stepped onto the

auction stage at the centre.

The yellow-robed man clasped his fists towards the crowd and said, "All guests, please take a seat. The auction will begin shortly. Before the auction ends, no one is allowed to leave the auction site. Anyone that bids maliciously or is unable to follow through with a transaction will be killed without mercy. This auction will be hosted by Dew Drop Merchant Union's Deacon Ni Zijian. The auction will now begin."

# Chapter 974: Chance Water

---

When Mo Wuji heard the name Ni Zijian, he thought that it would be a man. However, after the yellow-robed man left the stage, Mo Wuji saw that it was actually a woman walking up the stage.

Ni Zijian looked rather pretty, but she somehow exuded a murderous aura and seductive charm. The combination of these factors gave this woman a unique allure.

"I am Ni Zijian and I would like to represent Dew Drop Merchant Union to thank all the esteemed guests of our auction. Before we begin the auction, I would also like to wish good luck to all the Dao Friends who will be participating in the upcoming Nirvana Learning Academy assessment, to pass the tests and achieve good results. I'm sure that our esteemed guests also know that this auction is in preparation for the Nirvana Learning Academy assessment which will take place in a year's time. I hope that our guests will be able to purchase the items that you like. Now, the auction will begin."

With that, Ni Zijian waved her hand and a jade box appeared in her hand. She turned the jade box around, then she said, "The first item up for bid is a Tier 1 god fruit. Its name is the Nascent God Fruit. I don't have to explain much, everyone should be clear about the use of the Nascent God Fruit. According to theory, each fruit can allow a Nascent God cultivator to rise one level in the Nascent God Stage, and one cultivator can only consume two fruits at the very most. Now, I have two Nascent God Fruits in this jade box. The starting bid will be 50,000 high-grade god crystals and each increment must be no lesser than 1,000 god crystals..."

The moment Ni Zijian's words came to an end, the sounds of bids came unceasingly.

Mo Wuji did know of this god fruit; back when he was in the

newly incubated God Domain Nest, he encountered a ripe Nascent God Fruit Tree. It was just that he also faced the encirclement of tens of cultivators from Phoenix Soul God Estate and Nine Evolutions God Sect. His little life was on the line at that time, so he couldn't even care about fighting for the Nascent God Fruits.

But the Nascent God Fruit's price is really high. It could be said that its price was the highest among all Tier 1 god herbs. Most Tier 3 and even some Tier 4 god herbs couldn't even compare to the price of the Nascent God Fruit.

He really wanted to buy these two Nascent God Fruits but he only had a total of 200,000 god crystals on him. Before he even started bidding, the price of these two Nascent God Fruits had already reached 120,000.

Soon, someone purchased these two Nascent God Fruits at the price of 170,000 high-grade god crystals. Mo Wuji didn't bid. With that other fella's overbearing aura, even if he bid 200,000, that fella would definitely continue bidding. The only thing that his bid would do was offend another person. He was here to purchase the Rootless God Steel, so offending a person was inevitable. However, Mo Wuji didn't want to offend one more person than he should.

When the two Nascent God Fruits were sold for 170,000, Mo Wuji lamented in his heart. The person that could afford these fruits definitely wasn't the one eating them.

"The second item for bid is a Sacred Art. This sacred art is called Rain Arrow. This sacred art's starting bid is 100,000 high-grade god crystals. Each increment must be no less than 5,000..."

The moment he heard the name Rain Arrow, Mo Wuji also desired it greatly.

For his own Wind Escape Technique, he managed to deduce five different levels of it. Now, he was at the third level, Wind Teleportation, and it had saved his life multiple times. Moreover, the fourth and fifth level, Guiding Wind and Calling Wind, had

already transcended the boundaries of an escape art.

After knowing about Calling Wind, Mo Wuji really wanted to get a rain-type sacred art. Calling the wind and beckoning the rain was a sacred art that he really wanted. Unfortunately, the rain-type or water-type sacred arts that he purchased previously had never been able to allow him to deduce a sacred art on the likes of Beckoning Rain.

Now that a rain type sacred art had appeared in God World, it might actually be a sacred art that could help him truly beckon for rain.

However, this idea only fleeted momentarily in Mo Wuji's mind before it disappeared rapidly. This was because the price of Rain Arrow had already exceeded 200,000 and it was still rising. In the end, this sacred art was purchased at 270,000 god crystals. The embarrassingly short of money Mo Wuji could only continue be an onlooker.

The third item was a quasi-high-grade flying god equipment. Mo Wuji wanted to buy it but he couldn't afford it.

The fourth item for sale was a lightning type sacred art. Mo Wuji also wanted to buy it but he also couldn't afford it.

...

Towards the end, Mo Wuji directly decided to close his eyes. There were truly many good things in this auction. Out of 10 things, he wanted 7 of them. Who asked him to be so poor? He couldn't even afford to buy any of them. The only things he could afford were pills but he had no need for them.

20 hours passed. Mo Wuji started to worry that the Rootless God Steel would be placed as the climax. At that moment, Ni Zijian's words got him excited once more because he heard the words: "A drop of Chance Water".

Chance Water wasn't Waterseal, nor was it as valuable as

Waterseal. After all, the Void Water Seal was one of the top 5 Houtian materials in God World; it was something that could be compared with the Rootless God Steel.

On the other hand, Chance Water was only an extremely rare treasure. In terms of price, it was roughly the same as a sacred art.

The reason why Chance Water was so rare was because it originates from in between two worlds. Chance Water is formed when rootless water in between two worlds fuse with one another. This rootless water does not refer to rainwater; rainwater comes from clouds, so it's considered a water with roots.

Rootless water, in the words of cultivators, is water that suddenly condenses when the water-type Laws interact. Before this water hits the ground, it is called rootless water.

One can only imagine how rare such a thing is. Usually, the space between two worlds is a void where the Laws were chaotic. Where would rootless water come from? Even if a drop of rootless water forms, it would either fall on a rock, evaporate, or get collected away. There's less need to talk about rootless water from two worlds forming simultaneously, then fusing with one another.

Chance Water could only be formed by chance. In the space where two worlds intersect, spatial tears suddenly appear and drops of rootless water simultaneously come through the spatial tears and fuse. That's how Chance Water could be formed.

Thus, Chance Water wasn't very expensive, but it's extremely rare.

The only use for Chance Water was to imbue it during forging. This would create a magic treasure which contains its own sacred art. This sacred art could be used by the wielder of the magic treasure.

The reason why Mo Wuji wanted this was because he intended to use the Rootless God Steel to forge a halberd. If his halberd could

come with an innate sacred art, then his power would rise to another level.

"The price of this Chance Water is 80,000 high-grade god crystals. Each increment must be no less than 5,000." Ni Zijian's voice descended.

A thing like Chance Water was something that anyone could use. However, the reason why its price wasn't as high as Rain Arrow was because the sacred art which forms usually wasn't very strong. Sometimes, the sacred art was extremely bad. Also, there were incidences where if the forging process wasn't done well, there might not be a sacred art at all. That would be wasting the money spent on the Chance Water.

Mo Wuji did not hesitate to increase the price by 20,000 as he tried to bid 100,000 high-grade god crystals.

Before Mo Wuji's bid could even appear on the screen, the price refreshed and changed to 120,000 high-grade god crystals.

From the looks of it, he wasn't the only one fighting for the Chance Water. Mo Wuji was slightly nervous, as he directly inputted a bid of 180,000.

Perhaps the jump from 120,000 to 180,000 was quite huge, the price of the Chance Water actually stuck at 180,000 for some time.

Ni Zijian waited for three breaths but no one continued bidding. She started to shout, "180,000 going once, 180,000... Someone has bid a higher price. The price of the Chance Water is already 200,000 high-grade god crystals. Are there any other dao friends that want to continue bidding?"

Mo Wuji wasn't as excited as he was in the beginning; he had already regained his calm by the time Ni Zijian finished speaking. He barely had 200,000 high-grade god crystals, but the price on the screen was already 200,000.

"210,000 high-grade god crystals!" The price refreshed once more.



He could give up on the Nascent God Fruit, he could give up on the flying treasure, and he could also give up on the rain-type sacred art. However, he definitely wouldn't give up on this Chance Water.

Mo Wuji's spiritual will swept across his Undying World. Soon, he brought out a Transformation Dao Fruit and placed it on the item bid screen. Thereafter, he placed a bid of 80,000 high-grade god crystals and a Transformation Dao Fruit.

The Transformation Dao Fruit was a Dao Fruit which did not have a tier. But of course, according to the definition from God Continent, the Transformation Dao Fruit could only be considered a unique False Dao Fruit. This was because it only had one use and it couldn't be compared to the true Dao Fruit in God Continent.

However, the use of a Transformation Dao Fruit was anything but false. This Dao Fruit could perfect the transformation of a demon.

The Dao has different routes but leads to the same destination. One of this route was that any form of life that cultivates the Dao would eventually cultivate the shape of a human. This was because the human form was the most appropriate form to attune with the Dao of the Heaven and Earth.

Many demons did not achieve a perfect transformation in their pursuit of the Dao, causing them to face a bottleneck in their Dao Path. There were also some demons that could never transform and attain the human form no matter how high their cultivations were.

Except for those demons that couldn't achieve the human form due to the restrains of the Laws of the Heaven and Earth, the Transformation Dao Fruit could help a demon achieve a perfect transformation.

Because Mo Wuji didn't fully understand the price of a Transformation Dao Fruit, he added 80,000 high-grade god

crystals as well. If this bid didn't work, then he would have to try bidding his Billion Year Immortal Wood Marrow. No matter what, he was going to purchase this Chance Water. Moreover, he had a faint feeling that this Chance Water was going to be of great use to him.

Mo Wuji's bid soon appeared on the screen. A snow-white image of the Transformation Dao Fruit also appeared on the screen.

The bid on the screen soon stopped. At the same time, Ni Zijian was momentarily stunned. The Transformation Dao Fruit was easier to obtain than the Chance Water, but its price was definitely not lower than Chance Water. This was because there were far too many people that wish to purchase the Transformation Dao Fruit in God Continent.

Ni Zijian was only stunned for a short moment. Her face soon revealed a smile as she said, "My Dew Drop Merchant Union will accept this bid. Dao Friend No. 8732 obtains this drop of Chance Water."

Mo Wuji immediately placed his 80,000 high-grade god crystals and Transformation Dao Fruit onto the transfer array disc; he guessed that he had overbid. But there was no helping this because he didn't know the exact price of a Transformation Dao Fruit.

After Mo Wuji sent his things over, a drop of Chance Water instantly appeared in front of him.

Mo Wuji did not even examine the Chance Water as he immediately threw the Chance Water into his storage ring. After he leaves this auction venue, he would place the Chance Water in his Undying World at the first possible chance.

"This Dao Friend, if you have any more Transformation Dao Fruit, my Dan Qian Merchant House is willing to purchase it at a high price." A voice suddenly transmitted to Mo Wuji's ears.

Mo Wuji didn't respond at all. He simply treated those words as

farts.

# Chapter 975: Rootless God Steel And Gold Nirvana Dao Sand

---

Even though the other fella didn't continue speaking after being met with Mo Wuji's silence, Mo Wuji knew that he was being watched.

However, this was unavoidable. He was an ant sitting in the main hall with insufficient god crystals. It could not be prevented that the items that he would offer to trade would attract attention. If he wanted to be strong, he needed to know when was the right time to act.

"The following item is a bucket of herb extract from Tier 5 god herbs. This herb extract has been experimentally proven to have immense benefits to the growth of Green Dew Rice. It provides a high probability of growing top grade Green Dew Rice. The starting bid is 350,000 high-grade god crystals and each increment must be no less than 10,000..."

The moment Mo Wuji heard of this god herb extract, he knew that this was a true item required for the Nirvana Learning Academy assessment. He was sure that this bucket of herb extract was sure to be fought for by many people.

Indeed, in a short period of time, the price of this herb extract rose to 500,000 thousand. Moreover, this price did not have the slightest intentions of stopping; it still continued to rise.

Eventually, this bucket of herb extract was purchased for 1,030,000 god crystals.

Since Mo Wuji purchased that drop of Chance Water, he didn't buy anything else. One reason was that he didn't have any god crystals. The second was that he had already attracted the attention of others.

After waiting for another half a day, Mo Wuji finally heard the

words that he wanted to hear the most.

Despite hosting the auction for an entire half a day, Ni Zijian's voice was still loud and clear, "The next item is called the Rootless God Steel. I'm sure that as cultivators from God Continent, none of us wouldn't know of the Rootless God Steel. Previously, before the God World was separated, the Rootless God Steel was considered one of the top 5 Houtian materials in the entire God World. The Rootless God Steel is definitely no weaker than many Xiantian materials. After the Rootless God Steel is used to forge a magic treasure, this magic treasure can continuously evolve."

As Ni Zijian got here, she waved her hand. A black, murky rock that was roughly the 60 centimetres wide landed on the white jade auction table.

At almost the same instant this steel rock landed on the table, Mo Wuji sent his spiritual will over. It was as he expected; even though there weren't any seals on this Rootless God Steel, his spiritual will was still unable to penetrate through it.

Waiting for the crowd to finish their observations, Ni Zijian waved her hand and sent this Rootless God Steel into a jade box. She said, "The Rootless God Steel is a treasure that is not inferior to Xiantian treasures. The starting bid is 5,000,000 god crystals, and each increment is 100,000..."

Mo Wuji inhaled a breath of cold air. This price wasn't high. It was insanely high. Before the bids even began, the price was already in the millions. What would happen after bidding?

"6,000,000 high-grade god crystals!"

"6,500,000 god crystals!"

"7,000,000..."

The price on the screen continuously refreshed. Soon, it had already passed 10 million. Mo Wuji went silent, he didn't know whether his Gold Nirvana Dao Sand was enough to exchange for

the Rootless God Steel. If his Gold Nirvana Dao Sand wasn't enough, then only his Elemental Origin Beads would be enough.

However, Mo Wuji wasn't willing to trade both his Lightning and Darkness Origin Beads.

When the price jumped to 12,000,000, it was still rising. Even though it rising at a slower pace, its extent was getting increasingly larger.

Mo Wuji directly placed a bid of a Gold Nirvana Dao Sand. Thereafter, he placed his Gold Nirvana Dao Sand on the item bid screen. Learning from his previous lesson with the Transformation Dao Fruit, Mo Wuji added a clause behind his bid; he also needed a large number of Tier 5 god herbs and he needed to agree with that amount.

Because Mo Wuji didn't know the exact price of the Gold Nirvana Dao Sand, he didn't have any way of writing an exact amount of Tier 5 god herbs. It didn't matter if the auction house ignored this bid. He could continue bidding but with this clause removed.

At the next instant, the bid of the Gold Nirvana Dao Sand appeared on the main bidding screen.

Mo Wuji was slightly nervous; he didn't know whether this bid was truly the right move.

The instant the Gold Nirvana Dao Sand appeared on the screen, Mo Wuji started to hear murmurs within the crowd.

"Gold Nirvana Dao Sand?"

"Nirvana Dao Sand can actually be gold?"

...

If Mo Wuji's Transformation Dao Fruit had only left Ni Zijian slightly astonished, then his Gold Nirvana Dao Sand of legend had left her completely stunned.

As the deacon of a merchant union, Ni Zijian's understanding

towards the Nirvana Dao Sand was even more profound than God King Green Robes. In her line of work, if she didn't even know of the Gold Nirvana Dao Sand, then she wouldn't have deserved the right to stand in her current position.

She knew better than anyone else about how difficult it was to obtain the Gold Nirvana Dao Sand. This was because the Gold Nirvana Dao Sand wouldn't appear on the Clear Ocean Path. In other words, to obtain the Gold Nirvana Dao Sand, one needed to wait for the Clear Ocean Path to disappear before he could find it. Otherwise, the Gold Nirvana Dao Sand couldn't be found.

Just like Ni Zijian, the entire auction site was dumbfounded by Mo Wuji's Gold Nirvana Dao Sand.

Mo Wuji's Gold Nirvana Sand had completely caught the attention of everyone.

The bid of the Rootless God Steel had been 15,000,000 but the bid didn't continue to rise any further.

Originally, with the value of the Rootless God Steel, it definitely wouldn't stop at 15,000,000 god crystals. The only reason why it stopped was because of Mo Wuji's Gold Nirvana Dao Sand.

Even though the Gold Nirvana Dao Sand had yet to be priced, everyone knew that it would definitely be the number one bid.

"This Dao Friend, I'm willing to purchase your Rootless God Steel. I will offer you a high-grade god spiritual vein as well as 10 million high-grade god crystals. I only need your Gold Nirvana Dao Sand, how about that?" A hoarse voice sounded beside Mo Wuji's ears. The seals within the main hall did not prohibit voice transmissions.

Mo Wuji was inwardly very shocked; the Gold Nirvana Dao Sand was actually worth so much?

Before Mo Wuji could reply, the price of the Gold Nirvana Dao Sand had been determined. It had jumped to the spot of the

number one bid.

"That Dao Friend, my Dew Drop Merchant Union does not allow private dealings. This is your first warning. If there's a second time, you would be invited out of the auction site." A cold and harsh voice transmitted. Thereafter, that hoarse voice no longer appeared.

Mo Wuji didn't mind. Even if the auction house allowed private dealings, he wouldn't have agreed with that other fella's deal.

When trading with an auction house, he only needed to place his item in a transfer array disc and it would be sent directly to the auction house. Thereafter, his desired item would directly appear in front of him. This was the safest and most dependable method.

On the other hand, in a private deal, he would have to meet the other person face-to-face. Even if the other fella offered him a billion god crystals, he wouldn't have accepted it. With his puny cultivation, what did he have to allow him to trade with other people. He wouldn't even dare to auction his Gold Nirvana Dao Sand.

No one in the auction site continued bidding. Now that a Gold Nirvana Dao Sand had appeared, what could they bid? 100 million god crystals? Even if you bid 100 million god crystals, the auction house might not even consider it as first place. The number one spot might likely remain as the Gold Nirvana Dao Sand.

Ni Zijian eventually regained her calm. Her voice was slightly agitated as she said, "My Dew Drop Merchant Union is willing to use the Rootless God Steel to trade for the Gold Nirvana Dao Sand. At the same time, we are willing to offer 700 strands of Tier 5 god herbs. What does this Dao Friend think?"

700 strands of Tier 5 god herbs? Mo Wuji celebrated in his heart. Fortunately, he had added that condition. Otherwise, where else could he get so many Tier 5 god herbs?



Moreover, Mo Wuji could tell that if he asked for more, the auction house would oblige him. However, Mo Wuji didn't increase the price. He changed his voice as he said, "I'm willing. Because this object is relatively valuable, I hope that the auction house will send a person to my location and engage in the trade face-to-face."

Seeing that Mo Wuji didn't ask for an extravagant amount and only asked for a face-to-face trade, Ni Zijian did not hesitate to agree. Moreover, Mo Wuji's request was very logical. With such an important thing, how could he rest assured without a face-to-face trade?

The main hall began to stir with a flurry of discussions. The Gold Nirvana Dao Sand had always been an item of legends. Now, it had actually appeared. If they knew that this auction would have the Gold Nirvana Dao Sand, there would probably be many more God King experts taking part in the auction.

Not long later, a God Monarch cultivator arrived at Mo Wuji's location. When he saw that Mo Wuji's spiritual aura was inapparent, he could immediately tell that Mo Wuji was a cultivator with trashy talents. His professional smile twitched momentarily.

How could such a person obtain the Gold Nirvana Dao Sand?

Mo Wuji casually formed a voice-inhibiting seal, then he stood up, clasped his fists and transmitted, "Because of my Gold Nirvana Dao Sand, I'm worried that people would try and hunt me down. So, I hope that after this trade, I will be allowed to leave right away while you remain here to replace me. Is that alright?"

According to Mo Wuji's original intentions, he was going to go back to his resthouse after this auction, place a puppet and imbue his aura within it. After which, he would use his fastest Wind Teleportation to leave Dew Drop God City.

Now, because the price Gold Nirvana Dao Sand was too astounding, he decided to change his idea and leave straight away.

Moreover, he believed that with his Nirvana Dao Sand, the auction house should agree with this request.

This God Monarch instantly understood. He also transmitted, "Let me ask."

In just a few breaths time, this God Monarch transmitted a message to Mo Wuji, "Yes, we can go along with your request. After this deal, you can leave with my uniform. I will wait here for 2 hours."

"Many thanks," Mo Wuji brought out his Gold Nirvana Dao Sand.

This God Monarch also passed his Rootless God Stell and the 700 Tier 5 god herbs to Mo Wuji. Mo Wuji checked through them quickly. Indeed, it was the Rootless God Steel. Moreover, this Dew Drop Merchant Union was truly compassionate when compared to the previous Dan Qian Merchant House. All 700 Tier 5 god herbs were useful ones; there weren't any useless herbs.

After the trade, this God Monarch immediately transferred the Gold Nirvana Dao Sand using the transfer array disc. In another two breaths time, he received a reply. Thereafter, he quickly removed his outerwear and passed it to Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji had originally come here in a disguise. After wearing this God Monarch's outer coat, he easily changed his appearance then he openly left out the auction house's side door.

The moment he left the auction site, Mo Wuji immediately left with his Wind Escape Technique. He was also afraid of the Dew Drop Merchant Union.

# Chapter 976: Enlightenment

---

Dew Drop Merchant Union's auction continued. Within the most luxurious room of Dew Drop Merchant Building, a fair-skinned middle-aged man was sitting with squinted eyes. There were two male cultivators in front of him. One was the God Monarch deacon that conducted the deal with Mo Wuji while the other was a clean-shaven old man with his hands behind his back.

"Union Head, that man had already left Dew Drop God City and he is using a peak grade Escape Technique. The moment he left, there weren't any spatial waves at all. I suspect that this Escape Art is of the Five Elements. It might be the Earth Escape Technique." The one speaking was the God Monarch.

The clean-shaven old man also spoke, "I can sense the Rootless God Steel's location. It's currently moving at an extremely fast pace."

The fair-skinned middle-aged man opened his eyes and laughed faintly, "This fella is not bad. He actually has such a peak-grade escape art. When he arrives at his location, investigate his background before doing anything."

"Eh..." The old man didn't say anything else.

"What happened?" The middle-aged man that was addressed as the Union Head hurriedly asked.

"The imprint on the Rootless God Steel has disappeared. I can no longer sense that person's location." The old man's face turned ugly. Even God Kings couldn't remove his imprint within 1 and a half hour. Now, it was actually removed casually by a random ant.

That God Monarch also had a look of astonishment on his face. He bowed as he said, "Union Head, the imprint on my outer coat is staying at one location. I suspect that he has thrown it off. Let me take a look..."

The Union Head waved his hand, "Forget about it. Since he has already thought of all these, there's no meaning in going over. This matter only happened by chance, there's no need to continue focusing on it."

"Yes." The old man and God Monarch responded with relief.

Dew Drop Merchant Union was still a proper merchant union. They didn't leave a spiritual imprint on their treasures so that they could chase it back and rob their customers. Instead, it was because they wanted to know where their sold item was going to. Moreover, only the most precious treasures warranted such attention.

Mo Wuji's Rootless God Steel was definitely one of such items. But now that the imprint on the Rootless God Steel had been erased, then Dew Drop Merchant Union definitely wouldn't investigate and pursue the matter. This was because their actions were wrong to begin with. They could get off the imprint by claiming that it was left behind by the person who auctioned the item. But if they sent their men over to investigate why the imprint disappeared, then it was obvious that they were the ones in the wrong.

If Dew Drop Merchant Union did such a thing, they definitely wouldn't have gotten to where they were today. If a merchant union did such shady things, no matter how they tried to conceal it, their wrongdoings would ultimately be revealed. Even when Dan Qian Merchant House tried to take advantage of Mo Wuji, they didn't do so openly. They could only make use of a loophole.

...

The number of people that had tried to leave imprints on Mo Wuji was too much to even be counted. The same could be said about the number of people that tried to pursue him. Thus, even a God King could forget about trying to track Mo Wuji using a spiritual will imprint.

After using his Wind Teleportation three times, Mo Wuji got rid of that deacon's outer coat and threw all the items he purchased into his Undying World. After using his Wind Escape Technique for another two hours, Mo Wuji entered his Undying World and spent half a day checking the items for any imprints. After verifying that he had got rid of all the imprints, he incinerated his clothes, changed into a set of new ones, then headed back to High Firmament City.

Two days later, Mo Wuji safely returned back to Cure-All Clinic.

The moment he returned to his clinic, Mo Wuji went to the second floor and started to practise on Tier 5 god herbs.

Now that his Scholar's Heart had evolved into a Grade 3 god flame, concocting Tier 5 god pills had become easier. However, after half a month of continuous practice, Mo Wuji still couldn't successfully concoct a batch of Tier 5 god pills.

Moreover, he had already depleted half of his 1,000 god herbs.

Mo Wuji knew that this could not be prevented. This wasn't due to a problem with his Pill Dao, nor his pill furnace and flame.

The main reason was that his cultivation was lacking. He was only in the Nascent God Stage but he was trying to concoct a Tier 5 god pill. Another important reason was that the Laws of the Heaven and Earth over God Continent were weak.

In God Continent, it was hard to advance to the God King Stage. Less was needed to be said about a Nascent God trying to concoct a Tier 5 god pill.

After depleting so many Tier 5 god herbs, Mo Wuji decided to slow down his pace.

His Immortal Mortal Technique had always been suitable for concocting pills and forging equipment. Whatever steps that could be perfected had already been perfected. It was just that there was always a problem when he tried to condense his pill. He was only

lacking that little bit. If his cultivation was at the Heavenly God Stage, he might have already succeeded.

Mo Wuji changed his practice to concocting only a single batch a day. Every time he tried to concoct a batch, he did not aim for success but only for a glimpse of change.

Anyone else, even a first-rate sect, probably wouldn't do the same as Mo Wuji, to actually dare to spend 1,000 Tier 5 god herbs in a short, few months.

Tier 5 God Pill Kings were extremely rare in God Continent. This wasn't only due to the restrictions of the Laws of the Heaven and Earth which caused great difficulties to reach that level, another reason was that Tier 5 god herbs were also very rare.

If Mo Wuji didn't obtain those 700 Tier 5 god herbs in Dew Drop Merchant Union's auction by chance, he probably didn't have a single chance of becoming a Tier 5 God Pill King.

"Crack!" The pills within the furnace shattered and a charred odour wafted out. Mo Wuji didn't clean the furnace but picked up a red pill which held a black impurity.

Mo Wuji lifted this red pill right up to his eyes. He didn't move for a long time.

That's right. This was a Tier 5 Flame Accumulation God Pill. This was the only Tier 5 god pill that he managed to concoct after three months of seclusion.

Concocting this Tier 5 god pill didn't represent anything. However, Mo Wuji knew exactly how this god pill was concocted.

When his batch of Flame Accumulation Pills was about to explode, he decided to try his luck with his own Laws. Instead of borrowing the Laws of the Heaven and Earth to condense the pill like before, he decided to use the Dao Laws of his Mortal Dao.

The reason why he didn't try this previously was because he had always thought himself to be a mere Nascent God. On the other

hand, the Laws in God Continent were strong enough to foster God Kings and even existences which transcended God Kings. If these Laws weren't enough to condense the god pill, then there was no need to think about the Dao Laws of his Mortal Dao.

He was only at Nascent God Level 5 and his Mortal Dao Laws were still very weak. However, it was exactly because he inserted his Dao Laws into the pill furnace which resulted in this low-grade Tier 5 god pill.

A hazy door seemed to appear in front of him once more. Back when he was in Minor High Firmament Sect planting Green Dew Rice, he had caught a faint glimpse of an incredible Dao. Unfortunately, that Dao was too blurred and hazy. No matter how he tried, he couldn't seem to catch it. Ultimately, he could only choose to wait. Today, he finally saw that door again when he concocted this low-grade Tier 5 Flame Accumulation Pill.

Laws. These were his Laws.

Mo Wuji continued to stay in a daze with the pill pinched between his fingers.

One day, two days...

At this moment, Mo Wuji forgot that he was practising pill concoction. He also forgot that he was a shopowner. He only sat there and allowed time to flow; his entire body didn't move a single inch.

A faint dao aura began to revolve around his body, then they started to condense.

...

"Big Brother Shuai Guo, how much longer will Big Brother Mo be in seclusion?" After waiting for half a year, things could no longer be endured any further.

It wasn't Chi Chuan who was being impatient but he felt that his sister could no longer endure any longer. Even though he still had

that solution brewed with the Purple Nirvana Dao Sand, his sister's life force continued to gradually dissipate. Perhaps, his sister might leave this world on the very next day.

Shuai Guo extended his claw and tapped it against Chi Chuan's shoulders, "Little Chuan, you must not be too anxious. Let me tell you, sometimes when we enter seclusion, don't years simply pass by? My Lord has only entered seclusion for half a year. If you're already anxious because of this, then what would you in the future?"

"But my sister..."

Shuai Guo directly stopped Chi Chuan from speaking, "Rest assured, you have never seen my Lord's capabilities. I have a little brother called Da Huang. His injuries were far more serious than your sister but my Lord was still able to save him.

Hearing Shuai Guo's words, Chi Chuan calmed down slightly. However, if he knew that the Da Huang that Shuai Guo mentioned used to be an immortal puppet, he might actually fight Shuai Guo there and then.

...

Within an unremarkable garden in High Firmament God Sect's Red Firmament Mountain, a youth was looked at his plot of Green Dew Rice emotionally. He clenched his fists tightly in agitation.

His Green Dew Rice could be harvested soon. He had never grown Green Dew Rice before and he didn't know what to expect. But seeing the faint gold colour on the Green Dew Rice Grass, he knew that these Green Dew Rice were clearly high-grade.

During this half a year, he didn't leave his garden. He sat there and personally witnessed as faint gold runes gradually formed on his Green Dew Rice Grains.

If these were really high-grade Green Dew Rice, then he anxiously wanted to tell everyone about that. He wanted to prove



that he, Qu Chendan, had not been wrong.

He had enough of the way others looked at him with disdain.

Back then, Master Guang Zhang came to High Firmament God Sect for seven days and taught the disciples to grow good Green Dew Rice. However, he and Di Jie went to learn from Mo Wuji and Mo Wuji only taught them half a day, no, a single hour.

Even Deacon Chi Kun who brought Mo Wuji over could only sigh when he heard this. Even if Mo Wuji's skill was any stronger, what could he teach in an hour?

Right outside Qu Chendan's garden, there were two deacons ready to assess Qu Chendan's results. According to the rules set by High Firmament God Sect, only the participating disciples were allowed to be in the Green Dew Rice field. No one else was allowed to enter.

Thus, even though they were here to assess Qu Chendan's results, they could only wait outside.

"Time to start." Qu Chendan first arrived at his faint gold Green Dew Rice Grass. He extended his hand and collected all of them. Thereafter, with a shake of his hand, grains of gold-runed Green Dew Rice Grains began to fall into his prepared jade winnow basket.

# Chapter 977: Re-Understanding The Mortal Dao, Tier 5 God Pill King

---

A brilliant light suddenly radiated out of Mo Wuji's eyes. He muttered to himself "I understand."

He had always thought that as the person who created the Mortal Dao he was the progenitor of the Mortal Dao. However, when it came to concocting pills, forging equipment, or even crafting talismans, he would borrow the Dao Laws of the Heaven and Earth. This was because everyone did this, so he would naturally do the same.

Actually, all these were secondary. After all, these things were outside of his body. The most terrifying thing was that after his World Channel created his own world, he actually tried to gather the powers of the Five Elemental Beads to perfect his own Undying World.

This was a huge mistake; this was completely inconsistent with his Mortal Dao.

The reason why he could create his Undying World was due to his World Channel. After his World Channel formed, what he needed wasn't to borrow the power of the Five Elemental Beads to perfect his world, but use his own Dao Laws to do it.

Even if his Undying World needed the five elements, the wind/lightning/ice elements, and even the light and darkness elements, he would need to personally understand them through his own insights. Using external objects to perfect his world was akin to having the cart before the horse.

Mo Wuji subconsciously shuddered. Fortunately, his Undying World hadn't gathered the Five Elemental Beads. If that happened, his Undying World could no longer achieve its most perfect state.

In other words, a world created with the help of the Five

Elemental Beads would no longer have any relation to him, Mo Wuji. There might even come a day when his world would depart from him and become another world within this vast universe.

The World Channel was his, and the Undying World was formed from his World Channel. Only the Dao Laws of his Mortal Dao could perfect the Laws within his Undying World and allow his Undying World to grow. That way, his Undying World could truly be considered his own world.

Mo Wuji exhaled a breath lightly. His enlightenment had come before things got bad. After he settled down, he definitely needed to go into seclusion in his Undying World and extract the Earth, Metal and Water Elemental Beads. Thereafter, he would use his own Mortal Dao Laws to form a Mortal World which belonged to him. It would no longer be the Undying World.

Only then, would he have the rights to call himself the progenitor of the Mortal Dao.

This dao insight had always been hazy. There were several instances where he managed to grab hold of it but today was the first time he fully understood it. At this moment, Mo Wuji celebrated that he had offended a God King and was chased out of God Domain. Otherwise, he might only know of this mistake when he gathered the Five Elemental Beads. At that time, even reincarnation would not be enough to erase his regrets.

Concocting Tier 5 god pills was also the same. Tier 5 god pills were already at the peak of god pills in God Continent. Now that his Undying World had merged with the natural Earth, Water and Metal Elemental Beads, it was clearly incomplete. If he didn't have his Undying World, concocting pills might have been a little easier. He naturally needed to link with his World Channel when he concocted pills. However, the Undying World formed from his World Channel was not perfect, thus he continuously failed.

Mo Wuji slapped the side of his pill furnace, expelling the dregs

within the furnace. Thereafter, his Scholar's Heart ignited and ten Tier 4 and 5 god herbs were thrown into the pill furnace.

After practising so many times, Mo Wuji could even concoct pills with his eyes closed.

When it comes to refining the medicinal essences, probably no one on the entire God Continent could compare to him. He could refine the medicinal essences to over 99% purity.

Fusing the medicinal essences, removing the impurities, sending his Laws in, separating the pills with his spiritual will, imbuing the Laws....

One pill technique after another landed in the furnace. Gradually, a faint pill fragrance wafted out.

Mo Wuji's hand techniques continuously entered the furnace, causing this pill fragrance to get increasingly thicker. After an hour, Mo Wuji's hand opened and a sound of euphoria came from within the furnace.

Nine pure red pills were sent into a jade vase.

Mo Wuji took a look at the nine pills in contentment. In his first try after his enlightenment, he was able to concoct nine Tier 5 Flame Accumulation Pills. Of which, were five high-grade ones and four intermediate grade ones. There weren't any low-grade ones.

After coming to God Continent for so long, Mo Wuji knew that a full batch of Tier 5 pills wasn't nine, but six.

The reason why he could concoct nine pills was clearly related to his Mortal Dao Laws.

The Flame Accumulation God Pill was a pill used by fire type cultivators to aid in their cultivation. According to principle, Mo Wuji's cultivation was still very low and he couldn't ingest such a pill.

However, Mo Wuji didn't even care about this. He took out a

high-grade Flame Accumulation God Pill and sent it into his mouth.

This pill was concocted using his own Mortal Dao Laws. If he couldn't even control his own Dao, then he deserved to be burnt to death by his Flame Accumulation God Pill.

The Flame Accumulation God Pill seared as it entered his mouth. Soon, it transformed into streams of hot energy which entered Mo Wuji's meridians. There was no need for Mo Wuji to do anything as his 108 meridians automatically went into circulation.

Mo Wuji didn't have spiritual roots, so he could absorb pills of any elemental affinity. Very quickly, he felt his cultivation level rising. The power of his only fire type sacred art, the Domain Smashing Fist, also rose by one level. It was just that he didn't have any spiritual roots, so element specific pills like this would lose 99% of its efficacy on him.

After two hours, Mo Wuji opened his eyes. He was sure that his Flame Accumulation God Pill, albeit only a high grade one, was not inferior to a true unique grade one.

He used his ordinary Mortal Dao and fused it with the medicinal essences required for the Flame Accumulation God Pill to form the pill. When this sort of pill entered the mouth, there wouldn't be any form of discordance. The energy was progressive and clear; it could even allow the user to slowly gain insights into his own Dao Laws. This was just like a mortal becoming strong, one step at a time.

In this world, perhaps he was the only one that could concoct such a pill.

Mo Wuji exhaled deeply; he had lacked the chance to ruminate on his insights. In reality, he already had this insight when he first concocted the Draining Immortal King Pill; his Draining Immortal King Pill also had the same process of a mortal transcending into an immortal. Unfortunately, he had either been on the run or

furiously raising his cultivation level. Such instances where he had a few months to quietly ponder on his Pill Dao was extremely rare.

After cleaning his pill furnace, Mo Wuji went on to concoct another five batches of Tier 5 god herbs. None of the five batches failed. The only regret was that he didn't manage to concoct a single unique grade pill. However, this was related to his cultivation level, so Mo Wuji didn't mind too much it.

Carefully taking out the Purple Nirvana Dao Sand, the Five Rune Crushed Fruit and the Defrosting Lotus, Mo Wuji prepared to concoct the Solitary God Pill.

His spiritual will had already noticed that Chi Chuan's sister, Chi Bing, was already on the last legs of her life. If he didn't concoct the Solitary God Pill, Chi Bing would actually die.

Mo Wuji had three Purple Nirvana Dao Sand. However, he only had one Five Rune Crushed Fruit and Defrosting Lotus each. If something went wrong, then he would feel really guilty.

Fortunately, Mo Wuji now had control over Tier 5 god pills and he didn't face any obstacles when concocting this batch of Solitary God Pills. The only issue was that corrosive dao runes appeared on the Purple Nirvana Dao Sand when he was melting it. However, Mo Wuji didn't fear these dao runes at all. His spirit storage channel easily swept those dao runes away and turned them into nothingness.

After four hours, nine Solitary God Pills landed into a jade vase. All nine of them were high grade.

The slightly fatigued Mo Wuji casually cleaned the area then walked out of the room.

"Big Brother Mo, you're out..." Chi Chuan, who had been staring at the second floor from dusk till dawn, sprang up when he saw Mo Wuji. His voice was slightly excited, but at the same time, contained a hint of uncertainty.

"There's no need to be anxious. Let's go and look at your sister." Mo Wuji clapped Chi Chuan's shoulders.

"Teacher Mo!" Another cry of pleasant surprise could be heard. Mo Wuji turned and saw Qu Chendan and Di Jie at the entrance of his clinic.

Looking at the two's expressions of glee, Mo Wuji knew that they should have grown amazing Green Dew Rice.

Mo Wuji nodded towards the two of them and said, "The two of you, please wait. I need to go and save a life."

Hearing those words, Qu Chendan and Di Jie remembered that Mo Wuji actually ran a clinic.

...

Chi Bing's face was ashen. After not seeing her for half a year, she no longer had the same appearance of an old woman. Instead, she looked like a skeleton. The more terrifying thing was that her entire body emitted a concentrated energy of death. Even Qu Chendan and Di Jie who just came could tell that Chi Bing's spiritual roots and channels had rotted.

"She can still be saved?" Di Jie muttered to herself.

Mo Wuji did not care about her words. He walked over and placed an ordinary looking pill into Chi Bing's mouth. At the same time, he sent a stream of life force from his vitality channel into Chi Bing's almost disintegrated spiritual channels.

Because this life force entered Chi Bing's body, the death energy around her dispersed significantly. Mo Wuji sent a Solitary God Pill into Chi Bing's mouth, then sent more life force into Chi Bing's body.

The Solitary God Pill was truly the right pill to treat Chi Bing's illness. Unfortunately, after so many years, Chi Bing's life was like a candle at the end of its wick. If he didn't send some life force into her, even his Solitary God Pill might not be able to save her.

Chi Chuan stood by Chi Bing's bed, half kneeling. His hands were trembling slightly. He was clear that if his sister wasn't saved now, he would lose her forever.

What excited Chi Chuan and left Qu Chendan and Di Jie in disbelief was that Chi Bing's flailing spiritual aura suddenly grew stronger. Not only that, the surrounding god spiritual energy seemed to form a tiny whirlpool and got sucked into Chi Bing. Because large amounts of god spiritual energy continuously surged into her, Chi Bing's aura got increasingly stronger.

Mo Wuji threw out a pile of high-grade god crystals at the right moment.

There was already a spirit gathering array in Cure-All Clinic. With Mo Wuji's god crystals added into the mix, Chi Bing's rate of absorbing god spiritual energy got even faster.



## Chapter 978: Leaving

---

When Chi Chuan brought her to Cure-All Clinic, Chi Bing couldn't speak but she could think. When she saw her brother reveal the Solitary God Pill Formula and their Tier 5 god herbs, she went into despair. She knew that the two of them would no longer have a future. No one would be willing to let go of the two of them after seeing such a peak grade pill formula and a god herb like the Clear Jade God Flower.

At this moment, as her primordial spirit was about to collapse and her soul seemed to fall into eternal darkness, she actually saw a ray of light and that ray of light seemed to get increasingly brighter. Her blood, primordial spirit, spirit channels, and even her spiritual roots started to gradually condense. Her body also started to slowly gain strength.

Am I dead? Is this the Cycle of Reincarnation? Chi Bing suddenly opened her eyes.

"Sister..." Chi Chuan stared as Chi Bing gradually recovered her life force, as her white hair turned black, and as her face started to have colour. He cried out in elation the moment he saw Chi Bing open her eyes.

Chi Bing immediately understood that she had been saved. She hurriedly closed her eyes and circulated her cultivation technique, allowing the Solitary God Pill to take its effect at a faster rate.

Previously, it was more of an instinct when Chi Bing absorbed the god spiritual energy. Now that Chi Bing was actively absorbing more god spiritual energy, her body started to recover at an even faster rate.

Mo Wuji laughed and said, "Everyone, let's go out. Chi Bing will wake up again later."

After bringing everyone out of the room, Mo Wuji sat Qu

Chendan and Di Jie down and smiled, "Congratulations to the two of you for growing amazing Green Dew Rice. Are they high grade or intermediate grade?"

Qu Chendan said excitedly, "Teacher Mo, I grew 15 catties of high-grade Green Dew Rice..."

Di Jie added, "I grew 12 catties of high-grade Green Dew Rice..."

After saying that, the two of them took out some of their rice grains and showed them to Mo Wuji. Mo Wuji accepted them and took a look. While these high-grade Green Dew Rice were far from his, they still had some gold runes on them and could be considered high grade.

"Not bad, the two of you were able to grow high-grade Green Dew Rice on your first tries. That shows that the two of you have some talent," Mo Wuji casually praised them.

Di Jie hurriedly added, "Teacher Mo, why is it that besides these high-grade Green Dew Rice, the rest are all low grade?"

"It's the same for me too," Qu Chendan hurriedly added.

Besides thanking Mo Wuji, the two of them also came here to ask Mo Wuji why all the rest of their Green Dew Rice were low grade.

Mo Wuji laughed and said, "With your ten over catties of high-grade Green Dew Rice, I'm sure that you will not face any difficulties with obtaining high scores in Nirvana Learning Academy's assessment."

With Qu Chendan's and Di Jie's method of transplanting based on luck, Mo Wuji truly didn't have any way to tell them why they didn't have any intermediate grade Green Dew Rice.

"Right, right." Qu Chendan promptly said, "Unfortunately, the sect doesn't announce our results. Otherwise, I would get to see the looks of astonishment on the faces of those that chose to learn from Master Guang Zhang."

"Teacher Mo, you're also a top class doctor? Oh, and I also heard that you were a great pill refiner." Di Jie recalled the previous scene of Mo Wuji saving Chi Bing.

Even though Mo Wuji was their teacher, they truly couldn't treat him like they would their master. After all, when it came to cultivation level and age, it seems like Mo Wuji was more tender than the two of them.

"I just happen to know some skills. In fact, because I know too little, I don't intend to continue operating this clinic," Mo Wuji said.

He naturally knew the meaning of Di Jie's words; she probably wanted to learn the Pill Dao from him. However, he had no intentions of imparting that knowledge to the two of them. His knowledge wasn't obtained so easily.

Previously, he taught the two of them because he had accepted Chi Kun's invitation. Moreover, Chi Kun had helped him out, so he was returning the favour.

In other words, even if they were two other people, he would also have imparted his knowledge of Green Dew Rice.

Now that he had completed his duties, he no longer had any intentions of staying in High Firmament City.

Moreover, Di Jie and Qu Chendan did not meet his criteria for a disciple; they lacked a heart of gratitude.

Di Jie and Qu Chendan definitely knew about his skill with Green Dew Rice from Chi Kun. If that's the case, they would definitely know that he needed Tier 5 god herbs. Also, when he was talking to the two of them, he could tell that their backgrounds were not simple.

Since they had such roots and backing, and they had learnt from him, they would have definitely gifted him with some Tier 5 god herbs if they were truly grateful. However, the two of them didn't

even mention it. They were probably here because of their queries regarding the grade of their Green Dew Rice rather than their gratitude.

"Master Mo is leaving High Firmament City?" Qu Chendan hurriedly asked, "May I ask where Teacher Mo is heading?"

Mo Wuji did not have intentions of hiding his tracks, he said, "I intend to try my luck in Nirvana Dao City. Perhaps I will have some luck with Nirvana Learning Academy. There's less than half a year to Learning Academy's assessment. I'm afraid that if I go too late, I wouldn't even find a place to stay."

Qu Chendan's mouth went agape. He seemed to want to say something but he decided against it.

Di Jie also laughed but didn't say anything further. This left Mo Wuji rather disappointed. There was no need to ask, it would definitely be hard to find a place in Nirvana Dao City now. Qu Chendan and Di Jie were both of high family backings. If they wanted to help him find a place, they would definitely have offered.

From the looks of it, these two core disciples of High Firmament God Sect saw their Teacher Mo as a mere farmer.

"Teacher Mo, we siblings are willing to follow you to Nirvana Dao City," A clear voice resounded, causing Mo Wuji's eyes to light up.

Dressed in greyish-purple robes, Chi Bing still looked fragile but she was no longer old. Moreover, her aura had already gone back to the World God Stage. Chi Bing could not be considered pretty but she gave people a sense of comfort.

"Sister, you're fine," Chi Chuan said agitatedly.

Mo Wuji also said, "Congratulations to Dao Friend Chi on your recovery."

Chi Bing bowed towards Mo Wuji and said, "If not for Teacher

Mo's help, I, Chi Bing, wouldn't be able to stand here today. I might not even have a chance at reincarnation. Teacher Mo is my younger brother's Big Brother, so you can just call me Chi Bing."

Mo Wuji waved his hand and said, "Actually, I should thank the two of you. The two of you allowed me to have a breakthrough in my Dao. Also, the ingredients for your pill was provided by you."

Mo Wuji was truly rather grateful to them. If he hadn't made this promise to Chi Chuan, he might not have gone to purchase large amounts of Tier 5 god herbs. When he was trading the Rootless God Steel, he wouldn't have added the condition of the Tier 5 god herbs.

It was exactly because he obtained large amounts of Tier 5 god herbs that he could practise on his Tier 5 god pills. And consequently, this allowed him to gain enlightenment on his Mortal Dao and the deficiencies with his Undying World.

"Little Chuan, sister was wrong." After Chi Bing thanked Mo Wuji, she went on to hold Chi Chuan's hands tightly.

As for what her mistake was, she didn't mention it. Chi Chuan, however, knew what she was talking about. Previously, she told him that even if she died, he definitely couldn't reveal that they had the Purple Nirvana Dao Sand and the Clear Jade God Flower. Less needed to be said about the pill formula for the Solitary God Pill. If these matters were revealed, then they would have died much earlier.

When Chi Chuan had no other options left, he finally decided to reveal these things to Mo Wuji. Not only didn't Mo Wuji try anything malicious, he even did his best to save her.

Qu Chendan could not help but stand up and clasp his fists to Mo Wuji, "Teacher Mo, my Qu Clan is really impressed with Teacher Mo's capabilities and we would like to invite Teacher Mo to be an Honorary Elder of the Clan. As long as Teacher Mo goes to the Qu Clan, you could choose to stay anywhere in the Qu Clan's land.

Although I don't dare to talk about Tier 5 god herbs, there will definitely be Tier 4 god herbs for Teacher Mo to use."

Mo Wuji said calmly, "Many thanks but I'm used to freedom and independence. This time, I only came to High Firmament City because of Chi Kun's invitation and to repay a favour to Chi Kun."

Even if Qu Chendan and Di Jie were any more obtuse, they would still be able to tell Mo Wuji's meaning. That was, Mo Wuji didn't teach them because he admired their talents, but because of a favour to Chi Kun.

Seeing this Mo Wuji seemed to have some words for the Chi siblings, the two could only bid their farewells.

The moment Qu Chendan and Di Jie left, Shuai Guo eagerly asked, "My Lord, we're leaving High Firmament City? When?"

During this time, Shuai Guo had been living freely. Chi Chuan was a simple and honest person, so when Mo Wuji was in seclusion, Shuai Guo basically handed over the shop to Chi Chuan while it roamed around High Firmament City. Thus, when it heard that Mo Wuji wanted to leave, it felt rather reluctant.

"Now." Mo Wuji did not hesitate to say.

...

At this moment, High Firmament God Sect's Sect Head Hall was filled with people.

Sect Head Xing Wen had a solemn expression on his face and his voice was also overcast, "Everyone should know what happened not long ago. Thus, our High Firmament God Sect will now stop all attempts at the Gold Nirvana Dao Sand, as well as investigations of the person who sold it. Call our men back and focus our attention back to Nirvana Learning Academy's assessment."

The Sect Head Hall was silent; everyone knew the meaning of the sect head's words. Half a year ago, a Gold Nirvana Dao Sand actually appeared in Dew Drop God City. This raised the level of

the entire auction by multiple folds.

However, this was not the end of the issue. After this Gold Nirvana Dao Sand was traded in, it attracted the desire of many God Kings. God Kings from various places swarmed towards Dew Drop God City; they wanted to purchase the Gold Nirvana Dao Sand, and at the same time, investigate on who was the person who sold it.

High Firmament God Sect was one of them; at least three God Kings from High Firmament God Sect went over to Dew Drop God City.

However, Sect Head Xing Wen stopped these attempts today. This was because on the day before, Dew Drop Merchant Union was showered in blood. All the items in Dew Drop Merchant Union were stolen. Until now, no one knew who did this. Because High Firmament God Sect was afraid, they decided to hold this meeting.

# Chapter 979: Coiling Wind Forest

---

As Xing Wen got here, he suddenly recalled something. His eyes landed on Elder Ren Fei.

Ren Fei performed a sect greeting, then he said solemnly, "I was about to report the matter of the sect's Green Dew Rice test but because of the destruction of Dew Drop Merchant Union's headquarters, the report was delayed."

Xing Wen laughed faintly, then he nodded his head, "The matter with Dew Drop Merchant Union is already one of the past. My High Firmament God Sect's men have returned. Even if anything else happens, it would no longer be related to my High Firmament God Sect. This time, Master Guang Zhang came to help us with a favour. I'm sure that the results of our disciples are not bad, right?"

Talking about this matter, Xing Wen felt rather delighted. Because Master Guang Zhang owed him a favour, he came over to High Firmament God Sect to impart his knowledge on growing Green Dew Rice. One must know that Master Guang Zhang would be especially busy at a time like this.

Ren Fei hurriedly said, "The results of our internal tests were indeed not bad. Two grew high-grade Green Dew Rice, one grew intermediate grade Green Dew Rice, while the rest were all low grade. Of course, there are also good and bad ones within the low grade..."

"What?" Xing Wen suddenly stood up. He said in disbelief, "Master Guang Zhang is so amazing?"

He could not help but be shocked. The number of people that could grow high-grade Green Dew Rice could be counted on the fingers. Even if Master Guang Zhang was any more amazing, he couldn't teach two people to grow high-grade Green Dew Rice in a few short days, right? At this time, he could only celebrate that he had managed to invite Master Guang Zhang to impart his



knowledge.

Ren Fei said awkwardly, "Answering the Sect Head, the two disciples that grew high-grade Green Dew Rice weren't taught by Master Guang Zhang."

"What do you mean?" Xing Wen's brows knitted slightly. Could it be that among the hundred disciples, there were some hidden experts? But this wasn't possible. This was because growing Green Dew Rice was a worthless thing. Cultivators would never have enough time to cultivate, who would be so foolish as to spend time growing Green Dew Rice.

Ren Fei hurriedly explained, "Sect Head should have heard of Mo Wuji, he's the farmer that Deacon Chi Kun invited back. He's also a great pill refiner. Originally, our disciples were supposed to be taught by him. However, Master Guang Zhang happened to arrive on the same day. Thus, except for two disciples that willingly followed Mo Wuji, the rest all went to learn from Master Guang Zhang..."

As a Sect Head, Xing Wen already completely understood the situation. However, he was still shocked, "Could it be that the two disciples that grew high-grade Green Dew Rice were taught by Mo Wuji?"

"That's exactly the case. And he only taught them for half a day." After Ren Fei replied, he didn't say anything further.

Xing Wen had an awkward expression on his face. Because he invited Master Guang Zhang, the better Mo Wuji was sent away. Moreover, he had to spend his favour and great efforts just to invite Guang Zhang over. Even when Guang Zhang left, the sect prepared a huge remuneration for him.

In a few moments, Xing Wen regained his calm. He sat down and nodded, "I didn't think that my judgement would have been wrong. This time, Chi Kun has provided a great merit. Allow him to cultivate in the sect's cultivation land for three years. At the

same time, allow him to pick an intermediate grade sacred art."

"Yes." An elder stood up, responded, then sat back down.

Xing Wen then turned to Ren Fei and said, "Elder Ren Fei, go and invite Mo Wuji to my High Firmament Sect and get him to impart the method to grow Green Dew Rice to the rest of our core disciples."

"I've already sent someone...." Ren Fei's words stopped abruptly. Thereafter, he had a strange expression as he said, "Sect Head, I've just received the news that Mo Wuji had left High Firmament City and is heading towards Nirvana Dao City."

"Then go to Nirvana Dao City. We should still have time. Before Mo Wuji comes to the sect, get those two disciples that grew high-grade Green Dew Rice to explain their method," Xing Wen did not hesitate to say.

Ren Fei had an embarrassed look as he said, "I'm afraid that's not possible. I roughly knew the situation when Qu Chendan and Di Jie went to learn from Mo Wuji. Mo Wuji made them swear an oath to not pass down any of the knowledge that he taught them to anyone else."

Xing Wen frowned slightly. A mere farmer actually got his sect's disciples to swear an oath. He shook his head and said, "Since that's the case, hurry and get that Mo Wuji back to High Firmament God Sect."

Ren Fei hesitated momentarily before he said, "Sect Head, I'm afraid that this wouldn't be easy. Previously, Mo Wuji had a clash with the Ao Clan. His behaviour showed that he wasn't one that would bend according to others' will. Moreover, he asked Chi Kun for some Tier 5 god herbs but because Master Guang Zhang came, the sect deemed him useless and didn't give him any. Even after he taught two disciples that could grow high-grade Green Dew Rice, the sect didn't give him any remunerations either."

Xing Wen waved his hand, "No matter what, get him back. Even if he isn't willing to continue teaching our disciples, we can't have him teaching anyone else."

...

"Wuji, I've been to Nirvana Dao City before. The direction that we're heading towards seems to be slightly wrong." Chi Bing could not help but say when she saw Mo Wuji flying his ship in the wrong direction.

She owed Mo Wuji a gratitude of life. Moreover, her younger brother addressed Mo Wuji as Big Brother and she was rather pleased with Mo Wuji's character. Thus, Chi Bing suggested that they simply addressed each other like siblings.

Mo Wuji shook his head and said, "Sister Bing, when we left Cure-All Clinic, did you hear what people were discussing about?"

Chi Bing nodded, "I heard. Dew Drop Merchant Union's headquarters was actually showered in blood. Dew Drop Merchant Union is actually a business of Dew Drop City itself, and it is a renowned power throughout the entire God Continent. I don't know what person would have such power to do such a thing, nor why this matter even happened."

"Who did it and why he did it isn't related to us. I'm guessing that with Dew Drop Merchant Union's headquarters being destroyed, the checks at Nirvana Dao City are sure to be strict. After all, Nirvana Learning Academy will soon be holding its assessment. Thus, I intend to go to He Jian God City first. He Jian God City is very close to Nirvana Dao City. When the time for the assessment begins, we can go over to Nirvana Dao City," Mo Wuji explained.

This was one reason. In reality, when he heard that Dew Drop Merchant Union was massacred, he broke out in cold sweat. Fortunately, most God Kings didn't attend the auction that he went too. Moreover, the auction didn't immediately understand the true value of the Gold Nirvana Dao Sand. It was only after the

auction ended that the Gold Nirvana Dao Sand attracted the frenzy of experts.

This still wasn't the main reason why Mo Wuji didn't want to go to Nirvana Dao City now. After Mo Wuji heard that Dew Drop Merchant Union had been destroyed, he realised that he had been too rash. Even though the Rootless God Steel was extremely useful to him, he should not have used the Gold Nirvana Dao Sand to trade for it.

This caused Mo Wuji to be more cautious. Immediately, he recalled the matter of the Green Dew Rice. If Master Guang Zhang didn't manage to teach any students to grow high-grade Green Dew Rice, then he would definitely have attracted the attention of High Firmament God Sect. It wasn't impossible that they would capture him and have him impart his knowledge to the rest of their disciples.

Since Qu Chendan and Di Jie know that he was going to Nirvana Dao City, he wouldn't go there for the time being."

"Alright. I'm also okay with going anywhere. Unfortunately, I've wasted that Purple Nirvana Dao Sand. Otherwise, I would be able to charge into the God King Stage and provide us with greater power," Chi Bign sighed.

Mo Wuji laughed faintly, "Sister Bing, even if you have the Purple Nirvana Dao Sand, I wouldn't advise you use it to step into the God King Stage."

"I know." Chi Bing sighed. How could she not understand that? However, in God Continent, entering the God King Stage already makes one a peak expert. Even if it was power borrowed from the insights of other people, it was still much stronger than those that don't step into the God King Stage.

Mo Wuji removed the mask from his face and said, "Sister Bing, this is my true appearance."

Chi Bing wasn't too shocked. Even though she couldn't see Mo Wuji's true appearance, she could tell that he was in a disguise.

"Sister Bing, you should know the tier of a Solitary God Pill, right?" Mo Wuji smiled and said.

Chi Bing suddenly came to an understanding. She looked at Mo Wuji with pleasant surprise, "You're saying..."

Mo Wuji didn't wait for Chi Bing to finish speaking. He nodded, "That's right. I was the one that concocted that Solitary God Pill and I am a true Tier 5 God Pill King. I'm sure that the difficulty in concocting the God Jade Pill isn't as high as the Solitary God Pill. I'm able to concoct the Solitary God Pill, and you have the Clear Jade God Flower. Tell me, do you think that I'm able to concoct the God Jade Pill?"

Chi Bing sighed and casually handed a jade box to Mo Wuji, "Wuji, I followed you so that I could be of help to you. But now, it seems like I owe you much more."

Mo Wuji accepted the jade box and smiled, "Sister Bing, we're like siblings. There's no need to be so calculative about such things."

"Right, we're siblings." Chi Bing looked at Mo Wuji and nodded resolutely.

"Since that's the case, then we won't go to He Jian God City. Does Sister Bing know of a spacious place that's less than a month's journey away from Nirvana Dao City?" Mo Wuji chuckled.

Chi Bing smiled, "There's a place that few would be as familiar with as me. Let me control the flying ship, let's go to Coiling Wind Forest. That place is quiet and experts wouldn't casually go inside. It's only half a month's journey from Nirvana Dao City."

"Coiling Wind Forest. What a strange name," Mo Wuji said.

Chi Bing explained, "The reason why it's called Coiling Wind Forest is because the moment a gust of wind blows into the forest, it can never leave. The same could be said for cultivators. It's hard

for cultivators to escape Coiling Wind Forest. It's even rumoured that there are Level 6 Godbeasts in the depths of the forests. Experts that transcend the God King Stage might not necessarily escape the depths alive."

'Then is this place very dangerous?" Mo Wuji intended to find a place to concoct the pill, then have Chi Bing advance to the God King Stage. It wasn't appropriate if the place was dangerous.

Chi Bing laughed, "Rest assured. I know of the best place in Coiling Wind Forest. There definitely wouldn't be any powerful beasts and it would be very suitable for cultivation."

# Chapter 980: Forging A Magic Treasure

---

The moment they entered the Coiling Wind Forest, Mo Wuji could hear whistling right next to his ears. Sending his spiritual will out, he saw that they were surrounded by whirlwinds. However, this place was also as Chi Bing had said - rich in god spiritual energy.

"This place is rich in spiritual energy but the coiling winds here make it unsuitable for cultivation. Moreover, our spiritual will would be affected. If any godbeasts discover us, it would be hard for us to escape," Chi Bing explained.

Mo Wuji didn't mind as he had his spirit storage channel. Although his spiritual will would still be affected, it wouldn't be reduced to a state where he could not sense the danger around him. Moreover, his Wind Escape Technique should be especially effective in a place like this.

Chi Bing had come to Coiling Wind Forest many times, so she was extremely familiar with the environment. She brought Mo Wuji and Chi Chuan through the forest. After walking for two days, they arrived at a seemingly ordinary-looking place.

"Here?" Mo Wuji looked around the area questioningly. He was a Grade 4 God Array Master but he didn't notice any natural concealment arrays here.

Chi Bing laughed gently, then she casually threw out a grey array flag. A faint rune suddenly appeared in front of Mo Wujil.

"I managed to discover this place by chance. Without my activation array flag, no one would be able to find this place. Previously, I offended a God King and I escaped here. I advanced from the God Monarch Stage to the World God Stage here. Thereafter, I continued to cultivate here for hundreds of thousands of years. By the time I came out of seclusion, that God King already forgot about my existence. Come, follow me in." Chi

Bing said as she stepped into the rune.

After everyone entered, Chi Bing waved her hand and collected that array flag.

Mo Wuji was shocked by what he saw in front of him; this was an otherworldly canyon. Rich and concentrated god spiritual energy filled the canyon and a tiny river winded within it. A few low levelled beasts saw them enter but they didn't seem too afraid of Mo Wuji and co.

This caused Mo Wuji to remember the Sick Woods Plains back in the cultivation world. Sick Woods Plains was also a place concealed in plain sight and it was occupied by Mo Xiangtong, Aunt Eleven and Jing Lengbei. Thereafter, he rescued Jing Lengbei and went to the Sky Sea to search for Mo Xiangtong. Eventually, he found out that Mo Xiangtong and Aunt Eleven had obtained an immortal estate and disappeared.

He wondered how Mo Xiangtong and Aunt Eleven were doing. There was also Yuan Zhenyi who went to pursue martial arts.

Mo Wuji sighed and composed his feelings.

"Wuji, how's this place?" Chi Bing smiled and said.

Mo Wuji nodded, "This place is good. Not only is it suitable for cultivation, it's also suitable for concocting pills."

After saying that, Mo Wuji called out Da Huang and introduced him to the Chi Siblings. Da Huang's talent was simply heaven-defying but because of the limitations of the Laws within the Undying World, his cultivation had been stuck at Nascent God Level 6.

In this concealed canyon, Chi Bing had previously constructed an area for cultivation. With the help of Mo Wuji's pills, Chi Chuan, who had average talent, chose to enter seclusion with Da Huang and Shuai Guo.

On the other hand, Chi Bing stabilised her cultivation in



preparation for a breakthrough into the God King Stage.

At this moment, Mo Wuji brought out his Medicinal Cauldron Furnace as he prepared to concoct the God Jade Pill.

...

At the same time, Nirvana Dao City was brimming with people. Mo Wuji's guess was right. If he went to Nirvana Dao City now, not only wouldn't he be able to find a place to stay, he probably couldn't even find a space to temporarily rest.

All the rest houses in Nirvana Dao City were filled with guests. At a time like this, even those with plenty of god crystals might not necessarily find a place to stay.

As for Nirvana Dao City's Rogue Cultivator Honour Tower Plaza, there wasn't even space for a person to plant his feet. Countless of cultivators prepared to test their Daos to obtain the rights to participate in Nirvana Learning Academy's assessment.

The reason behind this was that the Nirvana Learning Academy suddenly changed their assessment criteria and numbers for rogue cultivators after the massacre at Dew Drop Merchant Union. As for the reason behind that, no one knew besides Nirvana Learning Academy itself.

Originally, rogue cultivators could only earn a placing to the assessment through battles or by obtaining a King Title.

But now, Nirvana Learning Academy increased the placings for rogue cultivators to 100. Moreover, these 100 placings did not include those with King Titles.

All rogue cultivators with a King Title could directly register for the assessment at Nirvana Learning Academy. There was no need for them to go through the Rogue Cultivators Alliance.

Thus, the Rogue Cultivators Alliance decided to allocate the 100 placings based on personal abilities. For instance, if they decided to allocate 80 placings to those who performed well in battle, then

they would pick the top 80 in their battle tournament.

As for the supporting Daos, as long as one obtains Grade 4 in one of these Daos in Nirvana Dao City's Honour Tower, they would earn the right to be selected by the Rogue Cultivator Alliance.

Because the number of placings for rogue cultivators increased by multiple times, countless rogue cultivators swarmed towards Nirvana Dao City.

Even though King Titles were taken out and the number of placings had been increased to 100, this amount was still minute compared to the entire rogue cultivator community.

In reality, even if King Titles weren't taken out, they wouldn't take up many placings. After all, there were few with King Titles even in powerful sects. Less needed to be said about rogue cultivators. Geniuses that could obtain a King Title would have been headhunted by sects or clans a long time ago. Why would they remain with the rogue cultivators.

There were some that were in Grade 4 but this number wasn't high either. Thus, the chances of a Nascent God rogue cultivator that was in Grade 4 of an auxiliary Dao obtaining a placing was extremely high.

The biggest competition among rogue cultivators was the Duelling Tournament. A majority of rogue cultivators could only compete in battle in order to obtain a placing for Nirvana Learning Academy's assessment.

...

Coiling Wind Forest's hidden canyon.

Chi Bing, who had been furiously absorbing god spiritual energy to stabilise her cultivation, suddenly opened her eyes. She looked in Mo Wuji's direction in delight.

A soul-shaking pill fragrance wafted over from that direction. Chi Bing immediately knew that Mo Wuji should have succeeded

in concocting the God Jade Pill. Although she had never seen the God Jade Pill before, she was sure that this was the fragrance of it.

In less than a month, Mo Wuji was able to concoct the God Jade Pill. This truly came as a surprise to Chi Bing.

The God Jade Pill was a peak Tier 5 god pill. In her perspective, Mo Wuji would need at least a month to calm his mind and another period of time to ruminate over the process. Only then could he start on the concoction.

As Chi Bing was thinking of this, Mo Wuji's voice sounded from the door, "Sister Bing, the God Jade Pill is already completed. You can breakthrough to the God King Stage any time you want."

Chi Bing immediately stood up and released the seals of her door elatedly. She accepted the jade vase and opened it, "These are high-grade God Jade Pills?"

Mo Wuji answered, "Yes, there are two high-grade God Jade Pills in there. If they aren't enough, tell me. I still have some."

Mo Wuji didn't take an entire month to concoct the God Jade Pill. It was just that he decided to turn the rest of his god herbs into pills before he started on the God Jade Pill.

The main ingredient for the God Jade Pill, the Clear Jade God Flower, was truly too rare. He didn't know how Chi Bing even managed to obtain one. However, Mo Wuji was sure that if his concoction failed, he probably wouldn't have a second chance. Thus, using up the rest of his god herbs could be considered a practice.

"One is already enough. If one isn't enough to step into the God King Stage, then having more would also be useless. Let me ruminate for another month, then I will head into Coiling Wind Forest to charge into the God King Stage." Chi Bing didn't use any words to thank Mo Wuji. By now, she already knew Mo Wuji's character.

They already treated each other as siblings; there was no need for such words.

"Alright, Sister Bing, when you go and breakthrough into the God King Stage, I will act as your protector. Now, I will go back and forge something." Mo Wuji didn't continue to disturb Chi Bing from her cultivation.

He was sure that Chi Bing had a 70% chance of stepping into the God King Stage. This was his instinctive thought.

Even though Chi Bing was a rogue cultivator, her bottom line was far more than disciples of sects. He had seen several of Chi Bing's treasures before. Whether it was the Purple Nirvana Dao Sand or the Clear Jade God Flower, they were both priceless treasures. As for the grey array flag which revealed this hidden canyon, it was also extremely valuable. Did these treasures come out of thin air? No, they were obviously earned at the risk of her life.

This was the same for him. Which one of his treasures wasn't earned by putting his life on the line?

He almost died in the Lifeless River when he obtained the Breath of Hongmeng. He also almost lost his life when he obtained the Earth Elemental Bead back in Half Immortal Domain's Immortal Chasm. The primal fire crystals, primal crystals, Sage Dao Talisman...

Even the Rootless God Steel came with a potential danger. If he wasn't careful, he would lose his life.

As a cultivator, one needed to go through such experiences in order to obtain treasures, fortunes, and insights. Thus, in this aspect, Chi Bing was the same as him.

...

After returning to his immortal cave, Mo Wuji immediately took out the Rootless God Steel and the Chance Water. He wanted to concoct a magic treasure which belonged to himself.

Even though Mo Wuji prepared a concealment seal, the aura of the Rootless God Steel was still detected by Chi Bing.

Chi Bing nodded. This new brother of hers definitely wasn't a simple Tier 5 God Pill King. With Mo Wuji's cultivation, he definitely wouldn't be able to roam freely and independently if he was a simple Tier 5 God Pill King.

At the same time, even if Mo Wuji was a Tier 5 God Pill King, it wouldn't be easy for him to obtain such a peak treasure.

After a short time, Chi Bing no longer cared about Mo Wuji as she immersed herself in her insights.

Originally, Mo Wuji intended to forge his magic treasure in his Undying World. But because Chi Bing brought him to this hidden canyon, he dared to forge his equipment out here.

The weight of the Rootless God Steel was not fixed. At times, it was as light as a feather. At others, it was as heavy as an entire planet.

Mo Wuji whipped out his Scholar's Heart. The blue flames of the Scholar's Heart rose, drawing the Rootless God Steel in. The three gold lines within the flame were extremely clear at this moment.

Mo Wuji sent one hand technique after another into the flames. Under the heat of Scholar's Heart, the Rootless God Steel soon began to melt.

The Rootless God Steel didn't have many impurities to begin with. But like what he does with herbs, Mo Wuji used his hand techniques to get rid of any impurities within the Rootless God Steel.

Days passed and the Rootless God Steel started to take shape.

The instant he added the drop of Chance Water, Mo Wuji sent multiple runes into the equipment embryo. To his astonishment, no matter the grade of the runes he sent in, they would all turn into a Grade 1 God Seal when they landed on the equipment

embryo.

# Chapter 981: God King Stage, Entering The Dao City

---

No wonder why anyone could forge a magic treasure with the Rootless God Steel. Mo Wuji finally understood the meaning within. As a cultivator of the God World, even the worst one should be able to inscribe the lowest grade of seals right? Even if a person couldn't form a Grade 1 god seal, the Rootless God Steel would automatically evolve the seal into a Grade 1 god seal.

The way Mo Wuji looked at it, it was likely that the runic seal on the Rootless God Steel would evolve together with the magic treasure.

As he thought of this, Mo Wuji decided to inscribe 108 seals. The total number of Tian Gang and Di Sha was also 108. [1] Many Xiantian treasures also had 108 seals. Mo Wuji intended for this Rootless God Steel to become his final magic treasure, he naturally hoped that it could evolve into higher levels.

What Mo Wuji didn't expect was that he could not inscribe more than five seals.

Moreover, the Rootless God Steel was rapidly changing into the shape that he was thinking of.

In a short time, the inscribed runes disappeared within the Rootless God Steel's equipment embryo. Mo Wuji hurriedly spat a drop of vital blood into the halberd. This halberd was his; he definitely wouldn't give it to anyone else. The reason why he added his vital blood was so that the halberd would conform to his will more easily.

Hours passed. A 6-meter long halberd floated in front of him. The halberd was grey and it no longer had the aura of the Rootless God Steel.

Mo Wuji opened his hand and the halberd landed on his palm. A

sense of comfort arose from the bottom of his heart; this halberd felt like it was meant to be held in his hand.

The halberd blade was still shaped like a half moon. Mo Wuji stood up and lightly waved the halberd.

It seemed as though space was being ripped apart with that casual wave. At that moment, a clear insight appeared in his mind. Even though it was only a light wave, Mo Wuji felt that all spiritual will and resolve were sliced with his halberd. A few moments later, that feeling disappeared.

Mo Wuji was incomparably excited. What a powerful sacred art. He knew that adding Chance Water would form an innate sacred art. However, he didn't expect that the Chance Water would give him such a pleasant surprise. This sacred art was actually Spiritual Severing; it could slice through all spiritual will in the area.

This would be a killing ace in battles. As long as he used Spiritual Severing, he could remove his opponent's control of the sacred art.

Even though it was only there for a short time, it was enough for Mo Wuji to do many things.

This halberd would also be called Half Moon Weighted Halberd. Mo Wuji kept his Half Moon Weighted Halberd contentedly.

This was the first equipment that he spent so much time on, but this halberd did not leave him disappointed. The risk that he took by going to Dew Drop God City had finally yielded a return. Even though his Half Moon Weighted Halberd was a low-grade god equipment, Mo Wuji did not mind. This weapon could evolve.

"Boom! Boom!" Violent tremors could be heard. Thereafter, Chi Bing's voice transmitted, "Wuji, I will be breaking through to the God King Stage. Follow me."

"Alright." Mo Wuji immediately responded. He had just forged his Half Moon Weighted Halberd; he had confidence that he could even deal with a late stage Heavenly God.



...

One incense's time later, Chi Bing and Mo Wuji were already far from the hidden valley.

They arrived at a spacious plain. Chi Bing gestured towards Mo Wuji, then sat down cross-legged as she prepared to charge into the God King Stage.

Mo Wuji started to install various arrays in the area: defensive arrays, protective arrays, spirit gathering array, etc. All the god crystals that he had were thrown into the spirit gathering array.

In terms of the Array Dao, even Chi Bing couldn't compare with Mo Wuji.

At this instant, there was already a spiritual energy whirlpool above Chi Bing's head. Violent waves began to reverberate around her. Laws of the Heaven and Earth were activated, then they merged with Chi Bing's Dao Laws.

The beasts in the surroundings were startled by this activation of the Laws and they all hurriedly fled away.

Half a day later, the Laws of Space became increasingly clear. A power dao energy began to form above Chi Bing's head.

God spiritual energy started to surge towards Chi Bing at a greater velocity. The energy whirlpool above her head got increasingly bigger. Mo Wuji hurriedly sat down and started circulating the Immortal Mortal Technique.

This opportunity was too rare. If he grabbed it, he could save a year and a half of cultivation.

Another two days passed before Chi Bing finally swallowed the God Jade Pill.

"Boom!" A violent lightning bolt came crashing down. At almost the same instant, Mo Wuji's cultivation broke through from Nascent God Level 5 to Level 6.

Mo Wuji exhaled deeply and stopped cultivating. He was already satisfied that he could borrow the energy from Chi Bing's tribulation to break through into Nascent God Level 6.

Now that Chi Bing was going to face her Lightning Calamity, he needed to act as her protector.

"Kakaka! Kacha!" Huge lightning bolts came crashing down. Chi Bing wielded a longsword and slashed towards the lightning bolts.

As each lightning bolt got dispersed by Chi Bing, Mo Wuji could feel Chi Bing's aura getting stronger.

After four consecutive waves of lightning, Mo Wuji saw that Chi Bing only suffered some minor injuries. Although this was related to Chi Bing continuously growing stronger during the process, Mo Wuji knew that it was more likely to be due to Chi Bing's personal strength. Back then, Heavenly Mortal Sect's Pang Jie also underwent his God King Lightning Calamity. However, Mo Wuji felt that Ancestor Pang Jie was far from being comparable to Chi Bing.

Chi Bing's strength was definitely obtained through countless battles.

Dense streams of lightning continued to fall, causing Chi Bing's injuries to get heavier. The god spiritual energy in the air also seemed to turn stagnant. Mo Wuji's spirit instantly fell; he knew that this was due to insufficient preparation. This situation occurred because they didn't have enough god crystals. If there were sufficient god crystals, then Chi Bing's power would rise much faster.

Few powerful auras rapidly approached them. Mo Wuji's heart clenched as a sense of danger loomed over him. He knew that some experts have noticed Chi Bing's Lightning Calamity and were coming to take a look.

Chi Bing also seemed to notice the danger. She uttered a loud cry

and the Laws around them suddenly started to shatter. Mo Wuji felt an intense energy rising from Chi Bing's body. A sky-shattering pressure swept out from Chi Bing; Mo Wuji could not help but continuously retreat.

Mo Wuji celebrated in his heart; he knew that Chi Bing had passed her God King Lightning Calamity and had stepped into the God King Stage.

As expected, when Mo Wuji sent his spiritual will out once more, those auras had disappeared without a trace.

Now that Chi Bing had stepped into the God King Stage, Mo Wuji could finally heave a sigh of relief.

A day passed before Chi Bing emerged from the defensive array. She said to Mo Wuji, "Wuji, I have already stepped into the God King Stage. From today onwards, no one would dare to casually bully us."

"Congratulations Sister Bing." Mo Wuji was also extremely elated. Having a God King by his side was far safer than going around alone.

"Let's go. We'll head back first. I need some time in seclusion to stabilise my cultivation." Chi Bing was also rather delighted. After fighting for so many years, she had finally reached the summit.

Although there were many people stronger than a Level 1 God King, at least no one would find trouble for her without reason. Instances where she was forced by a God King to hide in Coiling Wind Forest for countless years shouldn't happen again.

...

There was only one month left till Nirvana Learning Academy's assessment. On this day, four people and a three-legged beast arrived outside Nirvana Dao City. There were many people heading into Nirvana Dao City. At the same time, there were also many people leaving the Dao City. Thus, the outside of Nirvana

Dao City was filled with people.

These four people were exactly Mo Wuji, Chi Bing, Chi Chuan and Da Huang. The three-legged beast was naturally Shuai Guo.

After a few months of seclusion, Chi Bing's cultivation had firmly stabilised at God King Level 1. Mo Wuji's cultivation was also stabilised at Nascent God Level 6. As for Da Huang, he had already charged straight to Nascent God Level 7, the late stage of the Nascent God Stage.

The only ones that didn't improve were Shuai Guo and Chi Chuan. Chi Chuan's talent was below average. Thus, even if he had ample god spiritual energy and god pills, his improvement was still very slow.

This was also why Chi Bing was already a God King while Chi Chuan was still stagnant at Nascent God Level 7.

Mo Wuji already had a plan in his head. If he could enter Nirvana Learning Academy, he would ask whether Chi Chuan was willing to change his cultivation technique and follow him with the Mortal Dao.

"What a grand city..." The hyperactive Shuai Guo was transfixed by the majesty of Nirvana Dao City.

The city walls of Nirvana Dao City were thousands of meters high. A jade road which was hundreds of meters wide led straight through the city gates. If not for the large numbers of people here, the road would look far more majestic.

Nirvana Dao City was a city with city walls. All these walls were shrouded in the mists of arrays and they couldn't be seen clearly. People heading towards Nirvana Dao City could only see the three huge words floating in mid-air - Nirvana Dao City.

"Of course, Nirvana Dao City is the only Dao City in the entire God Continent, and it is also the largest city. If Dew Drop Merchant Union decided to auction that supreme treasure of theirs

here, nothing would have happened to them. No one would dare cause trouble in Nirvana Dao City," Chi Bing answered Shuai Guo.

After a short pause, she continued, "I'm worried that if we enter Nirvana Dao City now, we might really be unable to find a place to stay."

"Sister, did we come too late? What will we do if Big Brother Mo is unable to register?" Chi Chuan asked worriedly. He didn't care much about the living situation; if there wasn't any place to stay, then they would just leave the city.

"That definitely wouldn't happen. Even if you come on the day before the assessment itself, it still wouldn't be too late," Chi Bing shook her head and said.

"Eh, the Rogue Cultivator Alliance has already allocated their hundred placings." Mo Wuji stopped as he noticed the large array screen on the city wall.

Chi Bing also looked at the array screen and laughed faintly, "That isn't a problem. Even if there aren't any placings, Wuji would still be able to go for the assessment."

Mo Wuji was a Tier 5 God Pill King. It was written on the array screen that Tier 5 God Pill Kings that were in the Nascent God Stage would have the rights to participate in the assessment.

"The few of you should be rogue cultivators, right? The placings are actually still available. However, I have to tell you not to overthink things. The current 100th place in the Rogue Cultivator Tournament could beat an average early stage Heavenly God." A rogue Nascent God chuckled when he heard Chi Bing's words.

"What do you know? My lord is an expert in the Pill Dao. What does a mere placing even count for?" Shuai Guo harrumphed in disdain.

Now that Mo Wuji no longer placed him in the Undying World, it started to act arrogantly.

When this Nascent God heard these words, his mouth arced into a weird smile, "An expert in the Pill Dao? Hehe, you will know when you go in."

With that, he no longer waited for Mo Wuji to say anything. He turned and squeezed into the crowd.

[1] These are stars in the sky which have been personified as deities. There are 36 Tian Gangs and 72 Di Sha. The story behind the Tian Gang and Di Sha can be found in Water Margin, one of the four Chinese Classics.

# Chapter 982: The Crowded Nirvana Dao City

---

Chi Bing laughed and said, "It doesn't matter what he says, you're not part of the people that he was referring to."

"Sister Bing, let's first find a place to stay." Mo Wuji smiled. He understood the meaning behind Chi Bing's words; if a Tier 5 God Pill King like him was unable to participate in the Nirvana Learning Academy's assessment, then that would be too preposterous.

"I'm afraid that won't be easy. At this time, there's no need to talk about finding a place to stay, even finding a place to rest would be difficult." Chi Bing shook her head.

Mo Wuji laughed faintly, but he didn't say a word. If he didn't have an expert like Chi Bing by his side, it would indeed be hard to find a place to stay. This was because he wouldn't dare to take out his pills and trade them. Thus, he actually believed that it would be easy for him to find a place to stay.

Nirvana Dao City was an open city; it allowed anyone to enter and leave, without any time restrictions. This was because no one dared to cause a ruckus in this city.

When the group entered the city, they were greeted by five god statues. These god statues seemed to have a life of their own. As they stood tall over the city gate, it felt as though the entire Nirvana Dao City was under the watch and protection of these five god statues.

Mo Wuji saw that many cultivators bowed respectfully when they passed by these god statues. Even Chi Bing also bowed slightly before she joined Mo Wuji.

Shuai Guo and Da Huang were following behind Mo Wuji. Since Mo Wuji didn't bow towards the statues, they naturally wouldn't

do anything as well. However, Mo Wuji's action of not bowing was not particularly eye-catching; he wasn't the only one that didn't bow to the five statues.

As they walked through the city, their spiritual will was obstructed while their visions were left unhindered. After all, there were few that had a spiritual eye like Mo Wuji.

It was just as Mo Wuji and Chi Bing expected. All the shophouses that they passed were brimming with people. As for those sold pills and equipment, they were especially packed. In Mo Wuji's eyes, how was this a Dao City? It was simply a huge bazaar.

The group did not walk far before they saw two huge plazas. On the plaza to the left, there were multiple stages erected and battles were taking place. Some spatial waves swept out from those stages. Although they were very small, Mo Wuji and co. were still able to feel them.

"Nirvana Learning Academy Assessment Rogue Cultivator Placing Duel Site." These few words were erected outside the plaza.

"If you weren't a Tier 5 God Pill King, it would truly be difficult for you to obtain a placing through these duels." Chi Bing looked at the packed plaza and sighed.

Cultivating the Dao was hard. There were limited resources and countless people fighting for them. Opportunities were only given to the few outstanding ones, and a majority of people would ultimately get buried with time.

"There are truly a lot of people." Chi Chuan could not help but sigh emotionally.

These two plazas of Nirvana Dao City were definitely behemoth-level. Even if a million people entered, they would still seem spacious. But now, the plaza on the left was packed with people; some that came earlier even brought out their god estates. On the other hand, there were also many people on the plaza on the right,



but it was far from being as crowded as the one on the left.

"Nirvana Dao City doesn't restrict entry. Those people could not find a place to stay, so they could only sleep on this plaza," Chi Bing explained.

"Why aren't these two plazas merged into one? Also, why doesn't anyone bring out their god estates on the plaza on the right? Isn't it more spacious there?"

Chi Bing said, "Do you see those towers at the centre of the plaza on the right? Those towers are the assessment towers for the various Daos. For Kings of the Daos to obtain their recognition, they would need to go into those towers. Wuji, later, you would also need to enter those towers to validate your ability as a God Pill King. These towers are the Dao Honour Towers established by Nirvana Learning Academy. Thus, people could only stay here, but they can't bring out their god estates."

Chi Chuan sighed, "If only we came earlier. Perhaps we might be able to find a spot to bring out a god estate to stay in."

Mo Wuji clapped Chi Chuan's shoulders, "There's no need to look any further, there's a rest house right in front of us. Let's go in and take a look."

Mo Wuji was referring to the God Joy Resthouse which was opposite the plazas. God Joy Resthouse looked incredibly grand and it was situated next to the various Dao Honour Towers. At least he wouldn't need to travel far.

"But..." Chi Chuan clearly thought that it would be impossible to find a room in a rest house now.

"Let's go in and take a look," Chi Bing suddenly said; she had some slight understanding towards Mo Wuji's methods. With Mo Wuji's intelligence, he definitely wouldn't be unaware that there definitely wouldn't be a place for them to stay in a rest house like God Joy Resthouse. Since Mo Wuji still decided to go over and take

a look, it meant that Mo Wuji had his ways.

...

God Joy Resthouse wasn't grand only on the outside. The inside of the rest house was equally majestic.

As they stood in the spacious entrance hall, they felt as though the sky had not been separated from them, giving them a carefree feeling.

"These dao friends, I'm truly sorry but there aren't any spare rooms now." Before Mo Wuji could ask anything, an attendant approached them with a smile.

Mo Wuji hurriedly said, "I'm here to find a friend. He's in the late God Monarch Stage and he came half a year ago. We decided to meet at God Joy Resthouse but I arrived a few months late so I don't know which room he is staying in."

"May I ask what's the name of your friend?" The attendant hurriedly asked when he heard that Mo Wuji was here to look for a friend.

Mo Wuji said embarrassedly, "He should have used a false name. Even if I said his name, you wouldn't know it. You just need to tell me where a late stage God Monarch cultivator is staying."

The attendant had a pressured expression as he said, "This dao friend, I'm truly unable to help you. There's no need to talk about how there's definitely more than one of our guests in the late God Monarch Stage. Even if there's only one, I would not be able to reveal the details of our guest."

If not for a God King like Chi Bing standing beside Mo Wuji, this attendant might have already dismissed Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji retrieved a vase of pills and stuffed it into this attendant's hands and said, "Dao Friend, you only need to tell me the rooms of three late-stage God Monarchs that checked in within the last half a year. I will go and take a look. If all three of them

aren't my friends, then I will wait for my friend outside."

Draining Elemental God Pill? The moment this attendant saw the vase of pills, his heart skipped a beat and he subconsciously brought it closer to himself.

The Draining Elemental God Pill wasn't a high tiered pill. In fact, it was only a Tier 1 god pill. However, this god pill had one great function, it could help Nascent God cultivators in their advancement. This attendant was only in Nascent God Level 6 and he was only a single step away from Nascent God Level 7. If he had this vase of Draining Elemental God Pill, he would definitely step into Nascent God Level 7.

If it was any other pill, this attendant might have to consider it. But with the Draining Elemental God Pill in front of him, this attendant didn't need to consider. This pill was relatively harder to buy in pill houses, and even if he managed to get his hands on some, they would be of the poorest of qualities. Better Draining Elemental God Pills would be purchased by huge sects or clans the moment they were concocted.

This pill was just like the Nascent God Fruit. The Nascent God Fruit was only a Tier 1 god fruit but its price exceeded many Tier 5 god herbs.

"This... I can only tell you the rooms of three customers. Also, you must be careful not to disturb them, otherwise, I would be pulled down with you," This attendant whispered. This was Nirvana Dao City. He wasn't afraid that Mo Wuji would cause a ruckus, but he was scared that Mo Wuji would drag his reputation down.

To get a job as an attendant in God Joy Resthouse was not an easy thing.

"Rest assured. The time I will take definitely wouldn't exceed half an incense," Mo Wuji said resolutely.

When he heard that Mo Wuji would only take half an incense's time, this attendant felt relieved. He flipped through the records and whispered, "Room 51A, Xun Chun. Checked in half a year ago and pays by the month. Room 121C, Wan Feizhou. Checked in seven months ago and pays every half a year. Room 73A, Jin Yongwu. Checked in half a year ago and has already paid for an entire year."

Mo Wuji clasped his fists and said, "Many thanks, I will go and take a look."

"Wait, I will follow the group of you." This attendant was still slightly nervous.

"That's fine. We will first go to Room 73A then. This Jin Yongwu sounds like my friend." Mo Wuji chose Jin Yongwu because Jin Yongwu had already paid for an entire year and was staying in an A-type room. There was no need to ask to know that this fella was wealthy.

Room 73A was on the 12th floor of God Joy Resthouse. When Mo Wuji and co. arrived, he didn't get the attendant to touch the door seals. Instead, he had the attendant wait with Chi Bing and co. while he touched the seal himself.

The one that came out was a gloomy, scrawny, middle-aged man. Mo Wuji only needed a single glance to tell that this fella was at the pinnacle of the God Monarch Stage and he primarily cultivated the arts of Yin.

"Who are you? Why have you appeared at my door?" When Jin Yongwu saw that puny Nascent God had touched his seal, his face immediately turned cold. However, he soon noticed Chi Bing and he didn't act up any further.

When he saw this, the attendant's heart skipped a beat. Clearly, this fella wasn't the person that Mo Wuji was looking for. He only hoped that this guest was magnanimous and wouldn't be offended by Mo Wuji's actions.

Mo Wuji directly took out a jade vase and handed it to Jin Yongwu, "Dao Friend Jin, take a look at this."

Jin Yongwu didn't allow Mo Wuji into his room. Instead, he grabbed Mo Wuji's jade vase and scanned it with his spiritual will. Immediately, his expression changed and his heart started to pound furiously. This was actually a unique-grade World Bearing Pill.

The World Bearing Pill was actually a Tier 4 god pill that could help Great Circle God Monarchs step into the World God Stage. Such a god pill was extremely hard to obtain.

While he didn't come to Nirvana Dao City for the World Bearing Pill, the World Bearing Pill was the thing that he needed the most.

The reason why he didn't intend to look for the World Bearing Pill was because the World Bearing Pill was truly too hard to obtain. The World Bearing Pill was only a Tier 4 god pill but this pill was difficult to make and it required the peak grade Moonlight Fruit. While the Moonlight Fruit wasn't as rare as the Clear Jade God Fruit, it was extremely hard to find. This god fruit grows from moonlight and it would wilt the moment sunlight lands on it.

Even if he found the Moonlight Fruit, it would be hard to obtain the Tier 4 World Bearing Fruit without a Tier 5 God Pill King, much less a unique grade one.

"What do you need me to do?" Jin Yongwu instantly understood Mo Wuji's meaning. He stared at Mo Wuji and asked.

# Chapter 983: Honour Tower

---

"The few of us don't have any place to stay, so give us your room. Of course, I also need 500,000 high-grade god crystals," Mo Wuji said calmly.

If this World Bearing Pill was sold at an auction, its price would definitely be astronomical. But now, Mo Wuji was only asking for 500,000 god crystals and his room. Jin Yongwu didn't even hesitate as he directly said, "Alright, I will move out now and hand over the room to you."

The main reason why Jin Yongwu came to Nirvana Dao City in the first place was to find means to advance to the World God Stage. Now that a unique grade World Bearing Pill was placed in front of him, he would be an idiot to reject it. There was no need to talk about the 500,000 god crystals; even if Mo Wuji asked for a slightly higher amount, he would not have hesitated to accept it.

"Since that's the case, I will have to thank Dao Friend Jin." Mo Wuji clasped his fists and said.

He possessed the World Channel, so basically all the World Bearing Pills that he concocted were unique grade. Moreover, he only dared to do this because Chi Bing was with him. If not for Chi Bing, Mo Wuji definitely wouldn't dare to take out his World Bearing Pill so openly.

Under the dazed stare of the attendant, Mo Wuji and co. moved onto Room 73A. Chi Bing was slightly speechless; only a person like Mo Wuji would use the World Bearing Pill to trade for a place to stay. Moreover, she was the one who gave him the Moonlight Fruit for the World Bearing Pill.

God Joy Resthouse could be considered a top-rate rest house in Nirvana Dao City, and A-type rooms were the more luxurious rooms. Room 73A had a total of four rooms. Mo Wuji, Chi Bing and Chi Chuan each took one while Da Huang and Shuai Guo shared

the last one.

Chi Bing had not been in the God King Stage for a long time. Thus, the moment she entered her room, she immediately started to stabilize her cultivation. On the other hand, because of the influence of Da Huang, Chi Chuan also became more diligent and grabbed this opportunity to cultivate.

Only Shuai Guo didn't do anything; it wanted to follow Mo Wuji and stroll around the city. However, after Mo Wuji installed the seals around the room, he didn't even bring Shuai Guo with him. In its helplessness, Shuai Guo could only cultivate together with Da Huang.

Mo Wuji naturally wasn't going to bring Shuai Guo with him. After all, he was going to Nirvana Dao City's plaza to obtain the King Title for his Pill Dao.

Nirvana Dao City was very safe and Chi Bing knew that Mo Wuji was undoubtedly a Tier 5 God Pill King, so she didn't need to follow Mo Wuji to Nirvana Dao Plaza.

As he passed by the plaza on the left, Mo Wuji specially took a slight pause. At least the cultivator outside the city wasn't lying. The Nascent Gods on the battle stages were all very powerful. There were a total of 30 stages and Mo Wuji saw that one of the cultivators on the stage was definitely not weaker than Wu Liang, one of the Ten Vicious Cultivators.

However, after he reached Nascent God Level 6, Wu Liang couldn't even hold a candle to him. Just as Mo Wuji was leaving, he saw a Nascent God Level 7 cultivator being cleaved in half by a Great Circle Nascent God; only his primordial spirit remained.

That terrified primordial spirit desperately tried to reconnect with his body. However, he was helpless against the strong residual dao energy from his opponent's attack. No matter what he did, this primordial spirit couldn't re-enter his body.

The judge at the side of the stage couldn't care much about this. He simply threw a fire towards the decapitated body, burning it to ashes. At the same time, he harrumphed harshly, "Primordial spirits aren't allowed to stay in Nirvana Dao City. You have two hours to leave the city."

That miserable primordial spirit didn't even dare to stay as he hurriedly left the area.

The crowd was very calm as they saw this. Clearly, such things were extremely common.

Mo Wuji sighed emotionally about the difficulty in pursuing the Dao. After this competition, exactly how many Nascent Gods would have died? Moreover, those that dared to fight on the stages were generally those that had their methods. After this competition ends, a significant number of capable Nascent Gods would be lost.

Indeed, just as Mo Wuji was thinking of this, a cultivator was sent flying off the stage. As this cultivator was in mid-air, he suddenly exploded. His body, as well as his primordial spirit, were vaporized into ashes. Nothing was left of him.

Mo Wuji shook his head. He no longer wanted to watch any further as he walked past the Battle Plaza and towards the Dao Honour Towers.

Only victory and defeat mattered in this sort of battle; there were no other restrictions. Death wasn't a strange sight.

As he entered the plaza on the right, it felt much more spacious. Seven towering glass towers were built in the arrangement of the Big Dipper, resulting in a spoon-like layout. However, the architecture of each glass tower was different. For instance, the Pill Dao Tower was shaped like a huge cauldron.

Words floated at the front of each glass tower. In front of the Pill Dao Tower were the words - Pill Dao Honour Tower. Besides the



Pill Dao Honour Tower, there were also the Equipment Dao, the Array Dao, the Talisman Dao, the Evil Dao, the Witch Dao and the Sacred Art Dao.

Mo Wuji didn't expect that the Witch Dao actually had a tower here.

Mo Wuji saw plenty of cultivators walking into various Dao Honour Towers, but he also saw many being transported out.

Today, he had come to validate his Pill Dao. Even though his Array Dao was already in Grade 4, his Pill Dao was his most impressive Dao at the moment.

"You're a rogue cultivator?" Just as Mo Wuji walked to the Pill Dao Honour Tower, a yellow-robed cultivator approached him.

Mo Wuji stared at this yellow-robed cultivator quizzically, thinking whether there was a need to register just to enter the Dao Honour Tower.

"That's right, I'm a rouge cultivator." Mo Wuji nodded.

"What tier of a pill refiner are you?" This yellow-robed cultivator continued asking.

Mo Wuji said indifferently, "My tier is my own business. What has it got to do with you?"

The yellow-robed cultivator casually brought out a jade token, flashed it and continued, "I'm the in-charge of the Rogue Cultivator Alliance's Pill Dao Assessment. Thus, all rogue cultivators that come to assess their Pill Dao need to go through me. Otherwise, even if you are a Tier 4 God Pill Refiner, you wouldn't have the rights to participate in the Alliance's internal selection."

"What do I need to do?" Mo Wuji asked calmly.

"If you are a Tier 3 God Pill Refiner, you need to pay a fee of 20,000 high-grade god crystals and two vases of Tier 3 god pills. If

you are a Tier 4 God Pill Pill Refiner, you need to pay a fee of 50,000 high-grade god crystals and one vase of Tier 4 god pills," This yellow-robed cultivator said to Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji laughed indifferently, "I apologize. I don't have any god crystals, nor do I have that many god pills."

This yellow-robed cultivator wasn't angered. Instead, he brought out a leather scroll and said, "This time, we will only pick eight pill refiners. Take a look at how many Tier 4 God Pill Refiners have registered. Let me tell you, the names on this scroll are Tier 4 God Pill Refiners who have already obtained the validation from the Dao Honour Tower. I haven't even brought out the records for the Tier 3 ones; there are much more of them."

"How can there be so many Tier 4 God Pill Refiners?" Mo Wuji muttered in shock.

Mo Wuji knew exactly how difficult it was for a rogue cultivator to be a Tier 4 God Pill Refiner. Moreover, not everyone cultivated the Immortal Mortal Technique like him. If not for his Immortal Mortal Technique, and his Gold Nirvana Dao Sand, he couldn't have advanced to the Tier 5 level.

"Of course there aren't many of them that are rogue cultivators." The yellow-robed cultivator kept the scroll, "if you don't wish to hand over the god crystals, then forget about it. However, if we cannot verify that you're actually a rogue cultivator, then you cannot take part in the internal selections for the Rogue Cultivator Alliance."

Mo Wuji came to a realisation. No wonder why there were so many Tier 4 God Pill Refiners. Most of them were probably from big sects. For those extra one or two placings, these sects had their pill refiners pose as rogue cultivators. The number of rogue Tier 4 God Pill Refiners probably didn't even number more than one or two. In other words, the eight placings for rogue pill refiners were basically going to the hands of the big sects.

Fortunately, he was already a Tier 5 God Pill King, otherwise, he would really have to pay the god crystals. Moreover, Mo Wuji was sure that the amount stated was only the registration fee. If he was validated as a Tier 4 God Pill Refiner, then the number of god crystals that he would have to pay afterwards would definitely be astronomical.

"After I obtain the validation as a Tier 4 God Pill Refiner, do I still need to pay more god crystals to take part in the selection?" Mo Wuji's voice was lined with a hint of disdain.

"That's right." This yellow-robed man stared calmly at Mo Wuji. He knew that Mo Wuji would definitely be paying him the god crystals. An opportunity to enter Nirvana Learning Academy was truly too rare. Even if it was a 1% chance, a Tier 4 God Pill Refiner would pay for it. There were even plenty of Tier 3 God Pill Refiners that came to try to luck.

"Unfortunately, I don't have a single god crystal." With that, Mo Wuji no longer cared about this yellow-robed cultivator as he walked into the Pill Dao Honour Tower.

This yellow-robed cultivator stared blankly at where Mo Wuji just stood. He almost couldn't believe his eyes. This was the first time he saw a fella that didn't want to rely on the Rogue Cultivator Alliance just because of god crystals. Did this fella really think he was a Tier 5 God Pill King? Moreover, to a pill refiner, a few tens of thousands of god crystals wasn't a huge amount.

After entering the Pill Dao Honour Tower, Mo Wuji saw a pill room which was roughly 10 square foot in area. Besides a white jade wall, there was nothing else in the room.

The white jade wall was listed with various names of Tier 1 god pills. Behind the names, there was a time limit. There was also some lines of instructions: After concocting the pill, you would need to use the jade vase provided here and inscribe your name on the jade vase.

Mo Wuji looked around. After verifying that there weren't any pill furnaces, god herbs or fires, he casually pressed Nascent True God Pill. The time limit was 2 hours.

Soon, a transfer array whirlpool appeared. A few words were written clearly above it: 29 high-grade god crystals. Mo Wuji placed 29 god crystals in the transfer array whirlpool, and soon, several herbs and a jade vase appeared.

Previously, Mo Wuji had taken part in the Immortal World's Pill Dao Tower's assessment. This method was different from the one back in the Immortal World, but it was similar to the Pill Tower back in Heaven Seeking Palace. The Pill Dao Tower in the Immortal World provided the pill formulas but only the names were provided here.

Mo Wuji brought out his pill furnace and his fire. The Nascent True God Pill was the lowest grade among Tier 1 god pills, thus he didn't even need half an incense's time to finish the concoction.

After sending the Nascent True God Pills into the jade vase, he inscribed the name 'Rogue Cultivator 2705' on it. Thereafter, he placed the jade vase in the transfer array whirlpool.

Mo Wuji was still worried that the High Firmament God Sect was still searching for him. Thus, before he entered Nirvana Learning Academy, he didn't want to reveal his name. Moreover, the name didn't matter in this sort of assessment. Thus, he casually used the name of Rogue Cultivator 2705.

In less than an incense's time, a black token landed in front of him. The token wrote: Rogue Cultivator 2705, Tier 1 God Pill Refiner.

Following which, a flight of stairs suddenly appeared in front of him. Mo Wuji guessed that the next level was to assess Tier 2 God Pill Refiners. From the looks of it, each pill refiner would be transported into their own individual spaces once they entered the Pill Dao Honour Tower.

# Chapter 984: Five Claws Violet Dragon Pill

---

It was as Mo Wuji had predicted; the second floor was also a spacious and empty room. It was just that the names on the wall had changed to the names of Tier 2 god pills. Moreover, the area of the room increased by roughly an entire fold.

In the same half an incense's time, Mo Wuji easily concocted a batch of Rain Storing God Pill and obtained the validation as a Tier 2 God Pill Refiner. Thereafter, he spent one incense's time on the third level to concoct a batch of Spirit Plundering God Pill and attained the Tier 3 God Pill Refiner validation.

Mo Wuji didn't even take two hours to reach the fourth level. Moreover, this was his slow pace. If he decided to be faster, he could reach the fourth level within an hour. On the fourth floor, there was no difference with the first floor, except the area of the room and the price of the god herbs.

On the fourth floor, Mo Wuji chose the Xuan Life God Pill. This was a god pill state could stabilise a person's dao heart. It was not that hard to concoct. The only inconvenience was that it would take a long time to purify the god herbs. However, to Mo Wuji, this was not a problem; he had always been good at refining god herbs.

Although Mo Wuji intentionally slowed down his pace, he still concocted a batch of only 6 high-grade Xuan Life God Pill within an hour. Others spend more time in order to concoct higher quality pills while he spent time so that his pills would be worse.

With Mo Wuji's capabilities, he could definitely concoct a full batch of 9 unique grade Xuan Life God Pill in a much shorter time. However, Mo Wuji didn't want to cause too much of a stir; he simply wanted a chance to go to Nirvana Learning Academy. After he goes to Nirvana Learning Academy, he would take a look at the Land of Mortals.

When he first heard about the Land of Mortals, Mo Wuji had a

faint feeling that the Land of Mortals would provide an invaluable help to his Mortal Dao, and this feeling only got more intense as the days passed. It was only until he got a new enlightenment about his Mortal Dao that he discovered that the feeling had weakened significantly.

Following his decision to restructure his Undying World, the feeling was no longer as fervent as before.

This caused Mo Wuji to suspect that the importance he placed on the Land of Mortals previously might be due to the wrong direction that his Mortal Dao had been going in. Perhaps going to the Land of Mortals would have allowed him to discover that his Undying World should not use external elemental sources, but his own Laws.

Although his desire to go the Land of Mortals had weakened significantly, Mo Wuji still decided to make a trip to Nirvana Learning Academy's Land of Mortals. After all, his Immortal Mortal Technique originated from the Nirvana Learning Academy Land of Mortals, so he could be considered part of its legacy. Moreover, Nirvana Learning Academy was relatively safe for him to stay and raise his powers.

Because of this change in attitude, there was no need for Mo Wuji to be too outstanding. He only needed to get validated as a God Pill King and take part in the assessment. That was more than enough.

The black token in his hand was now covered with faint gold radiance. Moreover, the words had also changed: Rogue Cultivator 2705, Tier 4 God Pill Master. Mo Wuji was very satisfied as he walked towards the fifth level of the Pill Dao Honour Tower.

The fifth floor was the same as the fourth floor, just that it was much bigger.

Just as Mo Wuji was prepared to pick an easy Tier 5 god pill, he stared at the white jade wall flusteredly.

On the previous levels, there would be the names of various pills on the white jade wall. However, there was only one name on the wall of the fifth level - Five Claws Violet Dragon Pill.

Mo Wuji carefully examined the surroundings and confirmed that there weren't any other names. There was only the Five Claws Violet Dragon Pill.

In his helplessness, Mo Wuji could only tap on the Five Claws Violet Dragon Pill.

After tapping the pill name, there wasn't god crystal price as before. There was only a row of words saying: Inscribe your required god herbs on a jade letter and send it through the transfer array whirlpool.

Mo Wuji stopped. Others did not know the pill formula for the Five Claws Violet Dragon Pill but he did. Back in the Corner of Yong Ying, he purchased a pill furnace. The Five Claws Violet Dragon Pill Formula was hidden in the furnace. Not only was there the Five Claws Violet Dragon Pill, there was also the formula for the Zhi Nature Pill and the Glassy Blood Exchange Pill.

He had never used the Glassy Blood Exchange Pill but the Zhi Nature Pill had helped him many times.

According to the note on the Five Claws Violet Dragon Pill, it was a tierless pill. Now, it actually appeared in the assessment for Tier 5 god pills. Did this mean that the Five Claws Violet Dragon Pill was a Tier 5 god pill?

However, why would the Pill Dao Honour Tower require the pill refiners to provide the pill formula by themselves? How many people would even have such a pill formula? Mo Wuji did not believe that every pill refiner was like him and could obtain this pill formula by chance.

When he first obtained the Five Claws Violet Dragon Pill Formula, he only recognised a small number of the herbs on it.

Among those that he recognised, they were all Tier 9 immortal herbs. Now that he was a Tier 5 God Pill King and had obtained the legacy of God Pill King Green Robes, his knowledge towards herbs had increased significantly. Even so, the few herbs that he recognised from the pill formula were the same Tier 9 immortal herbs.

One must know that God Pill King Green Robes's introduction to god herbs included almost all of the god herbs in God Continent which were Tier 6 and below. After obtaining this legacy, he was still only able to recognise those few Tier 9 immortal herbs. The only possibility was that those herbs he did not recognise were all above the Tier 6 god herb level.

Since that's the case, then the Five Claws Violet Dragon Pill definitely wasn't a Tier 5 god pill.

If it wasn't a Tier 5 god pill, then why was it placed here to assess Tier 5 God Pill Kings? The only explanation was that the Pill Dao Honour Tower also didn't know the pill formula for the Five Claws Violet Dragon Pill and they were searching for it.

Mo Wuji shook his head, took a final look at the surroundings, then left resolutely. Even if he handed over the pill formula and the other party was able to offer the god herbs, he wouldn't be able to concoct it.

...

The top floor of the Pill Dao Honour Tower.

Seeing Mo Wuji turn and leave, a few pill refiners turned and glanced towards one another.

A red-faced man dressed in a Yin Yang symbol robes said in displeasure, "Looks like this Rogue Cultivator 2705 also doesn't know the pill formula of the Five Claws Violet Dragon Pill."

"Eh, it seems like our judgement is wrong. This kid isn't the descendant of the Eternal River Pill Dao." Another person sighed.



Sitting at the very top was an old man with a flat nose. He frowned but he didn't say a word.

"Brother Jian, could it be that you have a different opinion?" Seeing this flat nosed elder frown, that red-faced man asked doubtfully.

When this red-faced man spoke previously, his words were filled with displeasure. But when he was speaking to this flat nosed elder, his words were filled with respect. This flat nosed elder was called Jian Sha. He was the most powerful pill refiner in Nirvana Learning Academy. He also had another alias - God Pill King Flat Nose.

Jian Sha said solemnly, "How long did this person take to go from the first level to the fourth level and obtain the title of a Tier 4 God Pill Master? Not even four hours. This even included the time to choose the pills and to receive the god herbs.

The few of your should have delved in the Pill Dao for at least a few hundreds of thousands of years, right. Have you heard of a pill refiner that could concoct four batches of pills in less than half a day? One of the batches was even the Tier 4 Xuan Life God Pill? There's no need to talk about anyone else. Even I would need half a day just to concoct a batch of the Xuan Life God Pill. My pill concoction pace should be considered fast, right? But this Rogue Cultivator 2705 is multiple times faster than me."

A white-faced, clean-shaven old man sighed, "If there's truly such a fast pill refiner, then he has to be the descendant of the Eternal River Pill Dao."

Jian Sha nodded and said in a low voice, "Dao Friend Zhai's words are right. With this person's concoction speed, as well as his herb refinement purity, there's at least an 80% chance that he's the heir of the Eternal River Pill Dao. The Five Claws Violet Dragon Pill was created by the Eternal River. As the descendant of the Eternal River Pill Dao, how could he not know the pill formula of the Five

Claws Violet Dragon Pill?"

"Could it be that the Five Claws Violet Dragon isn't a Tier 5 god herb..." The clean-shaven old man was slightly nervous.

This time, before Jian Sha could speak, that red-faced man said, "The Five Claws Violet Dragon Pill is definitely a Tier 5 god pill. According to the incomplete pill formula that we obtained, the herbs needed for the Five Claws Violet Pill were all Tier 5 ones, and they are all extremely rare and valuable ones. Clearly, it's a Tier 5 god pill."

Jian Sha said, "That's right. It's indubitable that the Five Claws Violet Dragon Pill is a Tier 5 god pill. It's simple to ascertain whether that Rogue Cultivator 2705 has the pill formula of the Five Claws Violet Dragon Pill. We only need to check whether he's the descendant of the Eternal River Pill Dao..."

"Brother Jian, the Eternal River Pill Dao isn't the only Pill Dao which has fast concoction speeds. There's also the Agriculture Emperor of Nirvana Learning Academy's Land of Mortals..." This time, the one speaking was a man with only one arm. From his appearance, he looked very young. It was unknown why his arm wasn't recovered.

Don't underestimate this person because he didn't have an arm; he was a reputable God Pill King in Nirvana Learning Academy. He also had a nickname, called God Pill King One-Arm. It was an honour for anyone to obtain his or the God Pill King Flat Nose's pills.

Jian Sha nodded, "That's right. But after the Agriculture Emperor died those years ago, all his techniques that were passed down, if there were any, were all low levelled ones. As for his legacy, it should have been severed a long time ago. More importantly, while the Agriculture Emperor was fast, his pill quality has always been average. This was because his refinement could not make it. With this Rogue Cultivator 2705's refinement

standard, he definitely isn't the descendant of the Agriculture Emperor.

Caihe, I will leave the investigation of that Rogue Cultivator 2705 to you. If he's really the descendant of the Eternal River Pill Dao, then be sure not to alarm him. It's enough to relay the news back. There's no need to rush the matter. This Rogue Cultivator 2705 should have come to Nirvana Dao City to take part in the Nirvana Learning Academy's assessment. He shouldn't be leaving for the time being. Now, he's only a Tier 4 God Pill Master. If he wants to obtain the rights to take part in the assessment, he would need to go to the Rogue Cultivator Alliance. You can use the Rogue Cultivator Alliance to pressure him."

"Alright," The one-armed youth responded. His name was Shi Caihe.

The red-faced man chuckled, "If this kid is really the descendant of the Agriculture Emperor and didn't obtain the King Title because of our misunderstanding, I guess he would probably turn in his sleep."

# Chapter 985: Mo Wuji Gives Free Points

---

Jian Sha said indifferently, "The God Continent has too many Tier 5 God Pill Kings. These people only got here through large piles of god herbs. Besides wasting god herbs, what use to they have to the Pill Dao of the God Continent? However, this Rogue Cultivator 2705 seems to have some skill with refining god herbs. If it is proven that he isn't the descendant of the Eternal River Pill Dao, then we can have him join my Nirvana Learning Academy's Pill Sea."

"If it's verified that this person isn't the descendant of the Eternal River Pill Dao, I will definitely relay the message to this rogue cultivator," Shi Caihe clasped his fists and said.

...

Mo Wuji was very disappointed. He was a Tier 5 God Pill King but he couldn't pass the Tier 5 God Pill King Assessment. With his control over Tier 5 god pills, Mo Wuji could proudly say that the number of people stronger than him in the entire God Continent could be counted in only one hand.

Now that he failed the Tier 5 God Pill King Assessment, he was only a Tier 4 God Pill Master. If he wanted to use his Pill Dao to participate in Nirvana Learning Academy's assessment, then he would really have to go through that rogue cultivator.

This was because a Tier 4 God Pill Master needed to go through the Rogue Cultivator Alliance in order to represent the rogue cultivators in the Pill Dao. However, before he entered the Pill Dao Honour Tower, he denied to pay the Rogue Cultivator Alliance. If he went to pay now, the other party might not even accept it. Even if they did accept, he, Mo Wuji, wasn't going to lower himself to do such a thing.

From the looks of it, he needed to go through some other way to participate in the assessment as a rogue cultivator.

When Mo Wuji arrived at the first floor of the Pill Dao Honour Tower, he suddenly realised that he hadn't been transferred out; he had walked out by himself.

A familiar person suddenly appeared in Mo Wuji's line of vision. In fright, Mo Wuji hurriedly lowered his head and increased the fire-type aura around his body.

He actually saw High Firmament God Sect's Elder Ren Fei. This Elder Ren Fei was a God King, and since he was here at the entrance of the Pill Dao Honour Tower, Mo Wuji was sure that Ren Fei had come to find him.

Although Mo Wuji walked out of the Honour Tower with a lowered head, Ren Fei still saw him. However, Ren Fei didn't notice anything. After all, whether it was the looks or the aura, Mo Wuji was completely different from when he was back in High Firmament God Sect.

Originally, searching for Mo Wuji was Chi Kun's mission. It was just that Chi Kun had suddenly accepted a different mission and had left High Firmament God Sect. On the other hand, Yu Chuo, who was familiar with Mo Wuji, said that she was tired and needed to enter seclusion for some time. Yu Chuo's status wasn't ordinary. If she wasn't willing to do something, even the sect head couldn't force her.

This matter could only be left to Ren Fei, who had met with Mo Wuji only once.

Ren Fei could guess that Chi Kun wasn't willing to search for Mo Wuji because the two had some good relations. Moreover, Chi Kun probably felt that he had let Mo Wuji down. However, Ren Fei didn't mind. After all, he also recognised Mo Wuji.

However, he didn't know that Chi Kun and Yu Chuo had concealed one fact from him, that was Mo Wuji had already been in disguise before he came to High Firmament City. Even the Mo Wuji that went to High Firmament God Sect had been in disguise.

Even though Ren Fei was a God King and had great acumen, he wouldn't be able to recognise Mo Wuji at first glance.

"Eh, you're out quick? It hasn't even been four hours, and you didn't even get transferred out. Could it be that you didn't take part in the assessment?" The yellow robed cultivator waiting outside the Pill Dao Honour Tower exclaimed when he saw Mo Wuji walk out.

"I was curious about the Pill Dao Honour Tower, so I simply went in to take a look, can't I?" With that, Mo Wuji turned and left. He didn't want to stay here any longer.

The yellow robed man frowned as he looked at Mo Wuji's disappearing back. That wasn't right. Those that failed in the Pill Dao Honour Tower would be transferred out. How could this fella have walked out?

...

Mo Wuji passed by the Equipment, Array and Talisman Dao Honour Towers but he didn't enter them. Besides being a Tier 4 God Array Master, he was ordinary in the other Daos. His Talisman Dao, in particular, was very weak. He could only craft a Grade 1 God Talisman at the very most.

So after he failed with the Pill Dao, it wasn't possible for to obtain other King Titles to get into Nirvana Learning Academy's assessment.

Mo Wuji had yet to decide whether he should pay a visit to the Rogue Cultivator Alliance; he was going back to discuss with Chi Bing. After all, Chi Bing was a God King; she would be more experienced with dealing with such matters.

A mist of blood suddenly exploded in front of Mo Wuji. Mo Wuji hurriedly reacted and retreated backwards.

Unknowingly, he had walked to the plaza on the left. Another cultivator had been killed and kicked off the stage, and that

cultivator happened to explode in front of him.

Battle? Mo Wuji stopped. Since he didn't have many options, shouldn't he take part in the duel competition? The placings obtained through this could not be faked. After all, this thing was earned through actual ability.

"This Dao Friend, may I ask how many placings would be allocated to the duel competition?" Mo Wuji carefully asked a Nascent God beside him.

This cultivator saw Mo Wuji's cautious and respectful attitude and smiled, "Look, do you see that huge screen over there? There are 80 names on the screen. After the duel competition ends, the 80 names left on the screen would automatically represent the Rogue Cultivator Alliance in Nirvana Learning Academy's assessment."

"Then how do I get my name on it?" Mo Wuji continued asking.

This cultivator shook his head speechlessly. Mo Wuji's aura was inapparent but he actually wanted to take part in the duel competition? However, this fella still explained, "You only need to inscribe your name on the white jade tablet in front of the screen. Then you will need to fight on the stage. There are 30 duel stages here, and everyone only has one chance to get up on the stage. If you win a battle, you would get one point and wait for someone else to challenge you. When you cannot endure any further, you will either retire or leave the stage through defeat. The names that are on the display screen are those that have won consecutively."

"If your points get you on the screen but you suddenly fail on stage. Would your points still be counted?" Mo Wuji asked.

"There are two ways you could fail. One way is death. Naturally, you wouldn't have any points. The second way is defeat without death. When that happens, your points would be reduced by half. If you are still on the board after your points are reduced in half, then your points would be counted." After saying that, this

cultivator continued with good intentions, "I say, Dao Friend, it's best for you not to go up on the stage. Do you know how many Nascent God experts die here every day? On the duel stage, among those that are defeated, few survive. Most of them are killed."

"After killing the other party, does the winner get to obtain half of the points of the person he killed?" Mo Wuji was already prepared to go up on the duel stage. He knew that such rules might exist. He couldn't be bothered to search for them, so why not clarify the rules with a person?

"Stop dreaming. Even if you kill the other party, you only get one point." This cultivator said disdainfully.

"Many thanks." With that, Mo Wuji walked towards the array screen.

Seeing that Mo Wuji actually went ahead to leave his name below the array screen, this cultivator shook his head speechlessly. He had seen people that were seeking death but he had never seen one like Mo Wuji.

If it was so easy to obtain a placing to Nirvana Learning Academy's assessment, then there would be far more people here.

When Mo Wuji reached the array screen, he discovered that there was a red line near the top of the screen. Above the red line, were eight names.

"Why are there eight names above the red line?" Mo Wuji muttered to himself. Those eight names don't seem to have rankings.

"Dao Friend should have just arrived at Nirvana Dao City right? Those eight names belong to people that no one dares to challenge. If a person wins a battle and no one dares to challenge him after an entire incense's time, his name would go above the red line. It doesn't matter how many points the person in first place gets, those above the red line would definitely represent the Rogue



Cultivator Alliance in Nirvana Learning Academy's assessment," A middle-aged cultivator next to Mo Wuji explained.

Mo Wuji started but he immediately came to an understanding. Clearly, those eight people were extremely strong, and their actions must have been very vicious. Otherwise, who wouldn't dare to challenge them in this sort of place.

Mo Wuji sighed. How was this a duel stage? This was clearly a slaughter house. With such rules, no one would want to show mercy.

However, he needed to go into this slaughter house and play in this slaughter game. It was either he kills someone or someone kills him. Mo Wuji walked to the white jade tablet and inscribed the name 'Rogue Cultivator 2705'. Ever since he stepped on the path towards Dao, there were things that he didn't want to do but he still had to do them anyway.

The name 'Rogue Cultivator 2705' soon sunk into the white jade tablet and disappeared.

No one seemed to care when Mo Wuji inscribed his name. Even though there were many people that didn't go up on stage, nor had the intentions of doing so, they still inscribed their names. This was because it didn't matter to them. Perhaps, they might suddenly want to go up on stage.

Mo Wuji soon discovered that this was because after each battle ends, cultivators would have scramble up onto the stage. Only the fastest person would get to fight while the rest would get blocked by the seals.

Before waiting long, a cultivator was sent flyign off the stage. This time, Mo Wuji's figure flashed and went ahead of everyone else. In the Nascent God Stage, no one could compare to his Wind Escape Art.

The one on the duel stage was a Nascent God Level 9 cultivator.

When he saw Mo Wuji land on the stage, he jolted slightly. Mo Wuji's fire-type aura was faint; clearly, his spiritual roots weren't very good. The strangest thing was that Mo Wuji didn't even look like he was in the late Nascent God Stage. A cultivator that wasn't even in the late Nascent God Stage dared to challenge him on the duel stage?

"Dao Friend, please make your move." Mo Wuji clasped his fists, but he didn't attack.

This Nascent God Level 9 cultivator shook his head and said, "Since that's the case, then prepare for my fist."

As he said that, this cultivator didn't even use his magic treasure. He directly punched towards Mo Wuji. As he released this punch, his Nascent God Domain went into full power, directly sweeping over Mo Wuji.

To him, Mo Wuji had come to give him a free point.

# Chapter 986: Under-The-Table Manipulation

---

A powerful domain surged towards Mo Wuji's whirlpool domain. Unfortunately, Mo Wuji's whirlpool domain was too overpowering. Even though Mo Wuji's opponent was a Nascent God Level 9 cultivator, when their domains met, it was like a stream water crashing against a steel wall. There was no impact on Mo Wuji's whirlpool domain.

At this moment, Mo Wuji only needed a casual slap to sent this Nascent God Level 9 cultivator off the stage.

Mo Wuji sighed. If he actually suppressed a Nascent God Level 9 cultivator so easily, then he would catch the attention of everyone.

As he thought of this, Mo Wuji could only helplessly release his whirlpool domain.

This Nascent God Level 9 cultivator had never placed Mo Wuji in his ends. However, when he noticed that his domain was like an egg smashing against a rock, his heart tightened. At this moment, if his opponent sent his powerful domain over and attacked him, his little life would be threatened.

Even though he knew that he didn't have time, this Nascent God still hurriedly brought out his magic treasure, a trident.

Just as this Nascent God Level 9 cultivator was about to go all out, he suddenly felt that his domain had broken through his opponent's strange whirlpool domain. His entire body was freed from pressure.

This Nascent God celebrated as he concentrated blade lights towards Mo Wuji. This was his strongest sacred art - Spatial Blade Forest.

Mo Wuji seemed to struggle as he dodged this Blade Forest. Thereafter, he released a punch.

All the cultivators below the stage could see that Mo Wuji's punch was like a Sun tearing through space. It directly shattered this Nascent God Level 9 cultivator's body and landed on his body.

This Nascent God was directly sent flying. He coughed out a mouthful of fresh blood in mid-air and he fell heavily off the stage.

Mo Wuji used his Domain Crushing Fist because he was portraying himself as a fire-type cultivator. Moreover, his cultivation was clearly not even in the late Nascent God Stage. Thus, he needed to use his best sacred art to send this other Nascent God off the stage.

As a fire-type cultivator, his best sacred art would be a fire-type sacred art.

Mo Wuji felt constipated as he sent his opponent off the stage. Such a battle truly wasn't enjoyable. Not only did he have to control his domain, he still had to restrain the power of his Domain Crushing Fist by half.

After releasing that punch, he didn't even need to catch a breath. To keep up his act, he could not help but pop a pill in his mouth.

Even though Mo Wuji had concealed half of the power of his Domain Crushing Fist, he still stunned all those below the stage.

"What a strong fire-type sacred art. This person's cultivation isn't high but he is very strong. That fire-type sacred art is able to activate his fire-type roots to its fullest." Someone in the crowd exclaimed in shock.

"If I had such a sacred art, I would dare to go up on stage even if I'm only at Nascent God Level 5."

...

Although there were many people discussing Mo Wuji's powerful sacred art, a short man still came on the stage. He stood right in front of Mo Wuji.

This was a cultivator in the peak of Nascent God Level 8. The moment he came up on stage, he slashed towards Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji naturally dodged it. This Nascent God's blade was like sprinkler water; it enveloped the entire stage. Those below the stage could only see blade light flashing across the entire stage. At the same time, they could see Mo Wuji jumping left and right within the blade light.

After dodging for half an incense's time, the people below the stage saw Mo Wuji grab an opportunity to release a punch. This was the same fire-filled punch and it had the same might as before.

This short cultivator was also sent flying by Mo Wuji. He also coughed out a mouthful of blood in mid-air and fell off the stage. Thereafter, Mo Wuji swallowed a pill.

Seemingly noticing that Mo Wuji could only release one attack before he had to eat a pill, multiple cultivators flew towards the stage. Ultimately, a female cultivator snatched the chance.

In the following battle, Mo Wuji continued to dodge as the woman attacked. After which, Mo Wuji found an opportunity to release a flame-powered punch and swallow a pill.

The same punch, the same flame, the same result of being sent flying off the stage.

After four hours, everyone around Mo Wuji's stage knew what kind of act Mo Wuji was. A fire-type Nascent God Level 6 cultivator. His spiritual roots were considered not bad; at least everyone could sense his fire-type aura.

This cultivator only had three moves. The first move was to dodge his opponent's attack. Then, he would seize an opportunity to release his second move, a fire-type punch. Then, his third move was to swallow a pill and recover.

The key move was his fire-type sacred art. No one on the stage was able to dodge it.

Even so, cultivators still rushed towards his stage without end. Until now, no one had been killed on Mo Wuji's stage.

This was rarely seen. In fact, it was simply a miracle that no one had been killed after more than ten consecutive battles. However, everyone thought it was expected. This was because Mo Wuji's method was too singular and his cultivation was too low.

This was a Nascent God Level 6 cultivator that had to avoid all his opponent's move before finding a chance to release a punch. Clearly, it wasn't possible for him to have much killing power.

The sunlight was still out as Mo Wuji won 28 battles in a row. On the screen, it showed that the points of the last placed person was 29. Mo Wuji guessed that he only needed to win two more battles before his name would appear on the array screen.

"This person shouldn't be able to last much longer. Look, his fire-type sacred art seems to be getting increasingly weaker. Moreover, it seems like he takes a longer time to find an opportunity to attack."

"The main reason should be because this person eats too many elemental energy restoring pills. Even the best pills have pill poison. If he doesn't remove them soon, it would clog his spirit channels and affect his elemental energy and spiritual will. It would also have a huge impact on his cultivator."

"But what can he do besides take pills? If you were a Nascent God Level 6 cultivator that could only use one sacred art, would you have any other way to win continuously?"

"I feel that in such a competition, pills shouldn't even be allowed. It's cheating."

...

The discussions below the stage had no impact on Mo Wuji. By now, Mo Wuji had already won his 29th battle. Even though his name still wasn't on the screen, he knew that if he won the next

round, his name would definitely appear.

If he could, Mo Wuji really wouldn't have eaten these pills made from pure peak-grade Green Dew Rice. In his perspective, rice should be cooked in order to be enjoyed. He was only wasting it. But if he didn't eat them, how could he win consecutively as a Nascent God Level 6 cultivator?

"This person should be an arrow at the end of its flight. I will get rid of him." A fierce-looking man snorted coldly and stepped onto the stage.

The moment he stepped on the stage, his powerful domain directly locked onto Mo Wuji. The strength of a Great Circle Nascent God was revealed.

As Mo Wuji got swept into this domain, he immediately looked sluggish and his movement seemed to feel forced.

"Little kid, you actually dare to spoil my Rogue Cultivator Alliance's business. Die for me..." This fierce-looking man snorted harshly. A sawtooth blade cleaved strongly down towards the sealed Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji 'struggled' to escape, but this person's domain seemed to be too strong as it directly trapped Mo Wuji from taking any actions.

Mo Wuji asked with a look of fluster, "I came here according to the rules. How have I spoiled the Rogue Cultivator Alliance's business? I'm also a rogue cultivator."

This fierce-looking cultivator said in a soft voice, "Kid, I will let you be a ghost without remorse. My Rogue Cultivator Alliance had already decided on who would obtain the placings. A mere rogue cultivator ant like you actually dares to covet the placings. Die for me..."

This fella was a rogue cultivator too, so why did he have to call a rogue cultivator an ant? In an instant, Mo Wuji came to an

understanding. Many of the battles should be faked. The Rogue Cultivator Alliance should have arranged for some seeded players to influence the points. There would actually be cultivators that went up to give away points. On the other hand, those that don't know of the matter like him would be soon be killed.

No wonder why among the 80 placings, the first place had more than a 100 points while the worst one had 29 points. Even the strongest Nascent God cultivator would have difficulties winning 100 battles in a row, right? Mo Wuji did not believe that every Nascent God was like him and cultivated meridians instead of spirit channels. Moreover, he had 108 meridians, among which were three spirit storage channels. He also had a violet lake inside his sea of consciousness.

From the looks of it, those representing the Rogue Cultivator Alliance in the Nirvana Learning Academy would actually be those from big sects or clans.

Rogue cultivators were still rogue cultivators. They were exactly as this fierce-looking man had said - ants.

This was a true under-the-table manipulation.

Mo Wuji sighed. Whether it was the Honour Towers or the due competition, there didn't seem to be fairness and justice.

He realised how laughable his previous idea of sparing his 'fellow' rogue cultivators was so laughable.

Since that's the case, then he would kill. Those that wanted his, Mo Wuji's, life, would have to pay with their own. Previously, he didn't want people to notice him. Now, he couldn't care any further. Fear the wolf in front and the tiger at the back had never been his personality.

The sawtooth blade had already reached Mo Wuji's head. The previously trapped Mo Wuji seemed to activate some secret technique. His figure suddenly flashed and he released a punch.



"Bang!" The big man that acted against Mo Wuji was sent flying with that punch.

Everyone gasped at Mo Wuji's actions, impressed with his act of dodging the sawtooth blade. However, no one was worried for that fierce-looking man. This was because everyone knew that Mo Wuji's attack lacked killing power. At the most, he would cough out blood and get off with light injuries.

But at the very next instant, everyone was shocked. When that fierce-looking man was sent off the stage, his entire body exploded into a mist of blood. Just as his primordial spirit emerged, it was covered in flames and it disappeared without a trace.

This was true extinguishing of a soul.

# Chapter 987: Rogue Cultivator Alliance

---

The hearts of all the spectators went cold. Since when did this fire-type Nascent God get so powerful? Soon, most of them understood what was going on. Previously, this cultivator had been showing mercy. But this time, because the other party came in wanting his life, this Nascent God decided to be vicious.

The crowd momentarily went silent. The previous scene of someone rushing up onto the stage temporarily disappeared.

Mo Wuji had actually killed a person that was half a step into the Heavenly God Stage with a single punch. That act had left everyone transfixed. At the moment, no one dared to challenge him.

However, this did not last for long. A grey robed cultivator at the Great Circle of Nascent God Level 9 went up on stage. After he stepped onto the stage, he didn't say a word. He simply shot his magic treasure towards Mo Wuji. Killing intent filled the entire stage. Although the stage had seals, the cultivators by the side of the stage could still feel it. This cultivator was clearly determined to kill Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji still intentionally dodged a few of his opponent's attacks before releasing a punch.

Without exception, this grey robed cultivator was sent flying out of the stage. This time, no one looked at Mo Wuji, but at the grey-robed cultivator.

Indeed, this grey robed cultivator exploded in mid-air and faced complete soul extinguishment.

All the spectators started to engage in discussions. No one continued believing that Mo Wuji was a Mr Nice Guy.

Almost everyone could see that this rogue cultivator was enraged. The next to go up on stage would definitely face the same

outcome of soul extinguishment.

An incense's time passed but no one dared to challenge Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji saw that his name went from the bottom of the screen to the 9th one. He had ended up above the red line.

Now that the placing was safely in his hands, Mo Wuji lightly stepped off the stage and disappeared.

Mo Wuji didn't regret showing mercy in his first 20 to 30 battles. He knew that it wasn't because he killed two people in a row that no one dared to challenge him now. Instead, it was because he won 29 times consecutively without killing anyone. This let everyone know that he had the ability to kill 29 people in a row. It was just that he didn't choose to do it.

It was the combined act of sending 29 people off the stage and killing 2 which caused others not to dare to challenge him. Now, even an idiot could see that he was showing mercy previously and he was no longer doing so. If anyone still dared to challenge him, they would really be courting death.

...

After Mo Wuji left the plaza, he directly headed to where the assessment jade tokens were being distributed.

He knew that those with King Titles could directly come and collect their jade tokens. Even though he didn't have a King Title, he was a person that was above the red line on the Rogue Cultivator Duel Competition. According to the rules, cultivators above the red line would automatically get a placing to Nirvana Learning Academy's assessment.

"You are not a King Title holder. Although you have obtained a placing for the assessment, you would need to collect your jade token from the Rogue Cultivator Alliance." The cultivator at the distribution site was a middle-aged woman at the late Heavenly God Stage. She spoke coldly after understanding Mo Wuji's

situation.

Mo Wuji's heart sunk. He didn't want to deal with the Rogue Cultivator Alliance. Clearly, some of the people in the Rogue Cultivator Alliance were being controlled. These people put on the pretence of a rogue cultivator, but in reality, they were doing underhand and shady deals.

However, he was truly too weak. Besides going to the Rogue Cultivator Alliance, he had no other options.

In Nirvana Dao City, the Rogue Cultivator Alliance might be called an alliance but it couldn't hold a candle against big sects and huge family clans.

The Rogue Cultivator Alliance's encampment wasn't very big; they only occupied one floor of Nirvana Dao City's Affairs Guild.

"Pill Master Mo..." Just as Mo Wuji reached the Affairs Guild, a voice suddenly called out to him.

Mo Wuji turned and saw that it was actually Minor High Firmament Sect's Sect Head Xi Lingru. Xi Lingru was dressed in brown robes and he approached Mo Wuji smilingly.

Mo Wuji hurriedly clasped his fists and said, "I truly didn't think that I would meet the sect head in Nirvana Dao City."

Xi Lingru eagerly said, "Pill Master Mo, I have specially come to find you."

Mo Wuji could guess that Xi Lingru was probably here due to the peak-grade Green Dew Rice. However, he did not mind. His relationship with Xi Lingru was not bad, and it was unlikely that Xi Lingru would lay hands on him here, much less expose the fact that he could grow peak-grade Green Dew Rice.

Moreover, he wasn't a person without backing anymore; he had Chi Bing with him. Don't underestimate Chi Bing because she was only at God King Level 1; she was definitely one with explosive combat power.

Noticing the look of amazement on Mo Wuji's face, Xi Lingru hurriedly formed a sound-inhibiting seal around them, "I came here to thank you for your generous gifts. Also, I thought that Pill Master Mo would come to participate in Nirvana Learning Academy's assessment, so I specially came here to wait for you. Oh right, I wanted to give this to Pill Master Mo."

As he said that, Xi Lingru handed Mo Wuji an ancient-looking book.

Mo Wuji flipped open the book and three words greeted him - Grand Array Dao.

A gift of an array book? What's the meaning of this?

Mo Wuji looked at Xi Lingru in doubts. He didn't tell anyone in Minor High Firmament God Sect that he was skilled in the Array Dao.

Xi Lingru hurriedly explained, "I only recently came to know that Pill Master Mo was also an Array Master. Before I came, I went to kill Guang Ting just for Pill Master Mo."

Mo Wuji wasn't an obtuse person. The moment he heard Xi Lingru's words, he came to an understanding. Clearly, Xi Lingru knew that he had killed Guang Zhi.

He, himself, was a Grade 4 Array Master but he still requested for the help of an elder of Minor High Firmament Sect to help him install a Grade 4 defensive array. It would be strange to not notice that things were strange. With Xi Lingru's capabilities, Xi Lingru only needed to investigate slightly to understand that his motive was to kill Guang Zhi.

Guang Zhi was at Nascent God Level 7. He, Mo Wuji, was actually able to kill Guang Zhi without anyone noticing it. This showed that he was much stronger than Guang Zhi.

Since Mo Wuji was much stronger than Guang Zhi, was proficient in the Pill and Array Dao, and was even a master at

growing Green Dew Rice, it would be weird if he didn't want to participate in Nirvana Learning Academy's assessment.

Mo Wuji kept the Grand Array Dao, then he clasped his fists, "Sect Head, Guang Zhi tried to act against me, so I had to be ruthless. As a result, I damaged Minor High Firmament Village's defensive array. I seek the sect head's forgiveness."

Mo Wuji confessed honestly.

Xi Lingru chuckled, "Pill Master Mo, if I cared about such a minor incident, I wouldn't have killed Guang Ting before coming here."

After saying that, Xi Lingru continued in a low voice, "I previously saw High Firmament God Sect's Elder Ren Fei at the Pill Dao Honour Tower. You need to be careful of him."

Mo Wuji nodded, "Rest assured Sect Head. Besides Chi Kun and Yu Chuo, no one else knows of my current disguise. Ren Fei shouldn't be able to find me."

Xi Lingru uttered in praise, "Pill Master Mo's future is sure to be bright. I have always wanted Minor High Firmament Sect to be independent from High Firmament God Sect, then come to High God Land. Unfortunately, my abilities and knowledge are limited. So, I could only dream of such things."

"Sect Head, you have earned a friend in me. If I enter into Nirvana Learning Academy, if there's anything that I can help Sect Head Xi in, you only need to ask me." Mo Wuji knew that Xi Lingru's purpose here was to befriend him. Xi Lingru was not bad; he had come to Nirvana Dao City from Minor High Firmament Sect. Clearly, he was extremely sincere.

Moreover, Xi Lingru had even revealed his dream of wanting to be independent from High Firmament God Sect. He was truly here to befriend Mo Wuji.

Xi Lingru chuckled, "Lil Pal Mo, my heart is reassured with those words of yours. If you don't mind that I'm far older than you, you

can directly call me Brother Ru."

Mo Wuji naturally didn't mind. Although Xi Lingru was a sect head and a God King, he was also a sect head. Moreover, he was a God Pill King. In terms of status, he was definitely not lower than Xi Lingru.

"Wuji, where are you going now? I really want to request your help with something." Xi Lingru went straight to the point.

Mo Wuji did not mind. He disliked people that went around the bush. Moreover, he had already guessed that Xi Lingru was here because of the peak-grade Green Dew Rice.

"I just participated in the Rogue Cultivator Duel Competition and I won a placing for the assessment. I'm now headed to the Rogue Cultivator Alliance to collect a jade token for the assessment," Mo Wuji said honestly.

"Alright, I will follow you." Xi Lingru did not hesitate to say. After which, he asked smilingly, "Pill Master Mo, exactly what is your cultivation? The last time I saw you, your aura was inapparent, your spiritual roots quality was bad and your cultivation was in the early Nascent God Stage. How is it that in this short period of time, your spiritual roots quality has become not bad and you have become a fire-type cultivator as Nascent God Level 6?"

Mo Wuji smiled, "I have an impressive sacred art which is able to do all this. Come, let's go to the Rogue Cultivator Alliance."

Seeing that Mo Wuji wasn't willing to share much about it, Xi Lingru knew not to ask any further.

If Mo Wuji was really a simple person, he wouldn't have been able to cultivate both the Pill and Array Dao, nor could he have easily killed late-stage Nascent Gods. It was even less likely that he could have obtained a placing in the cruel Rogue Cultivator Duel Competition.

Xi Lingru didn't know the rules of the competition, so he also didn't know how Mo Wuji obtained a placing.

...

Mo Wuji and Xi Lingru arrived at the 7th floor of the Affairs Guild. They saw three relatively majestic words - Rogue Cultivator Alliance.

"I will wait here for you. You can go in and handle your matters." Xi Lingru didn't choose to enter.

Mo Wuji knew what Xi Lingru was thinking. Xi Lingru probably knew that the Rogue Cultivator Alliance was slightly shady. Xi Lingru should be worried that he was doing to engage in some deal with the Rogue Cultivator Alliance, so he chose to stay outside.]

There was only a spiritual will inhibiting seal on the entrance to the Rogue Cultivator Alliance; it didn't stop people from going in. After Mo Wuji walked past the seal, he saw a large, round-shaped hall.

In front of him, Mo Wuji saw a huge array screen. The placings of the duel competition were on the screen; the name Rogue Cultivator 2705 was still above the red line.

"Do you have any business here?" A female cultivator at the early Heavenly God Stage stopped Mo Wuji from coming in any further and she asked warily.

If this was before, Mo Wuji would be very confused. It was natural for rogue cultivators to come to the Rogue Cultivator Alliance. Why was there a need for her to be so wary? But now, Mo Wuji thought that this was normal. This was a place where under-the-table deals were dealt. It was just that they hung the signboard of the Rogue Cultivator Alliance.

Mo Wuji didn't waste any words. He simply pointed to the large array screen and said, "I am Rogue Cultivator 2705. I just obtained a placing to Nirvana Learning Academy's assessment and I am here



to collect my jade token."

Hearing that Mo Wuji was here to collect a jade token, this female cultivator didn't even say a word. She immediately tapped the starlight image on her wrist.

# Chapter 988: Making A Move

---

Mo Wuji felt the entire space around him releasing light cracking sounds. Immediately, his vision and spiritual will were sealed within this round shaped hall. If not for his spirit storage channel, he wouldn't even be able to release any spiritual will.

An extreme sense of pressure came over him; Mo Wuji suddenly felt an intense sense of fear.

Mo Wuji was a Grade 4 God Array Master after all. He was soon able to understand what was going on; he had been trapped in an array. This array was very high in grade. It should be a Grade 5 imprisonment array.

His heart pounded rapidly; he even felt an intense urge to try and charge out. This was all because this was a powerful imprisonment array. As time passed, this urge got stronger, strong to the point where he felt suffocated. This suffocation wasn't due to a lack of breath. Instead, it came from his entire body.

This even caused Mo Wuji to have a rash impulse. He wanted to kill this female cultivator, then immediately charge out of the Rogue Cultivator Alliance.

Before he came here, Mo Wuji already knew that the Rogue Cultivator Alliance was a shady place. However, he never thought that it would dare to use an imprisonment array here.

If this matter was revealed, it would definitely face the wrath of the Nirvana Learning Academy. It might not even be impossible for the entire Rogue Cultivator Alliance to be exterminated. Mo Wuji truly wondered where this Rogue Cultivator Alliance got the guts to actually do such a thing.

Mo Wuji went on guard but he didn't do anything else. He believed that if the Rogue Cultivator Alliance could simply kill him just like this, then Nirvana Dao City wouldn't have earned its

reputation as the safest place in the entire God Domain. Even if the Rogue Cultivator Alliance and Nirvana Dao City were in cahoots, they still wouldn't be so brazen. Moreover, it was more probable that there were a minute few that were corrupted.

To be honest, Mo Wuji didn't even place this early-stage Heavenly God woman in his eyes. He also knew that if the Rogue Cultivator Alliance wanted to lay hands on him, then they definitely wouldn't have sent this woman alone.

As Mo Wuji went on guard, his 108 meridians instantly formed a great major circulation path. A cooling sensation came from the violet lake in his sea of consciousness. Soon, this sensation spread to his breath scattering channel. After passing through his breath scattering channel, that suffocating pressure weakened significantly and his impulse to attack disappeared. Mo Wuji heaved a sigh of relief. He secretly used his spirit storage channel to activate a recording crystal ball, and at the same time, he stared at calmly at the woman.

After waiting for more than ten breaths of time and realising that Mo Wuji didn't have any intentions of attacking, the female cultivator asked coldly, "Are you actually Rogue Cultivator 2705?"

Mo Wuji remained calm, "That's right, I'm Rogue Cultivator 2705. I earned a placing for Nirvana Learning Academy's assessment back in the Rogue Cultivator Duel Competition and I'm here to collect my jade token."

"Let me first verify this information before I can allow you to collect the jade token. Wait here for a moment." This female cultivator got anxious. According to what she was told, Mo Wuji should have panicked and tried to attack her.

"Alright." Mo Wuji answered. After which, he frowned and said, "Why is it that things were normal when I first came in. But after you pressed the star diagram on your wrist, I felt a heavy pressure? It even caused me to feel unsettled? I have clearly showed respect

to you and the Rogue Cultivator Alliance. However, I actually felt the impulse to attack. What was going on?"

The female cultivator looked at Mo Wuji blankly. This wasn't the first time she did such a thing. Usually, the other party would try to attack her and she would immediately get rid of the imprisonment array. That way, the Rogue Cultivator Alliance would be in the right and there was no need for them to go through Nirvana Dao City to deal with the attacker.

Even if the attacker didn't actually lay hands on her, the mere act of trying to do so would allow her Rogue Cultivator Alliance without needing to inform Nirvana Dao City. After all, for such a small matter, why would anyone want to think too much about it?

Mo Wuji was the first cultivator that managed to withstand the pressure and even asked about it.

"It should be because you're still nervous after coming out from the Duel Competition. How about this, you can place your hand into the groove and it would verify your identity." The female cultivator casually responded to Mo Wuji's questions, then she pointed towards a hand-shaped groove under the array screen.

This time, Mo Wuji didn't hesitate. He directly walked towards the groove and placed his hand on it. He saw this groove the moment he entered. If there was something with this groove, then the Rogue Cultivator Alliance definitely wouldn't have displayed it so publicly.

The female cultivator looked at Mo Wuji in astonishment. Mo Wuji seemed so cautious previously but why didn't he ask any questions about the groove? If Mo Wuji had asked questions, she would have berated him and instigated him to attack her. Now that Mo Wuji was so obedient, she didn't have the chance to do so.

Just as Mo Wuji placed his hand on the groove, an empty frame appeared.

The female cultivator hurriedly said, "Please write the words, Gou Zongcai, on the chart."

Mo Wuji jolted. Gou Zongcai was clearly a name. This frame appeared due to his hand imprint, so why did he have to write the name Gou Zongcai?

"Hurry, I don't have much time to spend with you." The female cultivator's voice was lined with a hint of impatience.

Mo Wuji did not hesitate to write 'Rogue Cultivator 2705'. What kind of thing was Gou Zongcai? He was naturally going to write his own name.

"Kacha!" Just as Mo Wuji wrote his name, a jade token fell out. Mo Wuji hurriedly scanned the jade token with his spiritual will, and after verifying that the name on it was his, he swept it up and kept it.

The name written on the chart would result in the jade token belonging to that person. This showed that there was a huge BUG and even an idiot would know what this BUG was. Since everyone knew about it and this BUG still existed, what did that mean?

Although Mo Wuji's actions were swift, they were not fast enough to get past the female cultivator's eyes. When she saw that Mo Wuji didn't write Gou Zongcai but Rogue Cultivator 2705, her face instantly changed. She immediately pressed the communication bead on her wrist. A door suddenly appeared in the round-shaped hall and two figures appeared.

One of them belonged to a big and tall man in grey robes. His eyes were slightly thin. Even though he didn't use his aura to place pressure on Mo Wuji, Mo Wuji could tell that this man was a God king. Beside this God King, was a woman who had a figure that could invite disaster. Mo Wuji could clearly discern this woman's cultivation; she should be in World God Level 6.

"You are Rogue Cultivator 2705? You're not bad. You only killed

two people but you obtained a placing for the assessment." The moment that tall God King came in, he asked Mo Wuji a question. However, he did not wait for Mo Wuji to answer before he continued speaking.

"That's right," Mo Wuji said indifferently, "Now that I have collected my jade token, can I go?"

"No hurry." This God King said coldly, "Your cultivation technique is rather impressive."

Mo Wuji understood what he was saying. Ordinary Nascent Gods definitely couldn't resist the pressure from the imprisonment array. He, however, managed to easily do so.

"If I tell you that I can kill you right now and no one would know about it, would you believe me?" This God King continued coldly.

Mo Wuji's heart skipped a beat and he hurriedly severed his spirit storage channel's connection to the recording crystal ball. If this God King placed pressure on him, then his recording would definitely be discovered, even if he was using his spirit storage channel.

Previously, he didn't need to fear that female Heavenly God cultivator. However, a God King was an existence that could kill him with a single slap. Moreover, Mo Wuji did not care to assume that Nirvana Dao City would stand up for a Nascent God that was killed by a God King.

"I believe the Nirvana Learning Academy..." As Mo Wuji was speaking, he suddenly released a sacred art. His target was that female Heavenly God cultivator.

Seeing Mo Wuji use a sacred art, that God King wasn't astonished, but elated. This kid had finally made a move. As long as Mo Wuji was the one who initiated the attack, then things would be much simpler.

Mo Wuji had no other choice but to make a move. If this God

King went first, he wouldn't even have a chance to do anything.

"Kacha!" On the surface, Mo Wuji looked like he was attacking that female Heavenly God. But in reality, he was actually attacking the array core of the door.

The seals on the door were instantly blasted apart. However, it wasn't due to Mo Wuji, but Xi Lingru.

Xi Lingru had been waiting outside the entire time. The moment he noticed some elemental ripples, he did not hesitate to rip apart the seals and charge into the round shaped hall.

When he saw Xi Lingru, Mo Wuji heaved a sigh of relief. Although Xi Lingru had a motive for befriending him, Xi Lingru was still a person worth befriending. One must know that ripping open the seals of Rogue Cultivator Alliance without a valid reason was a huge crime. Moreover, Xi Lingru didn't know that he had the crystal ball as evidence.

God King? The moment Xi Lingru entered, that tall God King's eyes turned serious. He instantly stopped his actions.

"Sect Head Xi, what's the meaning of this? While my Rogue Cultivator Alliance is formed from rogue cultivators, we are not a place that could be casually intruded." This God King recognised Xi Lingru and knew that Xi Lingru was the sect head of Low God Land's Minor High Firmament Sect. He also knew that Xi Lingru was at God King Level 4, one level higher than him.

Before Xi Lingru could say anything, an oppressive pressure surged in from the window. Immediately, a red robed cultivator landed in Rogue Cultivator Alliance's round shaped hall.

"Who dares to cause a ruckus here?" The red robed man's eyes swept across the group. On his chest, there were words: Nirvana Dao City Enforcer.

After asking that question, this red robed man threw out a flying messenger sword.

This red robed man's cultivation was only at the intermediate World God Stage. Mo Wuji guessed that he probably asked for help after seeing that there were two God Kings here.

That tall God King clasped his fists and said, "Rogue Cultivator Alliance's Luo Yu greets Enforcer Fu. This puny Nascent God actually dared to make a move within my Rogue Cultivator Alliance and his companion actually tore open my defensive array. I believe that this puny Nascent God probably thinks that he could do anything because he has the backing of a God King."



# Chapter 989: Responding Calmly

---

"Sect Head Xi, it's enough that a Nascent God is ignorant. However, you are a sect head and a God King. To actually attack the defensive array of my Rogue Cultivator Alliance, isn't that too unreasonable?" Rogue Cultivator Alliance's God King Luo Yu first addressed the red-robed enforcer, then turned to denounce Xi Lingru.

Xi Lingru turned to look at Mo Wuji. With Mo Wuji's performance back at Minor High Firmament Village, Xi Lingru didn't believe that Mo Wuji didn't have something up his sleeves.

"What exactly happened here? Who was the first one to make a move?" A stern voice resounded. Thereafter, another two figures landed.

The moment the two landed, Mo Wuji could tell that there were both God Kings. Moreover, neither of them were weaker than Xi Lingru. He could only sigh emotionally in his heart. The Nirvana Learning Academy was truly strong. Not only did they respond fast, they had as many God Kings as vegetables; they were able to send two just like that.

In God Domain, having two God Kings in the sect would make it a top-class one.

Mo Wuji didn't know that there were only three God King enforcers in the entire Nirvana Dao City. These two of them represented 66% of their God King strength. The reason for Nirvana Dao City's strength wasn't from the strength of the city enforcers but Nirvana Learning Academy.

If you committed a crime here, it wouldn't matter how strong you are. You wouldn't be able to escape punishment. One reason was that Nirvana Dao City's defensive array was a Tier 6 god array. Even a God King wouldn't be able to easily break through it.

Mo Wuji rushed to take the initiative. He respectfully bowed towards the two green-robed God Kings and that red-robed enforcer. Thereafter, he did not hide anything, nor exaggerate anything, as he explained the situation.

"Your Rogue Cultivator Alliance actually dared to install an imprisonment array here to control the placings?" A green-robed God King stared at Luo Yu. The two of them stood upright and oppressed Luo Yu with their auras.

"A bunch of bullshit." Luo Yu's voice seemed to be shaking in anger. He pointed at Mo Wuji and scolded harshly, "It's true that the management of the Rogue Cultivator Alliance is not united. Previously, that cultivator that asked you for god crystals was indeed a proof of my Rogue Cultivator Alliance's poor management. However, you cannot use that as a reason to use the support of a God King to cause a ruckus here, right? If not for the enforcers, do you think that I would spare your life? Moreover, how is this an imprisonment array? The two God King enforcers can take a look. This is an ordinary defensive array."

Luo Yu simply wanted to kill Mo Wuji a thousand times over. This should have been a simple affair but this kid blew it up.

"Your balls are rather big, to actually dare to speak off the cuff here." Before the two God Kings could say anything, that red-robed World God enforcer was first to berate Mo Wuji. From the way he positioned himself, it looked as though he would immediately attack Mo Wuji as long as the two God Kings gave the word.

Mo Wuji only needed a single glance to tell that this red-robed enforcer was in cahoots with the Rogue Cultivator Alliance. He clasped his fists towards the two green-robed God Kings and said, "These two Senior Enforcers, this junior has some understanding towards the Array Dao. It's very simple to instantly turn an imprisonment array into an ordinary defensive array, even this junior is able to do it."

One of the green-robed God Kings waved his hand at Mo Wuji and said coldly, "If that's all that you can say, then it's not enough evidence. Follow us back to Nirvana Dao City's Enforcement Hall, we will conduct a soul search on you. This is because a mere Nascent God like you dared to offend a God King expert."

Mo Wuji's heart sunk. He didn't think that fairness was relative here. He immediately took out a crystal ball and activated it, "Senior Enforcers, please take a look at the recordings in my crystal ball."

Seeing Mo Wuji take out the crystal ball, Luo Yu's heart also felt like it had sunk into a pool of ice. He truly couldn't fathom how Mo Wuji was able to record in a crystal ball. After all, spiritual will was sealed here and Mo Wuji would need to use spiritual will to activate the recording crystal ball.

Unfortunately, he didn't dare to say that this crystal ball was fake, nor did he dare to destroy this crystal ball. The two God King enforcers could tell the authenticity of the recording even with their eyes closed.

Mo Wuji being trapped by the imprisonment array, Mo Wuji's follow-up questions and even Luo Yu's claim that he would kill Mo Wuji were all reflected clearly in the crystal ball.

That green-robed enforcer looked at the crystal ball, then turned to stare at Luo Yu, "Do you have anything else to say?"

Luo Yu's face turned pale. If this was anywhere else, he would have immediately fled. However, this was Nirvana Dao City. There was no need to talk about how he was facing two God Kings that were more powerful than him. Even if he was facing a Heavenly God enforcer, he still wouldn't be able to escape.

"I have nothing else to say." If Luo Yu knew that he would fall because of a puny Nascent God, he definitely wouldn't have taken the risk just for one placing token.

It was true that a placing token could fetch him a large number of cultivation resources. But if he was taken away by the God King enforcers of Nirvana Dao City, then it would be very hard for him to come back out. Even if he could come out, he would lose a layer of his skin. As for his personal belongings, there's no need to take about them. Moreover, it would come at the cost of a huge favour.

Luo Yu subconsciously looked at the red-robed enforcer. At this moment, he could only hope that things would get blown up even further. If the matter got aggravated and more people got dragged in, there would be more hope for him.

After the red-robed enforcer looked at Mo Wuji's crystal ball, his expression got warmer. He nodded towards Mo Wuji and said, "You have done well. This can be considered as self-defence. If the Rogue Cultivator Alliance is able to commit such an act, then could they have done other things? When you participated in the Rogue Cultivator Duel Competition, did you notice anything amiss?"

Mo Wuji clasped his fists and said, "Answering the enforcer, the stage that I was on was very fair. At least, I didn't discover anything."

This kid is amazing. Luo Yu shot a glance at Mo Wuji. Looking at the expression of righteousness on Mo Wuji's face, he simply wanted to squash Mo Wuji into juice. If Mo Wuji was able to obtain a placing above the red line, then Mo Wuji must have definitely discovered something. However, this kid actually wasn't willing to reveal that matter. He was definitely a superb actor.

Mo Wuji sneered in his heart. He definitely didn't believe that this enforcer didn't know about the misdoings of the Rogue Cultivator Alliance. If he still chose to burst this bubble of shit, he would be the first one to get splashed by the shit.

"You need to be honest. If I find out that you're hiding something, then don't blame me for behaving rudely." The red-robed enforcer did not seem to fear those two green-robed God

Kings. He threatened Mo Wuji openly.

Mo Wuji said indifferently, "I'm only a mere Nascent God. If there was something going on, then the enforcers would have been able to discover it. If a mere Nascent God like me could discover something after a few matches, then I wouldn't be a rogue cultivator but a core disciple of a big sect."

The red-robed enforcer was left speechless by Mo Wuji's words. One of the green-robed God Kings said to Mo Wuji and Xi Lingru, "The two of you can leave."

After saying that, that green-robed God King conjured a huge elemental hand, grabbing Luo Yu and the two female cultivators. The figures of the God Kings flashed and all of them disappeared.

...

After Mo Wuji brought Xi Lingru back to God Joy Resthouse, Xi Lingru started to chuckle, "Wuji, I knew that you would bring out a recording crystal ball. As expected."

"I had no other choice. Who asked me to be so weak? This time, I really have to thank Old Brother. If not for your help, I might actually have been off-ed by that bastard." Mo Wuji said helplessly. He was truly helpless. If he was stronger, would he have needed to use that recording crystal ball?

When Mo Wuji heard that the Nascent God would be in the wrong in a conflict between a Nascent God and a God King, he knew that he had taken a huge risk previously. If Luo Yu decided to accept the punishments and kill him, then he could only die with remorse. After he got into Nirvana Learning Academy, he would definitely have to raise his power.

"Wuji, I believe that you would definitely be able to enter Nirvana Learning Academy. If there's no need for it, try not to leave Nirvana Learning Academy. I'm sure that Luo Yu would not be executed. At the most, he would be punished before being

pulled out by the Rogue Cultivator Alliance. At the end of the day, Nirvana Dao City is not Nirvana Learning Academy." Xi Lingru instructed.

He, Xi Lingru, was not afraid of Luo Yu. However, this was not the same for Mo Wuji; Mo Wuji was truly too weak.

Mo Wuji nodded, "I know. Old Brother should be here for the peak-grade Green Dew Rice?"

Xi Lingru smiled, "I knew that I couldn't hide it from you. I'm truly here because of the peak-grade Green Dew Rice. If it's possible, I would like 10 catties of Green Dew Rice from you every year. I desperately need it. If you're lacking any cultivation resources or god herbs, you only need to open your mouth and ask me."

Mo Wuji did not hesitate to retrieve a cloth bag and pass it to Xi Lingru, "Old Brother Lingru, here are 20 catties of peak-grade Green Dew Rice. You can take it first. After I settle down in Nirvana Learning Academy, I will grow more Green Dew Rice."

"20 catties of peak-grade Green Dew Rice?" Xi Lingru suddenly stood up. Even his hands were trembling. To take out 20 catties of peak-grade Green Dew Rice at a single go. Wasn't that shocking? Previously, he thought that Mo Wuji could only grow a few catties of peak-grade Green Dew Rice. From the looks of it, his thoughts were too far from the truth. Mo Wuji's amazingness truly could not be on his scale of imagination.

"Wuji, this is?" Chi Bing's voice sounded. Following which, Chi Bing appeared at the door of Mo Wuji's room.

She could feel that there was a God King expert in the room, so she came over to take a look.

Mo Wuji hurriedly said, "Sister Bing, this is Xi Lingru, the sect head of Minor High Firmament Sect. He's also a friend of mine. Not long ago, he even saved me in the Rogue Cultivator Alliance."

After saying that, Mo Wuji introduced Xi Lingru to Chi Bing.

Xi Lingru, who was holding tightly onto the bag of Green Dew Rice, suddenly rejoiced at his choice. With Mo Wuji's performance, if he had tried to use some underhanded means to get to Mo Wuji, then he definitely wouldn't have gotten a single grain of rice. There was even a God King next to Mo Wuji; he didn't even know about that.

Well, it was to be expected. It was normal for a person like Mo Wuji to befriend a God King. Wasn't he also a God King? Even he ran all the way from Low God Land just to find Mo Wuji.

"Wuji, many thanks. You have helped me greatly." Xi Lingru carefully kept the Green Dew Rice.

At this time, a voice suddenly came from the outside, "May I ask if Pill Master Mo is around? Nirvana Learning Academy Pill Sea's Shi Caihe has come to visit."

# Chapter 990: Shi Caihe's Investigation

---

Shi Caihe? Mo Wuji's heart was filled with doubts. Who was this Shi Caihe? He had never heard of such a person.

When Xi Lingru heard the name, a look of astonishment instantly emerged on his face. When he turned to look at Mo Wuji, he immediately knew that Mo Wuji didn't know of Shi Caihe. He hurriedly explained, "Wuji, Shi Caihe is one of the top God Pill Kings in Nirvana Learning Academy with a cultivation at God King Level 7. He is a renowned figure throughout the entire God Continent."

"But I've never heard of this man. Why has he come to find me? How does he know that my surname is Mo?" Mo Wuji was truly confused. Back in the Pill Dao Honour Tower, he was only verified as a Tier 4 God Pill Master. He still wasn't a God Pill King.

Moreover, few knew that his name was Mo Wuji. Even fewer would know after he came to Nirvana Dao City. He didn't really believe that Shi Caihe would have investigated him. How long has it been since he left the Duel Competition? Shi Caihe definitely couldn't have done an in-depth investigation on him during that short time.

Xi Lingru seemed to recall something. Immediately, he said to Mo Wuji apologetically, "It should be because of me."

Mo Wuji immediately came to an understanding. He said to Xi Lingru, "It's not your fault. Moreover, his words have revealed plenty of information. I will release the seal and invite him in. Let's see what he's here for."

Mo Wuji realised that it should be because of their meeting at Nirvana Dao City's Affairs Guild. Shi Caihe should have heard his name when Xi Lingru greeted him. Xi Lingru only used a sound-inhibiting seal afterwards.



It could be seen that Shi Caihe had been following him. Otherwise, Shi Caihe wouldn't have paid attention to the conversation between Xi Lingru and him. It could then be further deduced that Shi Caihe had seen his performance during the Duel Competition and had followed him to the Affairs Guild.

After Mo Wuji deduced all this, he suddenly felt a cold sensation on his back. He didn't manage to pass the Tier 5 God Pill King assessment. However, it was clear that Shi Caihe had been following him since the Pill Dao Honour Tower.

This fella was a late-stage God King and was even a peak-grade Tier 5 God Pill King. Such a person actually tailed a mere Nascent God like him for an entire day. Mo Wuji could not help but feel worried.

However, when an expert like Shi Caihe came to visit, Mo Wuji would naturally have to welcome him. As a show of respect, he also couldn't use his spiritual will to scan Shi Caihe.

After Mo Wuji released the seals, he discovered that it was a young man standing at the door. What shocked Mo Wuji was that this young man didn't have a right arm.

A late-stage God King and a peak-grade Tier 5 God Pill King was actually missing an arm. This was indeed rather peculiar.

"Pill Master Mo. Nirvana Learning Academy Pill Sea's Shi Caihe has presumptuously come to visit you. I hope that I have not interrupted anything." Shi Caihe came in with a smile. His tone was extremely warm and cordial.

Mo Wuji thought: Your visit is presumptuous? You have been following me the whole day. However, Mo Wuji knew that the other party shouldn't have any malicious intent. If not, he would have noticed something a long time ago.

"Of course not. To be visited by Senior Shi is junior's honour. In front of Senior Shi, this junior does not dare to be called a 'Pill

Master'. Senior can address me as Junior or directly call me by the name of Mo Wuji." Now that Shi Caihe had reported his name twice, Mo Wuji naturally had to reveal his own name.

Xi Lingru also clasped his fists and said, "Minor High Firmament Sect's Xi Lingru greets Dao Friend Shi."

Shi Caihe also clasped his fists in return, "I have long heard of Sect Head Xi's illustrious name. Now that I finally meet you, it seems like the legends were true."

After a few words of courtesy, he followed Mo Wuji into the room.

Mo Wuji was sure that Chi Bing knew of Shi Caihe's visit. Since Chi Bing didn't come out, Mo Wuji wasn't going to call her.

After Mo Wuji served a few cups of tea, Shi Caihe smiled and said, "Wuji, I actually helped you out today."

Shi Caihe truly wasn't acting overly courteous. He actually addressed Mo Wuji with Mo Wuji's real name.

Seeing Mo Wuji look at him in doubt, Shi Caihe continued, "One of the God King enforcers actually wanted to take you away. However, I transmitted a message to him and he decided to show me some face."

Mo Wuji's heart sunk. He thought that it was his crystal ball which solved the problem. From the looks of it, the problem was far more serious than he had imagined. Even if Shi Caihe didn't explain any further, Mo Wuji knew that the God King that wanted to take him away should be in cahoots with the Rogue Cultivator Alliance.

If he was taken away, then one could only imagine how miserable his outcome would be. So what if he had a crystal ball? Those people could even use his bones as soup.

Mo Wuji stood up and bowed to Shi Caihe, "Senior, many thanks for your saving grace."

Shi Caihe waved his hand, "Calling it a saving grace is too much. With Sect Head Xi there, they wouldn't really dare to forcefully drag you away. At the very most, Sect Head Xi would have to offend some people."

Shi Caihe wasn't bluffing when he said this. However, this would depend on Xi Lingru's standpoint. If Xi Lingru was insistent on protecting Mo Wuji, then that intermediate-stage God King wouldn't really bring Mo Wuji away. But if Xi Lingru didn't dare to offend the God King of Nirvana Dao City, then Mo Wuji would definitely be taken away.

As for whether Xi Lingru would actually offend the God King of Nirvana Dao City for him, Mo Wuji couldn't be very sure about that. After all, this was not a small matter. If Xi Lingru offended the God King of Nirvana Dao City without reason, then it would make things difficult for his Minor High Firmament Sect. Thus, no matter what Shi Caihe said, Mo Wuji's gratitude towards Shi Caihe came from the bottom of his heart.

"If Senior has any instructions, junior would follow them if it is within my means." Even though he was grateful to Shi Caihe, Mo Wuji was still curious as to why Shi Caihe had followed him for an entire day.

Shi Caihe nodded and gestured for Mo Wuji to sit down, "Your dao arts are very strong. I guess that you would be able to win those of a higher stage than you. Few in the Nascent God Stage could even hold a candle to you."

Mo Wuji sighed in his heart. This fella had actually followed him for an entire day. As for the exact reason...

Mo Wuji's heart jolted. He finally thought of the reason. This fella clearly noticed him because of his performance in pill concoction. His pills were ordinary but his herb refinement was definitely top-class. Not only that, his pill concoction speed was too fast. Even though he tried to delay himself, his speed was still

something that ordinary pill refiners couldn't compare to.

Now that he understood the reason why Shi Caihe followed him, Mo Wuji heaved a sigh of relief. A fast concoction speed didn't mean much. At the very most, it showed that his spiritual will was relatively strong. After all, he wasn't concocting Tier 5 god pills but those in Tier 4 and below.

Mo Wuji sat down and said seriously, "It's probably because my foundations are much firmer. I have been stuck in the Nascent God Stage for very long."

If Xi Lingru and Shi Caihe knew that Mo Wuji's 'very long' was ten to twenty years, the two of them would definitely stand up and spit at Mo Wuji's face. After which, they would point at Mo Wuji's nose and scold: Can you act cool in some other way?

Fortunately, Shi Caihe could only tell that Mo Wuji was very young. With Mo Wuji's Mortal Dao and his Undying World taking shape, it had already become impossible for a person to discern Mo Wuji's actual age through the naked eye.

Shi Caihe nodded and said sincerely, "Wuji, I have to ask you a presumptuous question. What cultivation technique are you using?"

Mo Wuji did not hide anything. The Immortal Mortal Technique originated from Nirvana Learning Academy and his reason for coming here was to visit Nirvana Learning Academy's Land of Mortals. Thus, there was no reason for him to hide that fact.

"This junior cultivates the Immortal Mortal Technique. This time, I want to enter Nirvana Learning Academy so that I can take a look at the Land of Mortals." Mo Wuji answered respectfully.

Hearing that Mo Wuji cultivated the Immortal Mortal Technique, Shi Caihe felt as though a boulder had been lifted off his shoulders. In reality, after following Mo Wuji for a day, his impression of Mo Wuji was very good.

During Mo Wuji's time in the Duel Competition, he didn't kill a single person in 29 battles. Eventually, it was because that fierce-looking man tried to kill Mo Wuji which caused Mo Wuji to turn ruthless. It could be seen that Mo Wuji wasn't a bloodthirsty person. He, Shi Caihe, had a personal rule not to concoct pills for bloodthirsty people.

This arm of his had been severed by an expert at the Great Circle of the God King Stage. Because that person was too crazy and bloodthirsty, he rejected to concoct pills for that fella. This was why that person severed his arm.

If Mo Wuji was the descendant of the Eternal River Pill Dao, he could only imagine the miserable outcome which would befall Mo Wuji. Under the hands of Pill Sea's Jian Sha, he, Shi Caihe, couldn't do anything to save Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji could clearly feel that his words had caused Shi Caihe's attitude towards him to become warmer.

"I wonder if you could show me your cultivation manual?" Shi Caihe asked genially.

Mo Wuji did not hesitate to bring out the Immortal Mortal Technique he received from Tian Ji Sect. To other people, asking for one's cultivation manual was an act of provocation. However, Mo Wuji could tell that Shi Caihe was extremely sincere and only wanted to take a look at the cultivation manual.

Shi Caihe emotionally accepted the Immortal Technique. As he flipped to the first page, familiar words appeared in front of him.

"After Heaven and Earth opened, elemental energy appeared, resulting in a huge upheaval. The union between Spiritual energy and the Heaven and Earth gave birth to life. Those that are unable to achieve the Dao are deemed as Mortals. I, a Mortal, condense elemental energy and achieve longevity..."

"This is indeed left behind by the Agriculture Emperor. That's

right, you are cultivating the Immortal Mortal Technique. Your luck is amazing; you actually obtained the Immortal Mortal Technique personally written by the Agriculture Emperor..." Shi Caihe closed the book and returned it to Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji did not reveal that he didn't even read the later pages of the book. This was because his Immortal Mortal Technique eventually went on a different path from the book. If Shi Caihe continued to flip through the pages, he would definitely discover that something was amiss.

Mo Wuji didn't know why Shi Caihe wanted to investigate on his Immortal Mortal Technique, so it was best to avoid the trouble.

Seeing Mo Wuji carefully and respectfully keep the Immortal Mortal Technique, Shi Caihe casually nodded and asked, "Wuji, have you heard of the Eternal River Pill Dao?"

Mo Wuji shook his head blankly, "Is the Eternal River Pill Dao very amazing? I have never heard of it."

# Chapter 991: Grand Array Dao

---

Shi Caihe chuckled, "The Eternal River Pill Dao is indeed very amazing. But since you haven't heard of it, then forgot it. With your capabilities, as long as nothing goes wrong, you should be able to make it into Nirvana Learning Academy. I wonder if you would be willing to join my Pill Sea?"

Mo Wuji said slightly apologetically, "Senior, this junior's purpose in entering Nirvana Learning Academy is to go to the Land of Mortals. To junior, the Pill Dao is something I happened to learn."

He did not even ask whether any assessments were needed to enter Pill Sea.

"Haha," Shi Caihe chuckled and stood up, "I knew that you should have come because of the Land of Mortals. I have some matters to attend to, so I would be leaving now. In the future, if you need any help in Nirvana Learning Academy, feel free to find me, Shi Caihe."

After saying that, Shi Caihe threw Mo Wuji a jade token. His figure flashed and he vanished.

Mo Wuji accepted the jade token and bowed to the spot that Shi Caihe disappeared from, "This senior's impression of me seems to be rather good. He actually left me a jade token."

Xi Lingru nodded, "In Nirvana Learning Academy's Pill Sea, the God Pill King that I admire the most is God Pill King Caihe. He's jade token is extremely influential. You might actually need it in the future."

Mo Wuji naturally knew the value of Shi Caihe's jade token. However, he didn't have any intentions of using it. He wasn't a person to treat the casual words of others as the truth. Even if Shi Caihe truly appreciated his talent, he wouldn't casually use this jade token. Unless it was a matter which involved his life, this jade

token would only be a memento.

After Mo Wuji kept the jade token, Xi Lingru said, "Wuji, many thanks for giving me the 20 catties of peak grade Green Dew Rice. Logically, I should stay here and wait for your assessment to end. It's just that I urgently need to bring these Green Dew Rice back, so I would also have to bid my farewell."

Mo Wuji knew that the main reason why Xi Lingru came was the peak grade Green Dew Rice. However, he did not ask Xi Lingru about what he was going to use the Green Dew Rice for. Since Xi Lingru needed to leave, Mo Wuji offered to send him to the entrance of the rest house.

After returning to his room and forming the seals, the first thing Mo Wuji did was take out the Grand Array Dao which Xi Lingru gave him.

To Mo Wuji, the Array Dao was more important than the Pill Dao. The main reason why his Pill Dao had been advancing so slowly was because he had been exploring on his own. It was true that his Immortal Mortal Technique was suitable for deriving the various Daos but that was only at the beginning. The moment his Dao reaches a certain level, his improvement would slow down significantly.

It was the same for his Pill Dao. If he did not obtain the legacy of God King Green Robes, as well as the thousand over Tier 5 god herbs, it would have been extremely difficult for him to step into the God Pill King level.

Now, he hoped that this Grand Array Dao that Xi Lingru gave him was not bad, and that it could help his Array Dao take a step forward. If he had been a Grade 5 God Array King, he wouldn't even have needed Xi Lingru's help to broke that trap array.

The way Mo Wuji looked at it, the Grand Array Dao should be a book elaborating on the Array Dao. He did not hope to learn plenty of array knowledge from this book; he only hoped that he could



find a spark of inspiration which could allow him to open his own path to the Array Dao.

When Mo Wuji flipped to the first page of the book, he was stunned.

How was this a book elaborating on the Array Dao? This was clearly a sacred art, and the name of this sacred art was Grand Array Dao.

Soon, Mo Wuji got excited. This sacred art wasn't an attack-type sacred art. Instead, it was a sacred art which could break through arrays. If a Grade 3 God Array Master could fully control this sacred art, then he could break through a Tier 5 god array within a few breaths of time. If he, a Grade 4 God Array Master, fully mastered the Grand Array Dao, he would have a chance of breaking through a Grade 6 god array even if he didn't understand anything about Grade 6 god arrays.

This was great. Mo Wuji inwardly thanked Xi Lingru.

The Array Dao was vast and boundless. As Mo Wuji's Array Dao got stronger, he became increasingly aware of the might of the Array Dao. If a person was trapped in an array, it didn't matter how strong he was; he could only wait for his death.

It was exactly because of this that Mo Wuji worked hard on the Array Dao. The time he spent on the Array Dao was second only to his time spent on cultivation; it was even longer than the time he spent on the Pill Dao.

It was just that the Array Dao was vast and complicated. Even though Mo Wuji spent so much time on it, his Array Dao still fell behind his Pill Dao.

Mo Wuji was a Grade 4 God Array Master, so he was quickly able to immerse himself within the Grand Array Dao. All 108 meridians went into circulation, working to derive this Grand Array Dao.

...

As Mo Wuji went into secluded cultivation, not a single wave was stirred by the event that happened at Rogue Cultivator Alliance. Only the people inside Rogue Cultivator Alliance knew of the issue. Elder Luo Yu, who had been in charge of the Rogue Cultivator Assessment, had merely been investigated and dispatched to a different place.

As for Mo Wuji's crystal ball and conflict with the Rogue Cultivator Alliance, they also didn't cause any impact on the Rogue Cultivator Alliance. There wasn't even a single punishment on the Rogue Cultivator Alliance.

Luo Yu, who lost his lucrative job as the elder in charge of the Rogue Cultivator Assessment, simply wanted to devour Mo Wuji whole. However, he was helpless since Mo Wuji was holed up in God Joy Resthouse. He could only leave behind a scout; the day that Mo Wuji fails the assessment and leaves Nirvana Dao City would be the day Mo Wuji dies.

At the same time, after getting news that Mo Wuji wasn't the descendant of the Eternal River Pill Dao, Nirvana Learning Academy's Daoist Flat Nose lost all interest in Mo Wuji. As for Mo Wuji's decision to not join his Pill Sea, he didn't even take it to heart.

He was actually rather cognizant of the Mortal Dao. The Mortal Dao was restricted by the conditions of Xiantian and it was unable to cause a huge wave. In Jian Sha's perspective, it was impossible for another genius like the Agriculture Emperor to appear in the Mortal Dao. It was true that the Agriculture Emperor's pill concoction speed was fast, but that was all to it. There was no other use.

Ultimately, a mortal will always be a mortal.

...

As he immersed himself in the deduction of the Grand Array Dao, Mo Wuji came to realise how complicated it was. In theory, any

God Array Master could learn this sacred art. However, as Mo Wuji learnt more about this sacred art, he finally knew why Xi Lingru threw this sacred art to him.

To control the Grand Array Dao, one must at least be a Grade 5 God Array King and have a spiritual will with high explosive power. In an instant, he would need to inscribe thousands of array runes. The more complex the runes were, the more powerful the sacred art would be. Even a God Monarch would find it difficult to have spiritual will with such explosive power. If his spiritual will was weak, then he wouldn't even be able to break through the array.

Perhaps only strong World Gods and God Kings could do it. However, if he was a Grade 5 God Array King with a cultivation of the World God Stage or God King Stage, why would he even need this sacred art? In God Continent, the highest grade of arrays was Grade 6. If a person was a Tier 5 God Array King with a cultivation at the God King Stage, he probably wouldn't want to spend years learning this sacred art. People would rather spend their time on other things instead of wasting it here.

Although Mo Wuji was a Grade 4 God Array Master, he cultivated the Mortal Dao and possessed the dao revelation channel and spirit storage channel. While his spiritual will could not compare to a powerful God Monarch, much less a World God or God King, the explosive power of it was definitely not inferior. This was because he had the spirit storage channel. Not only that, he was skilled at inscribing void array runes.

With these factors added together, Mo Wuji didn't need to be a Grade 5 God Array Master, nor reach the God Monarch Stage in order to deduce the Grand Array Dao.

More importantly, Mo Wuji believed that this sacred art would be extremely useful to him. Even if he was a Grade 5 God Array King, it would be difficult for him to break through a Grade 5 god array in a single instant. The Grand Array Dao could help him with

that. This sort of sacred art was a form of insurance that could save his life. Throughout his path of cultivation, he had danced along the border between life and death many times. Any form of life-saving methods were extremely attractive to him.

A month passed. Although Mo Wuji still wasn't able to use the Grand Array Dao, he could already inscribe hundreds of array runes in an instant. If he wanted to inscribe one more array rune, he would need to spend more time and effort. To Mo Wuji, learning to control the Grand Array Dao was simply a matter of time.

However, Mo Wuji had no other choice but to stop. The time for Nirvana Learning Academy's assessment had arrived. The main reason why he came here was exactly for this assessment.

...

Because the assessment wasn't going to end in just one or two days, Mo Wuji specially instructed Da Huang and Shuai Guo to continue cultivating hard in the rest house. Mo Wuji didn't even ask Chi Bing and Chi Chuan to follow him.

Nirvana Learning Academy's assessment naturally wouldn't be dangerous. Chi Bing was assured of this fact.

As he reached the entrance of the rest house, Mo Wuji saw a change in Nirvana Dao City. Previously, Nirvana Dao City had been brimming with people. But now, there was a new lone path. This path was clearly indicated as the path to Nirvana Learning Academy's assessment.

"Wait, are you staying in Room 73A?" just as Mo Wuji was about to step onto that path, a male cultivator with a pale-white face blocked his path.

This was a fella at Heavenly God Level 9. From his looks, he should have over-cultivated in Yin energy.

"I don't know you." Mo Wuji said calmly, "Please do not delay

me."

This pale-white man chuckled, "Let me introduce myself. I am Nirvana Learning Academy True God Path's Zhuo Chuang. I came here to purchase World Bearing Pills from you. State your price."

The moment Mo Wuji looked at Zhuo Chuang, he knew that this fella had no intentions of purchasing his World Bearing Pills at a high price. This fella clearly said that he was from Nirvana Learning Academy so that he could take advantage of Mo Wuji.

The news of him possessing the World Bearing Pill was definitely leaked by Jin Yongwu. At the same time, Mo Wuji was sure that Jin Yongwu didn't tell this fella that he had a God King expert with him.

"What World Bearing Pill? I don't know. Make way." Mo Wuji's figure flashed and he directly brushed pass Zhuo Chuang. He couldn't be bothered to waste any time on this fella. This fella didn't even know about the details but he actually came wanting the World Bearing Pill.

"Very good. I will just see..." Originally, Zhuo Chuang wanted to see how Mo Wuji was going to leave Nirvana Dao City. However, after he saw Mo Wuji's words, he swallowed his words. Mo Wuji actually had a placing to take part in the assessment? Otherwise, how could he enter the assessment path?

Zhuo Chuang's eyes flashed but he soon calmed down. If Mo Wuji was lucky enough to enter Nirvana Learning Academy, then he would have a chance to screw Mo Wuji. If Mo Wuji couldn't even enter Nirvana Learning Academy, then he could only wait to die.

# Chapter 992: First Test: Array Dao

---

After Mo Wuji entered the private path, he saw many others coming in one by one. Following this path, Mo Wuji followed the crowd through Nirvana Dao City and arrived at a huge plaza.

The plaza was already filled with people. With a quick glance, Mo Wuji estimated that there were at least 10,000 people here. If each sect or factions could only send 10 people, this meant that there were plenty of sects and powers in God Continent. Mo Wuji also knew that only powerful sects and factions would have the rights to participate in this assessment. Those without a high status would only obtain one or two placings or would have to fight for placings with the rogue cultivators.

There were several red-robed enforcers around the plaza. A God King stood at the front of the plaza in mid-air without any expressions on his face. Although there were more than 10,000 people in the plaza, it was extremely quiet. No one uttered a sound.

Mo Wuji's spiritual will soon noticed two familiar people, Qu Chendan and Di Jie. The cultivators around them were all from High Firmament God Sect; Mo Wuji saw all of them before. Although he didn't teach them, he did stand on stage and talked to all of them.

After which, his gaze turned to outside the plaza. The outside of the plaza was also filled with people. There was a transparent seal around the plaza. Those outside the plaza couldn't enter, and similarly, those inside the plaza couldn't leave.

Just as Mo Wuji was about to retract his gaze, he saw two other familiar people. Chi Kun and Yu Chuo were outside the plaza. Just as Mo Wuji's eyes landed on them, their eyes landed on Mo Wuji. The two of them revealed expressions of disbelief.

Don't simply notice that there were more than 10,000 people in the plaza. In reality, they knew that it was extremely difficult to be

part of that 10,000 over people. They did not know what Mo Wuji did to stand in the plaza.

"What's the matter?" The person standing beside Chi Kun was High Firmament God Sect's Left Firmament Mountain Lord Lao Yu. He immediately questioned Chi Kun when he saw the look of astonishment on Chi Kun's face.

"That..." Chi Kun hesitated briefly. However, he still chose to say it, "I saw Mo Wuji in the plaza. He seems to be taking the assessment."

"You're saying that Mo Wuji is here? Why haven't I seen him?" Ren Fei, who was standing behind them, asked urgently. He had been waiting outside the Pill Dao Honour Tower for several months but he didn't see Mo Wuji.

Chi Kun hurriedly said, "He was in disguise previously."

"You..." Ren Fei raged. Fortunately, he knew not to rage any further. When Mo Wuji was still in High Firmament City, Chi Kun had asked to leave. Thereafter, he didn't go and ask Chi Kun about Mo Wuji after Mo Wuji left High Firmament City, so how could he blame Chi Kun? As for Yu Chuo, there was no need to talk about her unique status. When he went off to find Mo Wuji, Yu Chuo had also used the excuse that she was entering seclusion.

"Which one is Mo Wuji?" Left Firmament Mountain Lord Lao Yu asked solemnly.

In front of the Left Firmament Mountain Lord, Chi Kun did not dare to hide anything. He hurriedly pointed towards Mo Wuji.

Lao Yu nodded and said slowly, "Pay attention to that Mo Wuji. If he isn't selected, immediately bring him back to High Firmament God Sect."

"Yes." Ren Fei responded.

Chi Kun also didn't dare to lag behind and also responded.

In Lao Yu's eyes, it was impossible for Mo Wuji to be selected. He believed that Mo Wuji's placing was purchased with large amounts of high-grade Green Dew Rice.

...

The God King that was standing in mid-air swept his eyes across the Nascent God cultivators. His tone was steady as he said, "All disciples participating in Nirvana Learning Academy's assessment are to take note. This assessment will have a total of seven tests. The first test is the Array Dao, the second test is growing Green Dew Rice. After which, comes the Equipment Dao, Pill Dao, Talisman Dao, Sacred Art Test and finally the Battle Test. Except for the second test, which is the growing of Green Dew Rice, all tests could threaten your life. Disciples who are worried can choose to go back."

After saying that, this God King continued to look at the crowd. No one chose to leave. Rogue cultivators could only obtain these placings at the risk of their lives while the sect disciples that obtained these placings were all heroes of their sects. It wasn't easy for them to get here, so who would be willing to leave?

Mo Wuji heaved a sigh of relief. Fortunately, there wasn't the Evil Dao. Otherwise, he really didn't know what kind of thing he would be playing with.

Seeing that no one chose to leave, the God King continued, "In this assessment, there are a total of 13,400 participants. Nirvana Learning Academy will only accept 500 students. All those disciples that pass the assessment can choose where they want to go. Disciples in the top 10 can enter the Nirvana Land of God Spiritual Energy for one year. The sects that they represent can send three God Kings to enter the Nirvanic River to gain insights to the Unity God Stage. At the same time, there would be a chance to hear the teachings of a Unity God. Disciples in the top 5 will each be rewarded with one dao fruit. Disciples in the top 3 can each obtain a sacred art manual from the Nirvana Learning Academy's



Scriptures Library."

After those words were said, the people in the plaza started to get restless. Even the spectators outside the plaza were excited.

The chance to be a Unity God was a target that all God Kings aimed for. Unfortunately, God Continent was lacking in the Laws. Besides the Nirvana Learning Academy, there was no other place where one could get to gain insights on the Unity God Stage. This wasn't a matter of resources and talent, but the restriction of Houtian.

Otherwise, Mo Wuji's Gold Nirvana Dao Sand wouldn't have incited such a huge upheaval.

Many sects fought hard in order to get more disciples to take part in the assessment. Wasn't their most important reason a chance to get become a Unity God?

This God King waited for the plaza to calm down before continuing, "I hope that everyone would achieve good results in the assessment and allow God Continent to have one or two more Unity Gods. The assessment will now begin. All participating disciples can enter the spatial door and participate in the assessment. After you enter the door, your life is left in your own hands. The assessment time is one year. Everyone, please take note, the ratio of time in the assessment site to the outside world is 12 to 1. One year in the assessment site is equivalent to one month in the outside world. After one month, it didn't matter whether you're dead or alive, all those that do not come out are eliminated."

After saying this, this God King waved his hand and a spatial gate appeared at the front of the plaza.

All the cultivators in the plaza rushed towards the gate; no one hesitated. Squeezing through the crowd, Mo Wuji went through the spatial gate.

After all the participating disciples entered the gate, all the

spectators went back to Nirvana Dao City.

At this moment, they couldn't see their disciples' results, but they could do so in Nirvana Dao City. A huge placing screen would be erected in Nirvana Dao City and the placings of all the participants would be shown on the screen.

...

The moment Mo Wuji stepped through the spatial gate, he felt his entire body turning light. When he finally stepped on hard ground, there was no one around him. He was surrounded by grey and blurry space. Even though he didn't feel any attack, he could sense that there was an attack-type array around him. If he took a single step, the attack-type array would not hesitate to trap him and bombard him with attacks.

Mo Wuji sent his spiritual will outwards. Soon, he shook his head slightly. This was merely a Grade 2 god array. This kind of array was no different from free points.

In a few breaths of time, Mo Wuji completely understood this array. With a few steps, he walked out of it.

An unfathomably deep gorge appeared in front of Mo Wuji. There did not seem to be a path in front of the gorge. But if he retreated, he would be going back to the array.

After observing for a few minutes, Mo Wuji knew that there were some array flags hidden in the gorge.

From the looks of it, this was a test of a participant's ability to install arrays. Mo Wuji casually retrieved ten array flags and threw them out. In a few breaths of time, his flags fused with those hidden flags, forming a Grade 2 spatial array bridge.

Mo Wuji easily crossed the array bridge. Before Mo Wuji could observe his surroundings, his surroundings changed once more.

Rock and sand suddenly came crashing down. He could only madly run forward. However, he was still struck by a huge rock...

A sense of clarity suddenly appeared within his sea of consciousness. Mo Wuji instantly came to an understanding. This was an illusion array? Moreover, it was a Grade 3 illusion array.

The scene he just experienced had happened to him back on Earth. During that time, he had been searching for herbs within the mountains when he suddenly met with an avalanche of sand and rock. That was also where he obtained a piece of the meridian opening solution which would change his life forever...

Mo Wuji turned serious. He was a Grade 4 God Array Master but he didn't really have much contact with illusion arrays. Although he didn't fear this current illusion array, he didn't know whether there would be a Grade 4 illusion array after this. He was worried that this Array Dao Test was specific to the individual participant. If that's the case, he might even face a Grade 5 god array.

Mo Wuji believed that if he had enough time, he could break through a Grade 5 god array. However, this was an assessment and his time was limited. Just growing Green Dew Rice would take him at least six months. If he wasted too much time on the Array Dao Test, it would be extremely disadvantageous to him.

With Mo Wuji's Array Dao standard, he didn't even need a day to break through this Grade 3 illusion array.

However, since Mo Wuji was worried that there would be high levels of arrays after this and that he didn't have much contact with illusion arrays. Thus, he decided to study about illusion arrays with this Grade 3 one.

Ten days later, Mo Wuji stood up. His figure flashed within the array and he landed on a jade stone. Suddenly, wind blades suddenly shot towards Mo Wuji. Instead of being flustered, Mo Wuji heaved a sigh of relief.

He wasn't facing some Grade 4 or Grade 5 array. It was merely a Grade 3 array. This sort of array really wasn't enough to do anything to him.

# Chapter 993: Charging To First Place

---

This time, Mo Wuji only spent a short time to break through this Grade 3 trap array.

When he left this array, Mo Wuji saw a stone arch bridge. There was a stone tablet at the side of the bridge. He was instructed to write his name on this stone tablet.

After inscribing Rogue Cultivator 2705 on the stone tablet, Mo Wuji used a few steps to cross the stone arch bridge. It was just as Mo Wuji had expected. A vast field had appeared in front of him.

Clearly, he had easily passed the first test and had arrived at the second test of growing Green Dew Rice.

Mo Wuji had the seeds of peak-grade Green Dew Rice. With them, he was confident that he could grow peak-grade Green Dew Rice and in huge amounts.

However, Mo Wuji did not intend to use his Five Leaf Grass grafting method, nor his transplanting method. He didn't even intend to use his peak-grade Green Dew Rice seeds.

He took out the seeds of his high-grade Green Dew Rice. The quality of his high-grade Green Dew Rice seeds was definitely good. He believed that even if he couldn't grow high-grade Green Dew Rice, he would at least be able to grow intermediate-grade ones. This was because his high-grade Green Dew Rice seeds were filled with gold lines and runes. It was definitely the best among high-grade Green Dew Rice.

As long as he could grow intermediate-grade Green Dew Rice, he should be able to pass this assessment.

After quickly organising the field, Mo Wuji planted his high-grade Green Dew Rice. After which, he took out his Billion Year Immortal Wood Marrow and started to water the seeds.

Mo Wuji was sure that this assessment was monitored. He would

rather reveal his Billion Year Immortal Wood Marrow than his ability to sense the five elements within Green Dew Rice.

Whether it was the Billion Year Immortal Wood Marrow or the high-grade Green Dew Rice, they both shouldn't be considered invaluable treasures to Nirvana Learning Academy. On the other hand, his ability to control the five elements might make him a specimen of Nirvana Learning Academy's studies. As for his peak-grade Green Dew Rice, Mo Wuji was less willing to reveal it.

Actually, it was a mistake to have left peak-grade Green Dew Rice for Xi Lingru. Fortunately, Xi Lingru's character was not bad. Now that they had become friends, Xi Lingru probably wouldn't divulge his ability to grow Green Dew Rice.

After planting the Green Dew Rice, Mo Wuji started to study the Talisman Dao.

Compared to his Pill, Equipment and Array Dao, his Talisman Dao was extremely lacking. As of now, he could only barely craft a Grade 2 god talisman.

Theoretically, crafting a Grade 2 god talisman should be enough to prevent him from being eliminated. However, Mo Wuji wholeheartedly wanted to go to the Land of Mortals, so it was better for him to play safe.

...

Although the Rogue Cultivator Duel Competition had already ended, the plaza was still filled with people.

There was a huge array screen at the centre of the plaza. Plenty of people had come here to see how their sect's disciples performed in the assessment.

"It's out, a name is out!" A cry of pleasant surprise sounded within the crowd. Indeed, a name had appeared on the screen.

Nirvana Learning Academy Assessment First Place - Luo Xianjiao;  
Points: 96.10.

"My guess was right. The first place in the Array Dao Test is True God Path's genius fairy, Luo Xianjiao. How long did she take? She was able to pass the Array Dao Test in that short time."

"Was there a need to guess? Luo Xianjiao is a Grade 4 God Array Master. It would be strange if she didn't take first place in this kind of test."

"Right. If Luo Xianjiao chose to focus on her cultivation instead, she definitely wouldn't be weaker than her sister Luo Xianyan."

"Then who do you think would get second place? I guess that it would be Star Concealing Mountain's Fi Feiyan. I heard that he had just advanced to the Grade 4 God Array Master level."

"Nonsense. That's obvious..."

Immediately, this cultivator abruptly. He cried out in astonishment, "Who's Rogue Cultivator 2705? How come I've never heard of this person?"

At this instant, another name appeared on the screen: Nirvana Learning Academy Assessment Second Place - Rogue Cultivator 2705; Points: 95.50.

"Who's Rogue Cultivator 2705?"

At this point in time, it wasn't simply one person asking that question. Almost everyone was asking about Rogue Cultivator 2705. The placing of Nirvana Learning Academy's assessment was the focus of the entire God Continent. It wasn't strange for some rogue cultivators to occasionally pass the assessment. However, it was extremely weird for a rogue cultivator to obtain second place.

"I know who he is." A voice suddenly cried out.

When this person said that, a whole group of people crowded around him and stared at him.

"He is a rogue cultivator. He obtained his placing for the assessment through the Duel Competition and it was through

winning 31 battles in a row. Although this person is impressive, he only has one sacred art, which was a fire-powered punch. If you are able to defend against his fire punch, you would be able to win him..."

A rogue cultivator? A rogue cultivator actually obtained second place in Nirvana Learning Academy's assessment?

After hearing this news, the eyes of several sects and powers started to light up. A rogue cultivator was easy to control. If they were able to get in contact with this cultivator immediately after the assessment ends, they could recruit this rogue cultivator into their sects.

Of course, the premise was that this rogue cultivator had to pass the test.

Among the crowd, a tall man with thin eyes revealed a sinister expression when he saw the name 'Rogue Cultivator 2705'.

This man was exactly Rogue Cultivator Alliance's God King Luo Yu. It was true that he had been sent to a different place but this did not mean that he couldn't stay in Nirvana Dao City. This was a matter of mutual understanding. He only had one reason why he stayed here: to kill Mo Wuji.

With his savings and pay for supporting the Rogue Cultivator Selection, he was sure that he could step into God King Level 4 and become an expert in the intermediate God King Stage. However, all this was foiled by this puny Nascent God. Not only did he lose his lucrative job, he was also humiliated and ridiculed.

To him, it was best if Mo Wuji obtained horrible results. He was waiting for Mo Wuji to be eliminated, then he would slowly deal with Mo Wuji. He didn't expect that this ant would actually obtain second place in the first test, and his score was only lower than the first place by 0.6 points.

He did not know that if Mo Wuji didn't choose to spend time

gaining insights on the Grade 3 illusion array, Mo Wuji might have gotten full marks.

...

Mo Wuji continuously crafted various kinds of talismans at the side of the field. Occasionally, he would go into the field to check on his Green Dew Rice.

The growth of his Green Dew Rice was good even without the help of his five elemental array disc. This was because his seeds were from the highest quality of high-grade Green Dew Rice. Moreover, he was using the Billion Year Immortal Wood Marrow to water them. Thus, each strand of Green Dew Rice was tender and exuberant.

Three months later, Mo Wuji crafted his first Grade 3 god talisman. Even though it was a simple Grade 3 god talisman, it still showed that he had become a Grade 3 God Talisman Master.

In the following months, Mo Wuji continued to craft Grade 3 god talismans. Six months passed and the quality of his Grade 3 god talisman became increasingly better. However, he knew that there was still a distance away to being a Grade 4 God Talisman Master, and this wasn't simply due to a lack of materials.

Until now, the primary reason why he could become a Grade 3 God Talisman Master was his Sage Dao Talisman. His methods and legacy basically came from the Sage Dao Talisman.

However, he cultivated the Immortal Mortal Technique. If he wanted to step into the Grade 4 God Talisman Master level, he would need to detach himself from the Sage Doa Talisman and craft something which was exclusively his.

If he continued to follow the methods according to the Sage Dao Talisman, it would be hard for him to become a Grade 4 God Talisman Master. It didn't matter even if he spent a lot of time. All this was because he cultivated the Immortal Mortal Technique.



Regardless of his cultivation technique or his Dao, he would eventually have to walk out of the beaten path and find his own dao insights. This was the arduous journey in pursuit of the Dao.

Six months had passed. His Green Dew Rice had matured.

Keeping his talismans, Mo Wuji walked into the field. He was greeted by a patch of greenish-silver.

This was within Mo Wuji's expectations. Originally, he only intended to grow intermediate-grade Green Dew Rice. Now, he had exceeded his targets. Moreover, there were some hints of gold among his field. Those were high-grade Green Dew Rice. However, there were very few of them, only one or two strands.

Mo Wuji used his fastest speed to harvest the field of Green Dew Rice. Then, he removed the husk.

This was an assessment for Green Dew Rice. He did not wish for his points to be deducted because of the husk.

Mo Wuji estimated that he had grown approximately 38 catties of intermediate-grade Green Dew Rice and 2 to 3 catties of high-grade Green Dew Rice.

After Mo Wuji harvested the Green Dew Rice, a transfer whirlpool appeared in the middle of the field. Mo Wuji packed the 40 catties of Green Dew Rice nicely, then sent it into the transfer whirlpool.

In less than a minute, a whirlpool array door appeared at the end of the field. By the side of the whirlpool door, there was also a white jade stone tablet.

Mo Wuji heaved a sigh of relief, stood up and engraved 'Rogue Cultivator 2705' on the stone tablet. After which, he stepped into the whirlpool door. He wasn't sent out, which meant that he had passed this test.

This time, a small stone hut appeared in front of Mo Wuji. Within the stone hut, there was only a black coloured ore and a

low-grade fire stone. This was the common Grade 2 god material, Black Meteor Steel.

It was already not bad to use a Grade 2 god material to forge a low-grade god equipment. Although Mo Wuji still couldn't forge an intermediate-grade god equipment, he was familiar with the Black Meteor Steel.

With seasoned hands, he sparked the fire stone and threw the Black Meteor Steel into the flame. Although this was only a low-grade god fire, it was enough to melt the Black Meteor Steel.

Mo Wuji intended to forge a halberd. He was best at forging halberds.

As Mo Wuji was forging his equipment, his name had become a hot topic of discussion in Nirvana Dao City's plaza.

Although he only grew intermediate-grade and a little bit of high-grade Green Dew Rice, his name still went to the first place. With a total score of 167.5, he had passed the original first place, Luo Xianjiao.

# Chapter 994: A Chance Used To Be Right In Front Of Your Eyes

---

Although Mo Wuji's god equipment was ugly, it was a true low-grade god equipment. Mo Wuji had forged many halberds before, so this halberd's appearance was not bad. Its quality was also not bad.

Even though Mo Wuji knew that forging a low-grade god equipment wasn't something amazing, he believed that he definitely wouldn't be eliminated. After all, he had been studying the Equipment Dao for several years. Compared to those people that only knew how to cultivate, this low-grade god equipment of his was definitely enough to pass the test. To him, he did not care about being at the top. As long as he could get into Nirvana Learning Academy, he would have succeeded.

After Mo Wuji placed his magic treasure in the transfer whirlpool, the results were as he had expected: a whirlpool array gate appeared in front of Mo Wuji. Once again, Mo Wuji engraved his name and walked onto the next test.

There was one good point about this assessment: you didn't know the scores of others. That way, you would continue to have hope if you didn't get eliminated.

...

After three tests, Mo Wuji's name was ranked second.

The first place was now Ji Feiyan. After three tests, Mo Wuji's total score was only 242.5 while Ji Feiyan's total score was 249.

Although Mo Wuji had dropped to second place, most eyes were still on his name. After all, Mo Wuji was a rogue cultivator while Ji Feiyan was a genius of Star Concealing Mountain. It didn't matter whether Ji Feiyan performed well because other sects would not stand to gain anything from him.

"That rogue cultivator seems to be lacking. After the third test, his ranking dropped. By the time the fourth test ends, he would probably fall out of the top ten."

"This is called lacking? How can you compare that rogue cultivator to Ji Feiyan? That 2705 was able to win Ji Feiyan in the first round and obtain first place after the second round. He should already be considered a peak genius. As long as this rogue cultivator doesn't get eliminated, he would definitely make it into Nirvana Learning Academy."

"Keke, but the fourth test is Pill Dao. Have you heard of any rogue cultivators that were strong in the Pill Dao? How many rogue cultivators would have the capacity to learn the Pill Dao?"

"Why not? God Pill King Green Robes was a rogue cultivator. Not only was he a God King, he was a God Pill King?"

"How could you use God Pill King Green Robes as an example? There's only one God Pill King Green Robes in the entire God Continent. Moreover, when God Pill King Green Robes became famous, he wasn't merely at the Nascent God Stage, right?"

...

Compared to the idle discussions of these cultivators, the huge sects placed much more focus on Rogue Cultivator 2705. Everyone knew clearly what a rogue cultivator getting into the top 10 of the assessment meant. The resources that he would have was something that every sect wanted to obtain.

Everyone was making inquiries on this Rogue Cultivator 2705, where did he come from and what was his background. They all hoped that they could make contact with a friend of Rogue Cultivator 2705.

High Firmament God Sect was naturally one of the sects eagerly paying attention to Mo Wuji. When Mo Wuji was still second place after the third test, High Firmament God Sect's Left Firmament

Mountain Lord Lao Yu could no longer hold it in. He looked at Chi Kun and asked, "Chi Kun, is Rogue Cultivator 2705 Mo Wuji?"

Chi Kun also had his suspicions that Rogue Cultivator 2705 was Mo Wuji but he did not dare to confirm that. Now that the Left Firmament Mountain Lord was questioning him, he could only say, "I'm also not very sure. However, that Mo Wuji is indeed far from ordinary. The fourth test is the Pill Dao. After the fourth round ends, we can be sure. It's just that Mo Wuji's spiritual roots are poor, so his combat power isn't very good. However, I heard that Rogue Cultivator 2705 obtained his placing through the Duel Competition and he even won 31 battles in a row. If it was Mo Wuji, he probably couldn't have won 31 matches."

Lao Yu nodded. Mo Wuji was a Tier 4 God Pill Master while the fourth round was a Pill Dao Test. As long as Mo Wuji was still among the top after the fourth round, it would mean that Mo Wuji was definitely Rogue Cultivator 2705.

As for battle capabilities, without an actual battle, who could be sure about Mo Wuji's combat power? If it was him, he also wouldn't easily reveal his power. It was true that spiritual roots were the greatest limiting factors of a person's combat power. However, this was more pronounced at higher cultivations. Now, everyone participating was a Nascent God, so the difference in spiritual roots quality and combat power was minimised.

...

After entering the fourth round, Mo Wuji felt as though he had returned to the Pill Dao Honour Tower. There was also a house, as well as a white jade wall filled with the names of various pills. These pills ranged from Tier 9 immortal pills to Tier 5 god pills.

What gave Mo Wuji a pleasant surprise was that if he took out his Pill Dao Honour Tower's Honour Token, he could obtain his god herbs for free. The premise was that he must have concocted the pill before.

Mo Wuji did not hesitate to retrieve his Tier 4 God Pill Master Honour Token and insert it into the groove beside the transfer array disc. At the same time, he tapped Tier 4 Xuan Life God Pill.

The price of Tier 4 god herbs wasn't cheap and all god pills concocted here would go to Nirvana Learning Academy. Now that he could get free god herbs, Mo Wuji naturally wasn't going to waste his own.

He had concocted the Xuan Life God Pill before. With his abilities, he could easily concoct 9 unique-grade Xuan Life God Pills. However, Mo Wuji was sure that his current results weren't that bad, so he only concocted 6 high-grade Xuan Life God Pills.

After the 6 high-grade Xuan Life God Pills were transferred away, Mo Wuji walked towards the fifth test in a carefree manner.

In the Talisman Dao Test, Mo Wuji chose to craft a Grade 3 Minor Surrounding Trap Talisman; this was a talisman which could support you in battles. Back when he was growing his Green Dew Rice, Mo Wuji crafted this talisman more than once. More importantly, he had the materials for this talisman.

The Talisman Dao Test was the same as the Pill Dao Test. If he had an Honour Token, he could also redeem the materials for free. However, Mo Wuji didn't go to the Talisman Dao Honour Tower, so he had to take out his own materials.

...

Nirvana Dao City's plaza was now in a hubbub of discussion.

"He's first again. After the fourth test, that Rogue Cultivator 2705's points is already 332.5"

"That fella is amazing. He got 90 points from the fourth test. Could he be a Tier 4 God Pill Master?"

"That should be the case. If he wasn't a Tier 4 God Pill Master, he couldn't even have obtained 90 points in the fourth test. Ji Feiyan's results aren't out yet, but I guess that he wouldn't be able to

surpass Rogue Cultivator 2705. I heard that Ji Feiyan was a Tier 3 God Pill Refiner. Even if he concocted the best Tier 3 god pill, he would only have a total of 329 points..."

High Firmament God Sect's Mountain Lord Lao Yu was clenching his fists tightly. Even without Chi Kun saying anything, he could guess that Rogue Cultivator 2705 was likely to be Mo Wuji.

Before he could ask Chi Kun anything, Chi Kun muttered in shock, "Rogue Cultivator 2705 has actually passed the fifth test. His results are still in first place with a score of 412.5. He's also a Grade 3 God Talisman Master, heavens..."

Towards the end, Chi Kun's words were reduced to mumbles. This was because Rogue Cultivator 2705 was truly too shocking.

"He's passed the fifth test. Rogue Cultivator 2705 has passed the fifth test." Another person could not help but exclaim.

At the point, there were still people growing Green Dew Rice. There were even some that were trapped in the first round. On the other hand, Rogue Cultivator 2705 had already passed the fifth test and had made it to the sixth test. This was truly too amazing.

"Ji Feiyan has also passed the fourth test. His total score is indeed 329..."

Even though Lao Yu was a God King, he could not help but be stunned with Mo Wuji's results. A genius like Ji Feiyan that could cultivate and excel in various Daos was as rare as a phoenix feather or a qilin horn. Moreover, Ji Feiyan's success wasn't simply due to his own talent but also the nurturing of Star Concealing Mountain. Imagine, how many sects could be like the Star Concealing Mountain and nurture their disciples in so many different Daos?

There were billions of Daos under the Heaven. Each one of them required a cultivator to put in boundless time and effort. A cultivator didn't even have enough time to cultivate, so how many people would actually spend their time on learning different Daos?

"Elder Ren Fei, did Mo Wuji notice that you were looking for him?" Thinking about how he could not even find his own sect's disciples names, Lao Yu could not help but stare at Ren Fei and ask.

Ren Fei's expression wasn't that good. He sighed and said, "If it was before, I was sure that I didn't see Mo Wuji. But if Mo Wuji was in disguise..."

His eyes shot towards Chi Kun and didn't say anything further.

Who would have thought that Mo Wuji would be in disguise while in High Firmament God Sect, but not here? Moreover, Mo Wuji had previously gone to High Firmament God Sect as a guest and helper. Ren Fei couldn't have used his spiritual will to observe Mo Wuji then.

Ren Fei also understood the Left Mountain Lord's meaning. If Mo Wuji saw that he had come from High Firmament Sect just to find him, Mo Wuji would definitely have some apprehensions towards High Firmament God Sect.

Lao Yu sighed, "Ai, the sect head was wrong in the way he handled this matter. Chi Kun, after that Mo Wuji comes out, try to find some ways to meet him. After all, your relationship with him is not bad."

Yu Chuo, who had been silent the entire time, suddenly said, "Mountain Lord, that Mo Wuji has some character. If you find him with an ulterior motive, you might only incur his ill will."

Lao Yu sighed. Chi Kun and Yu Chuo had brought a golden goose to High Firmament God Sect. However, they didn't know better and kicked that golden goose away. A chance used to be right in front of their face but...

One must know that Chi Kun originally intended for Mo Wuji to represent their sect in the assessment.

"Yu Chuo, if Rogue Cultivator 2705 is really Mo Wuji, then go and interact with him after the assessment. No matter what, we will



not give up. I will now contact the Sect Head and invite him to Nirvana Dao City. If Mo Wuji really gets into the top 10, then this matter will not be simple. If there's no hope, then we would have forgotten about it. But since we have hope and we are acquainted with that Mo Wuji, we will not let things rest just like that." This was the first time Lao Yu didn't care about Yu Chuo's opinion and made a firm stand.

...

At this time, Mo Wuji had arrived at the sixth test - the Sacred Arts Test. He was surprised when he saw that there were two doors. The door on the left was very short, while the door on the right was very tall.

# Chapter 995: Greatest Reward

---

On the door on the left, it wrote: Enter to test your sacred art. The stronger the sacred art, the higher the points.

On the door on the right, it wrote: Enter to gain insights on a sacred art. If the sacred art is successfully comprehended, no points are awarded. If the sacred art isn't successfully comprehended, then you would be eliminated.

Successfully comprehending the sacred art would result in no points? Mo Wuji looked around carefully and verified that he had seen things correctly. Indeed, there wouldn't be any points for gaining insights on a new sacred art successfully. If that was not enough, he would be eliminated instantly if he failed.

Mo Wuji shook his head. Without any further thought, he decided to walk towards the door on the left. In this Sacred Art Test, he should be able to pass it easily with his Domain Crushing Fist. However, the moment he was right in front of the door, he suddenly felt that something was amiss.

If it was like that, what's the meaning of the door on the right? No one would choose it, right? Mo Wuji stopped in his tracks and walked to the door on the right. He bent down and checked whether there was any further information.

Indeed, when Mo Wuji bent down, he saw a line of minute words. This line of words didn't have any seals on them, which was why his spiritual will easily brushed past it. If Mo Wuji did not take a closer look, he definitely wouldn't have noticed it.

There were only 12 words: Among billions of sacred art, the Passage of Time is number one.

This was a time-law sacred art? Mo Wuji suddenly stood up. His heart started to pound heavily as he got excited.

He didn't know whether the Passage of Time was the truly

number one sacred art among billions of sacred art, but he was sure that the Passage of Time was a sacred art born from the Laws of Time.

Even if this time-law sacred art wasn't number one, it would definitely be among the top in the world.

Mo Wuji knew clearly what it meant to be able to scroll a time-law sacred art. His Spatial Imprisonment seemed like a time-law sacred art, but Mo Wuji knew that it was space-law sacred art. Moreover, it was merely a strand of hair in the Laws of Space.

Even if it meant that he couldn't enter Nirvana Learning Academy, Mo Wuji definitely wasn't going to give up on this chance to gain insights on a time-law sacred art.

Mo Wuji did not hesitate as he directly walked into the door on the right. To him, points weren't important. The most important thing to him now was have some contact with the Laws of Time and possessing his own time-law sacred art.

The moment he entered the door, Mo Wuji felt as though his entire body had gone missing. It gave him the impression that only his mind had entered the door while his body was left outside.

Only after a few breaths, Mo Wuji finally felt that he was truly standing in this passage made of the Laws of Time.

At this moment, the flow of time seemed tangible and could be caught with his own two hands. Flowing time was like flowing water; it brushed across his body, taking away years, taking away everything...

With every step that he took, it felt like he was crossing countless of ages.

Although Mo Wuji's body was already at the Half-Saint Physique, it still gradually decayed under the constant washing of time. His hair slowly turned grey, his thoughts gradually turned old, and his clothes slowly turned into dust...

Mo Wuji sat down. This definitely wasn't an illusion. He had a feeling that if he continued to walk forward, he would turn into rotten wood and disintegrate into nothingness.

He slowly closed his eyes and allowed the flowing time to brush across his body. All his meridians went into reverse circulation around his dao revelation channel, forming a dao revelation circulation. He was searching for the source of time.

Mo Wuji believed that if he was unable to comprehend the Passage of Time and understand the Laws of Time, he might actually die of old age here.

Each strand of dao insights was caught by Mo Wuji's dao revelation channel. He continuously formed hand seals; at one point in time, he formed more than a thousand hand seals within a single breath of time.

Time continued to pass as Mo Wuji sunk into rumination. His skin turned wrinkled and his hair turned white from its roots...

As Mo Wuji's young body turned older, an aura of decay oozed out of his body. His hand seals went from fast to slow. In the beginning, he could do thousands of hand seals in a single breath, then it became tens, then it became one hand seal per breath, to one hand seal every few hours, to one hand seal a day, to one hand seal a month...

...

"Star Concealing Mountain's Ji Feiyan's 479 points has charged to the first place. He should have passed the sixth test already. Why isn't that Rogue Cultivator 2705's points moving?"

"Ao Clan's Ao Rong's 454 points has charged to the second spot. Rogue Cultivator 2705 has dropped to third place... Now, he's at fourth place..."

On Nirvana Dao City Plaza, there were sounds of astonishment, sounds of pity, and even sounds of celebration. There were all due

to Rogue Cultivator 2705's freefall. In the first five rounds, not only was he the first to complete, his points were also at the top. But now, many people had passed the sixth test while no news was heard from Rogue Cultivator 2705.

"He should have failed his sixth test and had been transported out, right?" Someone asked questioningly.

"The names of those that failed should disappear. However, his name is still up there, which means that he hadn't passed the sixth test."

"That might not be the case. Nirvana Learning Academy has changed the rules for this assessment. Perhaps they would only remove the names of those that were eliminated at the end of the entire assessment?"

When High Firmament God Sect's Mountain Lord Lao Yu saw that Mo Wuji's score hadn't increased till now, he sighed and said, "Chi Kun, that Rogue Cultivator 2705 is unable to pass the Sacred Arts Test. Could it be due to his low cultivation?"

Chi Kun hesitated briefly before saying, "However, according to witnesses, that Rogue Cultivator 2705 had a powerful sacred art that no one could defend against. If someone was able to defend against his sacred art, then Rogue Cultivator 2705 wouldn't even have obtained his placing. Theoretically, he should be able to get points through that sacred art. Oh right..."

As Chi Kun was speaking, he drew a faint image, "Elder Ren Fei, did you see this person at Pill Dao Honour Tower?"

The instant Ren Fei saw this image, he sighed and said, "I saw him. However, not only was his aura different, he even had good spiritual roots. He seemed to have been a fire-type cultivator."

Chi Kun casually waved away his image. No one had the interest to talk any further. In that short time, Rogue Cultivator 2705's name had already dropped to seventh place.

Within the crowd, Luo Yu snorted coldly. His figure flashed as he left Nirvana Dao City. the way he looked at it, Mo Wuji should have failed in the sixth test. As long as Mo Wuji didn't die, he would be transported out. He, Luo Yu, wanted to let that ant know that a God King was not an existence that could be offended.

...

When Mo Wuji formed one final slow hand seal, his dao revelation channel suddenly exploded with a burst of clarity. Mo Wuji suddenly opened his eyes. He stood up and lightly drew an arc with his hand.

Time seemed to slow down and space seemed to become clearer.

"What a powerful sacred art..." Mo Wuji calmed down. He had finally arrived at the fringe of the Laws of Time. Although he was unable to stop time, nor reverse it, he was able to slow time within his domain.

Mo Wuji took a step forward and formed another hand seal slowly. The time within his domain seemed to turn sluggish. At this moment, Mo Wuji's decaying body seemed to regain some life.

Taking another step forward, Mo Wuji formed another hand seal...

Mo Wuji's white hair turned from white to greyish-white, from grey-white to grey, then to black...

Mo Wuji's decaying body also continuously recovered as Mo Wuji continued to advance forward. He only stopped when he arrived at a whirlpool array door.

Besides understanding his Mortal Dao, Mo Wuji felt that his greatest reward from coming to God Continent wasn't becoming a Tier 5 God Pill King, nor was it learning to grow Green Dew Rice. Instead, it was making contact with the Laws of Time.

He hadn't fully formed his time-law sacred art but Mo Wuji was extremely clear that if he integrated his Laws of Time into his

Setting Sun, his Setting Sun will definitely be a sacred art no inferior to the Wheel of Life and Death and the Seven World Finger.

After engraving his name on the stone tablet, Mo Wuji walked into the whirlpool door. He had passed the sixth round. Although he didn't get any points, Mo Wuji believed that the sixth test was the most rewarding one.

...

After walking out of the whirlpool array door, a huge passage appeared in front of Mo Wuji. On top of the passage, it wrote: Battle Passage.

Besides these two words, there was no further introduction.

Mo Wuji was clear that he had spent too much time on understanding the Laws of Time. Thus, the moment he arrived at the Battle Passage, he did not hesitate to walk into it.

In less than ten steps, a human figure pounced towards him. At the same time, a huge radiant blade shot over.

This was a puppet? Moreover, its cultivation was only at Nascent God Level 8. Mo Wuji casually released a punch. His Domain Crushing Fist directly turned this puppet into juice.

Previously, Mo Wuji thought this seventh test would be a battle with other cultivators. He didn't think that he would be fighting puppets. To him, this was much easier. After all, he might incur the wrath of big sects if he accidentally killed their disciples. Among those taking part in this assessment, few were rogue cultivators like him.

Mo Wuji eliminated that Nascent God Level 8 puppet with a single punch. After walking another few meters, another puppet charged out. This puppet actually had a whirlpool domain similar to his, as well as a fist-type sacred art similar to his Domain Crushing Fist.

Mo Wuji still didn't dodge as he released a punch. His fist met with the puppet's. With a 'Kacha!', this puppet turned into dust.

He was even able to make contact with the Laws of Time. At this moment, Mo Wuji felt relaxed and free of hindrances.

Outside, the assessment had already gone into a countdown. Both Chi Kun and Yu Chuo were feeling depressed. Ever since Mo Wuji's name started to fall, it never went back up. At this time, they could only hope that Mo Wuji hadn't been eliminated. As long as Mo Wuji wasn't eliminated, he might not get into the top 10 but he should be able to make it into Nirvana Learning Academy. However, they knew that the chances of this were slim.



# Chapter 996: The End Of The Assessment

---

Just as Mo Wuji was thinking that the next puppet would have a cultivation of Heavenly God Level 1, he arrived at two stone tablets. There was a white tablet and a red one.

Mo Wuji knew about the white jade stone tablet. If he wrote his name down, he would have passed the test. Mo Wuji was thinking: "Wasn't this assessment too easy?". However, after seeing the instructions above the red tablet, he came to an understanding.

It wrote: Press the red jade stone tablet to continue with the assessment. The next battle will be with a Heavenly God Level 1. Failure to win will result in elimination. Those that choose not to continue can inscribe your name on the white jade stone tablet and pass the assessment.

Mo Wuji came to an understanding. Nirvana Learning Academy's assessment wasn't to prevent more people from passing the test. Instead, it was to select more holistic people. However, it was also clear that if he chose to leave now, his total score wouldn't be very high.

If he continuously battled, his points would eventually reach an extremely high level. Clearly, it could be seen that while Nirvana Learning Academy wanted to choose all-rounded people, it still put combat abilities as its priority. If you have the combat ability, even if you didn't score very high on the previous tests, you could recoup the points through battle.

Mo Wuji hesitated briefly. According to the points he scored previously, even though he didn't get any points from the sixth round, it should be possible for him to get into the top 500. That meant to say that he would definitely get into Nirvana Learning Academy.

If he wanted to continue earning points, he could press the red jade stone tablet and continue fighting. With his combat abilities,

getting to the top 10, no top 3, was not an impossibility.

But did he need to continue?

The reward for the top 10 was a year's time in the Land of God Spiritual Energy. He did not come here for the Land of God Spiritual Energy but the Land of Mortals. As for the Nirvanic River which could allow God Kings to ruminate on the Unity God Stage, what had it got to do with him? Chi Bing was only at God King Level 1 and she hadn't even stabilised her cultivation. Thus, there was no need for her to search for the stage above the God King Stage.

As for the God Fruit, Mo Wuji felt that he would probably store it in his ring or auction it if he obtained it. Also, while it was true that such rewards could be sold for large amounts of god crystals, he was afraid that he would be too famous. Moreover, he would be offending many people. If he was in 10th place, he would offend the 11th place. If he was in 5th place, he would offend the 6th to 11th place...

He, Mo Wuji, never been afraid of offending people. If it was related to his personal interests and values, he wouldn't even mind offending God Kings or huge sects. Previously, to save Su Xi, he offended many peak-grade sects. To save the fate of the Immortal World, he was not afraid of offending an expert that was a totally different realm from him. For Heavenly Mortal Sect, he killed 45 genius disciples of Phoenix Soul God Estate and Nine Evolutions God Sect. Ultimately, he was forced to cross the Nirvana Ocean and flee to God Continent...

All this was for his Dao!

If it was for some supreme treasure, he definitely wouldn't give up now. But if he had to offend so many powers and sects for this bit of god crystals, then it truly wasn't worth it. He was a Tier 5 God Pill King, he would be able to get god crystals any time he wanted. Why would he need to offend others? As for fame and

reputation, he had less desire for it. He cultivated the Mortal Dao and fame was only as good as a fleeting cloud.

Mo Wuji did not hesitate to inscribe his name Rogue Cultivator 2705 on the white jade stone tablet. A whirlpool array door appeared. Mo Wuji walked through it and arrived at a huge plaza.

At almost the same instant his feet touched the ground, Mo Wuji heard a loud and clear voice, "The assessment time is over. All those that did not pass the assessment or are still in the assessment are eliminated."

The assessment time was over? Mo Wuji's heart turned cold. He suddenly thought that if he had chose to continue challenging the next level, what would be waiting for him wasn't points, but elimination.

What a close call.

"Your luck is not bad. You passed the seventh test just as the assessment time ended. How was it, how many did you eliminate in the last round?" A cheery voice sounded by Mo Wuji's ear.

The one speaking was a white-faced youth who seemed to care a lot about hygiene. Mo Wuji could even smell a faint fragrance from him. If this was Earth, Mo Wuji would think that this was a pampered son that liked to spray himself with cologne.

Mo Wuji laughed, "I only eliminated two. I only managed to pass by a close shave. If I delayed any further, I would have been eliminated."

"Looks like you are a man of luck. My name is Lian Linyun, I'm from He Jian God City." The white-faced youth clapped Mo Wuji's shoulders and introduced himself.

"My name is Mo Wuji, a rogue cultivator. I roam around and came here to try my luck," Mo Wuji responded.

He knew of He Jian God City. If Chi Bing did not mention Coiling Wind Forest, he might have gone to He Jian God City.

Lian Linyun pointed at the array screen at the centre of the plaza and said, "We can't see the placings for now. It's still being calculated. After some time, the top 500 will be revealed. The fact that you can come to this plaza means that you are not bad. There were more than 13,000 people that took part in the assessment but there are less than 2,000 people here."

Mo Wuji had also noticed, there were indeed approximately 2000 people here. Since Nirvana Learning Academy would be accepting 500 people, that meant that he had a 25% chance of being selected.

Lian Linyun was clearly a talkative person. He pointed to a group of people in front and said, "Look there, those are some seeded participants. The most renowned one is Star Concealing Mountain's Ji Feiyan. That fella is a peak genius. It's rumoured that he's a Grade 4 God Array Master, a Tier 3 God Pill Master, a Tier 3 God Talisman Master, and a smith that could forge intermediate-grade god equipment. It's even said that he eliminated a Heavenly God Level 4 puppet in the Battle Passage. If there's nothing out of the ordinary, he would definitely be first place. The guy beside him is Ao Clan's Ao Rong, he's also extremely impressive..."

Through Lian Linyun's introduction, Mo Wuji got to know of some seeded participants. Besides Star Concealing Mountain's Ji Feiyan, there was Ao Clan's Ao Rong, True God Path's Luo Xianjiao, Cultivators Embassy's Xu Ze and Ji Clan's Ji Jiuling...

....

Compared to the 2000 people on this plaza, Nirvana Dao City Plaza was far more crowded. The Nirvana Learning Academy's assessment had ended and the results would be announced soon.

The array screen which originally showed the placings was not blank. The official placings would be validated. After validation, the true results would be shown.

Everyone looked at the array screen expectantly. They all wanted

to know who were in the top 3 and who were in the top 10.

As for the sects that had a chance of being in the top 3, top 5, or top 10, they were looking at the screen with fervour. Even though there were some disciples that had high placings previously, those placings would be extremely different from the actual placings. This was because the results of the seventh round weren't included.

In Nirvana Learning Academy's assessment, all-rounded abilities were required but battle ability was still the most highly recognised.

The Battle Test was also placed as the final test as the points would get higher when a participant wins more opponents. Theoretically, there was no limit set for the Battle Test.

This meant that as long as you weren't eliminated in the earlier rounds and you were insanely strong, you would still have a chance of charging to the 1st place.

High Firmament God Sect's Mountain Lord Lao Yu was also staring at the huge, white screen. He eagerly hoped that Mo Wuji could be in the top 10 and earn a chance to enter the Nirvanic River.

In High Firmament God Sect, there was a Great Circle God King. He was only one step away from breaking through that stage. However, besides Nirvana Learning Academy, there did not seem to be any other place where one can ruminate on the Laws above the God King Stage.

Moreover, Nirvana Learning Academy wasn't an easy place to enter. Don't simply see the fact that High Firmament God Sect was a big sect. Even the peak sects in God Continent would not dare to set themselves against Nirvana Learning Academy.

Nirvana Learning Academy was a power with Unity God experts. Just one Unity God could wipe out a peak sect.

At Lao Yu's side, was High Firmament God Sect's Xing Wen. Xing Wen had an ugly expression on his face. He never thought that a casual decision of his had sent away a peak genius. Now, it was too late for regrets. He could only hope that Mo Wuji had entered the top 10 and his High Firmament God Sect could use Chi Kun or Yu Chuo to mend the scars between Mo Wuji and them.

Even though the official placings weren't out, Xing Wen knew that High Firmament God Sect definitely wouldn't have anyone in the top 10. Their best disciple, Chang Haoji, only made it to the top 60. Even if Chang Haoji was extremely skilled in battle, he probably couldn't make it into the top 10.

At this moment, Chi Kun, who had gone out to investigate, returned. He landed by Xing Wen's and Lao Yu's side.

Before Chi Kun could say anything, Xing Wen anxiously asked, "Was Mo Wuji eliminated?"

Chi Kun shook his head with a gloomy expression, "He didn't come out. Previously, Mo Wuji's score was at 412.50 and there was no change to it."

"412.5 points. His score didn't change, but neither did he come out..." Xing Wen muttered to himself, then he didn't speak any further.

He knew what Chi Kun was thinking, Chi Kun probably thought that Mo Wuji was already dead. In fact, he also had the same thoughts. Otherwise, Mo Wuji couldn't have not gotten any points at the sixth test.

"Ai, forget about it. That Mo Wuji only knew one sacred art. It's normal that he might get killed in battle," Another elder of High Firmament God Sect said.

Left Firmament Mountain Lord Lao Yu shook his head, "It's not the Battle Test. Mo Wuji's score didn't change ever since the Sacred Art Test. But theoretically, the Sacred Art Test shouldn't be life-

threatening?"

Xing Wen said solemnly, "That might not be the case. There are too many changes in this assessment. Many things are not the same as what we know."

"The results are out. Quick, take a look!" A sharp voice rang across the plaza.

Indeed, the 1st place had appeared on the huge array screen.

# Chapter 997: Entering Nirvana Learning Academy

---

"Ji Feiyan, Star Concealing Mountain Disciple, Total Score 599, 1st place." Someone read the words on the screen.

"599 points? I remember that his score after the sixth round was 479. Doesn't this mean that he obtained 120 points in the Battle Test? 120 points, that's..."

"You did not see wrongly. Ji Feiyan truly does have this ability. According to the rules for the seventh round, winning a Nascent God Level 8 puppet is 60 points, winning a Nascent God Level 9 puppet is 70 points. A Heavenly God Level 1 puppet is 80 points, Heavenly God Level 2 is 90 points, Heavenly God Level 3 is 100 points and Heavenly God Level 4 is 120 points. This meant that Ji Feiyan won against a Heavenly God Level 4 puppet."

"A Great Circle Nascent God winning against a Level 4 Heavenly God, this is..."

At this instant, there was no need to talk about the disciples with low cultivations. Even the God King experts of the huge sects were speechless. Ji Feiyan was strong to an absurd degree. Imagine, if Ji Feiyan reaches the God King Stage, he would be unbeatable among God Kings.

There was a huge gap between a Nascent God and a Heavenly God, much less a Great Circle Nascent God and a Level 4 Heavenly God.

Unfortunately, he's a disciple of Star Concealing Mountain. In the entire God Continent, Star Concealing Mountain is a top-class existence. As long as Nirvana Learning Academy didn't lead the effort, no one would be willing to offend Star Concealing Mountain. Even the Star Concealing Mountain branch in Nirvana Learning Academy was very strong.



"Xu Ze, Cultivators Embassy Disciple, Total Score 571.50, 2nd place."

"Sikong Mao, God Blade Palace Disciple, Total Score 561, 3rd place."

"Bai Yue, Rogue Cultivator, Total Score 553.20, 4th place."

...

"Another rogue cultivator?"

"Not another rogue cultivator? There was also that Rogue Cultivator 2705 previously."

"That Rogue Cultivator 2705 probably died in the Battle Test. The Battle Test isn't like growing Green Dew Rice. If you can't make it, you wouldn't be sent away. Instead, you would be killed."

"Luo Xianjiao, True God Path Disciple, Total Score 530, 7th place."

...

"Gai Huahao, Reincarnation God Dao, Total Score 515, 10th place."

Although there were still many placings, most sects were extremely disappointed. This was because they didn't see their sect names in the top 10. As long as they weren't in the top 10, even if they were in the top 500, they could only plant a seed in Nirvana Learning Academy.

"There's no Mo Wuji." Ren Fei sighed in relief. He was worried that Mo Wuji had entered the top 10 since he wasn't able to find Mo Wuji in Nirvana Dao City previously.

"There is, there is. His name is out." Yu Chuo suddenly cried out belatedly. She was genuinely happy for Mo Wuji.

At this instant, everyone's eyes were on the screen. The name 'Rogue Cultivator 2705' appeared on the screen, "Rogue Cultivator 2705, Rogue Cultivator, Total Score 482.5, 22nd place."

The expression on Xing Wen's face eased. He said to Chi Kun, "This person is not bad, he actually got 70 points in the Battle Test. Regardless of his spiritual root quality, entering Nirvana Learning Academy means that he would have a bright future. Chi Kun, if you're free, keep in contact with him. Mountain Lord Lao, Elder Su, Elder Ren, I will take my leave."

With that, Xing Wen's figure flashed and disappeared from Nirvana Dao City Plaza.

Mo Wuji's 22nd place was no different from the 500th place. At least to High Firmament God Sect, Mo Wuji no longer had any value.

...

In Nirvana Learning Academy's plaza, Mo Wuji heaved a sigh of relief when he saw his name at 22nd place. To him, he had already achieved his goal.

"Wuji, you don't need to care about the names at the front. Even if we are able to enter, our names would be at the back. If I enter Nirvana Learning Academy, I would help you get a place in the service sect. You must know that it's not a simple thing to get into the service sect of Nirvana Learning Academy." Seeing that Mo Wuji was concentrated on the array screen, Lian Linyun took the initiative to console him.

In his perspective, it was already extremely lucky that Mo Wuji could pass the seventh test. But to enter the top 500, he would be wasting his brain cells thinking about it.

Mo Wuji laughed but he didn't say anything. From the way he looked at it, Lian Linyun was a fella that cared about his face. If he entered Nirvana Learning Academy while this fella didn't manage to, then Lian Linyun would definitely feel ashamed.

"My name is out. 489th place. Hahahaha. I knew it. How could I, Lian Linyun, not be able to enter Nirvana Learning Academy?"

Hahaha..."

Lian Linyun chuckled loudly. He was incomparably excited.

Mo Wuji could understand Lian Linyun's excitement. 489th place. Just a little bit less and he would have been eliminated. Moreover, he wasn't the only excited one. There were others in the top 500 that were far more excited than Lian Linyun.

However, compared to those that were excited, there were more that were disappointed.

After all 500 names were released, a deep voice came from the centre of the plaza, "Cultivators whose names aren't on the array screen, please enter the transfer array and leave."

A transfer array gate appeared at the corner of the plaza. Cultivators that passed the seven tests but weren't able to make it into the top 500 could only walk into the transfer array gate and leave.

After all of them left, a gold colour path inclined down from the clouds, extending towards the plaza.

That voice continued, "Those that have passed the test and are in the top 500, please get on the gold path and enter Nirvana Learning Academy."

Mo Wuji wanted to call Lian Linyun but that kid was far too excited and had already forgotten about this chat buddy. Lian Linyun had already charged into the crowd and was continuously sharing his joy. At this instant, there did not seem to be 500 people. He was the only one that passed the test and everyone else was transparent.

Joy was clearly contagious. Although many people weren't like Lian Linyun and shared their elation in public, many of them could not help but feel a sense of pride when they thought that their bright future ahead with Nirvana Learning Academy.

In God Continent, which place had the most World Gods?

Nirvana Learning Academy.

In God Continent, which place had the most God Pill Kings, God Array Masters, God Talisman Masters and God Smith Masters? Nirvana Learning Academy.

In God Continent, which place had experts that transcended the God King Stage? It could only be the Nirvana Learning Academy.

Now, they had all made it into the Nirvana Learning Academy. There was nothing that could be more joyous than this.

As he walked on the inclined gold path, Mo Wuji could distinctively feel that the Laws of Heaven and Earth around him were much clearer.

He was different from others. Ever since he was a Heavenly Immortal, he had already constructed his own world. Other cultivators could only create their own world in the World God Stage.

Thus, other Nascent Gods did not notice the difference in the Laws of the Heaven and Earth, Mo Wuji felt it clearly.

From this, Mo Wuji knew that Nirvana Learning Academy was definitely the number one place to cultivate the Dao.

After walking through the gold path, the 500 of them arrived at a huge ancient hall. The hall was very spacious and at the front of the hall, stood a middle-aged man. Beside the middle-aged man, was a transfer array gate.

"Eh, Wuji, why are you here?" Lian Linyun finally noticed Mo Wuji. He instantly asked in surprise.

Before Mo Wuji could answer, Lian Linyun came to a realisation and said apologetically, "Oh, sorry Wuji. I didn't notice the names after 489. I didn't think that you managed to catch the tail again. Your luck is truly the best among the people I've met. Wuji, since you are a rogue cultivator, why don't you join me at He Jian God City?"

Lian Linyun thought that Mo Wuji's placing was after him, which was why he thought that Mo Wuji's luck was good. This was just like in the seventh test where Mo Wuji passed it just before the assessment ended.

From a certain perspective, Nirvana Learning Academy could be a mini-version of God Continent, but with much stronger power. In God Continent, there was He Jian God City. In Nirvana Learning Academy, there was also a branch of He Jian God City.

Mo Wuji laughed and said, "Many thanks but I have a place I wish to go to."

"You're a rogue cultivator?" Standing not far from them, Ao Rong heard their words and came over.

Mo Wuji nodded, "That's right, I am indeed a rogue cultivator."

Ao Rong clasped his fists and said, "I'm Ao Clan's Ao Rong. Why don't you join my Ao Clan? My Ao Clan is definitely a top-class power in Nirvana Learning Academy."

Seeing Ao Rong come over to poach Mo Wuji, Lian Linyun hurriedly shut his mouth. Compared to the Ao Clan, He Jian God City was far too inferior.

Not only did the Ao Clan have power in Nirvana Learning Academy, they also had powers in several top sects. Among all the family clans in God Continent, the Ao Clan was definitely ranked among the top.

When Mo Wuji heard Ao Rong's name, he felt displeased. He knew this fella. This fella achieved rather good results with a total score of 522, ranking him at 8th place.

However, the clan that he had the worst impression of in the entire God Continent is the Ao Clan. If not for Chi Kun's help, he might have been killed by the Ao Clan in High Firmament City.

"I temporarily don't have any intentions of going to other places." Mo Wuji rejected Ao Rong with an indifferent expression.

Hearing a rogue cultivator reject him, Ao Rong's face turned dark. He chuckled, turned and left. He no longer talked to Mo Wuji.

At this time, the middle-aged cultivator at the front said loudly, "Standing here means that you are a disciple of the Nirvana Learning Academy. My name is Yu Nuode. I will be sending you to the places that you wish to go. Before sending all of you, I need to talk about Nirvana Learning Academy's rules."

Yu Nuode paused. After everyone in the hall quietened down, he continued, "Nirvana Learning Academy's rules are very simple. In fact, there's only one. No matter where you go in the future, you must always remember that you are from Nirvana Learning Academy. You must loudly say that you are a disciple of Nirvana Learning Academy."

Clearly, most cultivators here knew of this rule. Mo Wuji, however, was rather shocked. It was so simple? There's only one rule? That means to say that it didn't matter whether they betrayed Nirvana Learning Academy in the future as long as they say that they were from Nirvana Learning Academy?

# Chapter 998: I Don't Intend To Acknowledge A Senior Brother

---

After Yu Nuode said that rule, he waited for a brief moment before continuing, "Besides that rule, those that enter Nirvana Learning Academy would have to complete missions. Regardless of which place you go to, you would need to visit Nirvana Learning Academy Hall of Missions to complete assignments or missions. The number of assignments and explanations could be found in your identity jade tokens.

Nirvana Learning Academy is open-minded. You can choose to stay at any place here and join any faction that you like. Of course, if you can also choose not to join any place and be an ordinary outer sect disciple. Everyone, please take note. After entering Nirvana Learning Academy, you would only be an inner sect disciple after you reach the God Monarch Stage. Alright, may the 1st place, Ji Feiyan, come forward."

Ji Feiyan was already standing at the front. When he heard his name, he directly walked to Yu Nuode.

Yu Nuode handed a storage ring to Ji Feiyan, "Inside the ring, you will find your identity token. Included inside is 500 nirvana points. Nirvana Learning Academy's nirvana points can be used in both Nirvana Learning Academy and Nirvana Dao City.

Since you have obtained the 1st place, you can enter the Land of God Spiritual Energy for one year. Also, you get one Dao Fruit, three placings to enter the Nirvanic River, one chance to hear a Unity God discuss the Dao and one chance to pick a sacred art in the Scriptures Library. Now, where do you choose to go?"

Ji Feiyan accepted the storage ring, bowed respectfully and said, "This disciple is from Star Concealing Mountain, so I would choose to join Star Concealing Mountain."

"Alright. Any other disciple that wishes to join Star Concealing Mountain can also come up, collect your identity token and enter the array gate." Yu Nuode pressed the button by the side of the array gate. Three words appeared above the transfer array: Star Concealing Mountain.

There wasn't a second person that joined Star Concealing Mountain. Although Star Concealing Mountain was strong, the only one in the top 500 was Ji Feiyan.

After Ji Feiyan walked into the array door, the transfer array flashed rapidly. Soon, Ji Feiyan disappeared.

Mo Wuji thought in his heart: "This Nirvana Learning Academy was truly open-minded. This also explained showed that Nirvana Learning Academy was easygoing. However, Nirvana Learning Academy was able to stand tall in God Continent for so many years and was also the standard of excellence in God Continent. It definitely wasn't as simple as it seemed on the surface. If it was truly as Yu Nuode had said, it didn't matter how many Unity Gods Nirvana Learning Academy had, it would ultimately face extinction.

"2nd place, Xu Ze, come and accept your rewards. At the same time, can you tell me where you wish to join?" After Ji Feiyan left, Yu Nuode continued.

Xu Ze came from Cultivators Embassy. After he accepted his rewards, he also left alone to join Cultivators Embassy.

Although 500 people seemed like a lot, most of them were selected all throughout God Continent's High God Land. The number of big sects and powers in High God Land definitely exceeded 500. Thus, most sects and powers would have one representative here at the very most. Two was already considered an anomaly.

3rd place, Sikong Mao from God Blade Palace. After he collected his rewards, he left alone.



Mo Wuji discovered that Ji Feiyan had 500 nirvana points, Xu Ze had 499 nirvana points while Sikong Mao had 498 points. If this was extrapolated, it seems like he would obtain 479 nirvana points. He didn't know what's the use of nirvana points; he would have to go to the Hall of Missions and ask around.

"4th place, Bai Yue, come and collect your rewards. Tell me, where do you wish to join?" Yu Nuode's words clearly following a certain format.

A young cultivator in hemp garments walked forward. This youth looked ordinary; there did not seem to be anything special about him.

Mo Wuji had seen the placings screen and knew that this Bai Yue was a rogue cultivator like him. In his heart, he was curious as to how Bai Yue was able to obtain a jade token from Rogue Cultivator Alliance.

After Bai Yue accepted the storage ring, he replied respectfully, "This disciple chooses to go to the Land of Mortals!"

Yu Nuode had always had an emotionless expression on his face. However, after hearing that Bai Yue wanted to join the Land of Mortals, he jolted slightly. It wasn't only him, everyone in the hall was shocked.

Why would someone want to join the Land of Mortals? Wasn't this too absurd?

Mo Wuji didn't think that Bai Yue would be like him and also wanted to join the Land of Mortals. Could it be that this fella also cultivated the Immortal Mortal Technique? However, this did not seem likely. This fella's spiritual aura was revolving around him. Clearly, his spiritual roots quality wasn't bad.

"You want to go to the Land of Mortals?" Yu Nuode thought that he had heard wrong and he asked the question once more.

Bai Yue bowed and said, "Yes, this disciple wishes to join the

Land of Mortals."

Yu Nuode had already regained his countenance. He explained, "There's no one in the Land of Mortals. Moreover, the god spiritual energy there is the worst in the entire Nirvana Learning Academy. If you go there, there wouldn't be anyone to impart to you any sacred arts or skills. Are you sure that you wish to go to the Land of Mortals?"

Bai Yue was still bowing, "Yes, this disciple is sure that he wants to go to the Land of Mortals."

Yu Nuode nodded, "This is your own choice. You can enter the transfer array. Oh right, is there anyone else that wishes to go to the Land of Mortals?"

To Yu Nuode, one person going to the Land of Mortals was already the fast peculiarity to happen in many years. It was definitely impossible for there to be a second person. However, he had to follow his duty and make the announcement.

Even others thought that no one would be willing to join the Land of Mortals. Just at this moment, another person stood up and said, "This disciple is willing to go to the Land of Mortals."

Yu Nuode's face hardened. Everyone else couldn't understand what was going on? Could there be some treasure in the Land of Mortals? Why was there another person that wanted to go there?

The one that stood up was exactly Mo Wuji. His main purpose was to come to the Land of Mortals, so he naturally chose to go there.

It was just that Mo Wuji didn't know that the Land of Mortals was no longer inhabited. Chi Kun, who told Mo Wuji about the Land of Mortals, didn't explain much about it. When Chi Kun mentioned it, it was merely to pass the time.

Firstly, he was sure that Mo Wuji wouldn't be able to make it into Nirvana Learning Academy, so he randomly talked about it.

Secondly, even if Mo Wuji made it into Nirvana Learning Academy, Mo Wuji's head would have to be crooked to actually want to go to the Land of Mortals.

"You also want to join the Land of Mortals?" After some time, Yu Nuode asked.

Even Bai Yue looked at Mo Wuji in astonishment. He didn't understand why Mo Wuji would choose to join the Land of Mortals? Could it be that Mo Wuji admired him? But he didn't even know Mo Wuji.

"Yes, this disciple is willing to join the Land of Mortals," Mo Wuji said resolutely.

"Alright, what's your name?" Yu Nuode didn't ask any further. As long as a disciple makes it into Nirvana Learning Academy, joining any place was the disciple's freedom.

Mo Wuji bowed, "This disciple is Rogue Cultivator 2705."

Rogue Cultivator 2705 was very famous in Nirvana Dao City but no one knew about him here. The only thing they knew was that Rogue Cultivator 2705's results were not bad; he was within the top 30.

Thus, no one found it weird when Mo Wuji reported his name. Everyone was only curious. It was so hard for a rogue cultivator to make it into Nirvana Learning Academy, why did he want to go to the Land of Mortals?

Mo Wuji was Rogue Cultivator 2705? Lian Linyun almost cried out in alarm. He only regained his calm after some time. He had never heard of Mo Wuji before but he knew about Rogue Cultivator 2705. Rogue Cultivator 2705 was the overall 22nd place. He slapped his head in frustration. He thought that Mo Wuji was near the 500th placing. He would never have expected that Mo Wuji was an existence in the top 30.

The top 30 in the assessment were definitely experts among

experts.

Yu Nuode looked at the jade letter in his hands. He said in surprise, "Rogue Cultivator 2705, you're the 22nd place?"

Mo Wuji said respectfully, "Yes, this junior is the 22nd place."

Yu Nuode turned to look at Bai Yue. In his heart he was thinking: Since when were there so many powerful rogue cultivators?

He passed a storage ring to Mo Wuji and said, "These are your things. Inside, you would find your sect attire, identity token and nirvana points. You and Bai Yue will take the transfer array together and head to the Land of Mortals."

After Mo Wuji walked to the transfer array, Yu Nuode pressed a button on the side. The words 'Land of Mortals' appeared above them. A faint light wrapped around Mo Wuji and Bai Yue and the two of them disappeared.

...

In merely instant, Mo Wuji and Bai Yue landed on hard ground. What dumbfounded the two of them was that they were in a barren desert. In the middle of the desert, there was a weathered stone tablet. A few words could be faintly seen on the stone tablet: Land of Mortals.

Except for this stone tablet, there were also some dilapidated houses. The moment the two of them landed, these houses collapsed under the spatial waves.

Previously, Mo Wuji heard from Chi Kun that there were two to three people in the Land of Mortals. Only after personally visiting this place did Mo Wuji realise that Chi Kun didn't even know what was the situation here.

As they looked beyond the Land of Mortals, they saw mountains and rivers. However, those mountains and rivers had nothing to do with the Land of Mortals. Moreover, it was as Yu Nuode had said, the god spiritual energy here was very weak.

Bai Yue's gaze turned towards Mo Wuji. He said slowly, "Let's introduce ourselves. My name is Bai Yue, I'm a true rogue cultivator. You must have a name, it can't be Rogue Cultivator 2705, right?"

Mo Wuji nodded and said, "I'm Mo Wuji. I'm also a true rogue cultivator."

Bai Yue responded and turned slightly serious, "Since there are only the two of us in the Land of Mortals, how about this, I will be the Senior Brother while you will be the Junior Brother. Of course, if there's anything you don't know, you can feel free to ask me."

Mo Wuji said indifferently, "There's nothing that I don't know and I don't want to acknowledge a Senior Brother. The Land of Mortals is so big. You can go about with your own business while I go about mine."

Mo Wuji came here to search for the tracks of the Agriculture Emperor. This was because his legacy was the Immortal Mortal Technique. If Bai Yue was an original inhabitant of the Land of Mortals, then he would have mind calling Bai Yue 'Senior Brother'. However, Bai Yue was the same as him, the two of them had just arrived. Moreover, Mo Wuji didn't know what was Bai Yue's purpose here, so Mo Wuji wasn't going to recognise a random person as his senior brother.

# Chapter 999: Who's The Senior Brother

---

Bai Yue harrumphed coldly, "If we don't set down ground rules, how are we going to revitalise the Land of Mortals? Since you're not willing, let's have a battle. The winner will be the Senior Brother and the loser must listen to the winner. If you're not even willing to do this, then please leave the Land of Mortals."

"You want to revitalise the Land of Mortals?" Mo Wuji asked doubtfully.

"Of course. If I don't intend to revitalise the Land of Mortals, why would I come to this place where birds aren't even willing to take a shit?" Bai Yue said agitatedly.

At this point, Mo Wuji was sure that Bai Yue's cultivation technique was related to the Immortal Mortal Technique. Otherwise, there was no reason why he would have come to the Land of Mortals, nor was there a reason why Bai Yue wanted to revitalise this place. If Bai Yue really cultivated the Immortal Mortal Technique and had come to revitalise this place because of that, it would show that Bai Yue was a grateful person. Of course, it was also possible that Bai Yue came here in search for the true Immortal Mortal Technique.

As he thought of this, Mo Wuji nodded, "Alright."

When Bai Yue heard that Mo Wuji was willing to battle with him, he looked at Mo Wuji in shock. After some time, he said, "You're really willing to battle with me?"

"You didn't hear wrongly. I'm willing to battle," Mo Wuji said with certainty.

Bai Yue did not really make a move. He still stared at Mo Wuji and said, "Mo Wuji, how many puppets did you win in the seventh round?"

"Two." Mo Wuji knew that the other party was thinking about.

He still answered calmly.

Bai Yue slowed his words down, "Do you know how many puppets I won?"

He did not wait for Mo Wuji to answer, "I won six god puppets. If I wanted to go all-out, I might have even won the seventh puppet and obtain the 2nd place in this assessment. You still want to fight with me?"

Bai Yue wasn't bluffing when he said this. If he went all-out, he could really win a god puppet with a Heavenly God Level 5 cultivation. However, he would definitely be heavily injured after the battle.

Still, winning a Heavenly God Level 5 puppet would earn him another 30 points.

"Is there a difference? You passed. I also passed. If I went all-out, I could have even won ten god puppets." Mo Wuji said calmly. He also wasn't bluffing. With his sacred arts, it wasn't impossible for him to win a late-stage Heavenly God puppet.

Moreover, god puppets could not be compared to cultivators. They lacked the flexibility of a cultivator. After all, not every puppet was like his Da Huang and had spiritual intelligence.

Bai Yue fumed angrily but he calmed down. He maintained his reason as he said, "Alright. From the looks of it, your life has been too smooth-sailing and you haven't met a person who was willing to teach you a lesson. Since that's the case, you can make your move."

Mo Wuji shook his head, "No, you can make your move. If I make my move, you wouldn't even have a chance to retaliate."

"Haha, you actually used my own words against me..." Bai Yue chortled loudly. He had seen wild people but he had never seen anyone as wild as Mo Wuji. After laughing, there was nothing else he could say. With a single step, he closed the distance between

him and Mo Wuji. While he was in mid-air, he released a punch.

Facing a kid in the intermediate Nascent God Stage like Mo Wuji, there was no need for him to use his magic treasure. He only needed one punch. This one punch was enough to teach Mo Wuji some character.

A powerful domain came sweeping over. Mo Wuji inwardly nodded his head. This Bai Yue was indeed very strong. In its explosiveness, his domain also contained some form of spatial restraints. This definitely wasn't something that an ordinary Nascent God could do.

Among the tens of Nascent Gods that he killed in the newly incubated God Domain Nest, none of them could compare to Bai Yue.

Mo Wuji didn't even move. He let his whirlpool domain sweep outwards. Bai Yue's domain instantly went loose; it was no longer able to restrain Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji didn't hesitate as he also released a punch. Sacred art - Domain Crushing Fist.

It was as though it was struck by a Sun that could rip through space, Bai Yue's domain shattered like thin ice.

The terrifying flame which seemed capable of burning everything came surging towards him. Bai Yue's heart was filled with shock. Originally, Bai Yue only used half of his power in that punch. But now, he no longer held back, all his god elemental energy was channelled into his fist.

"Boom!" The two bursts of god elemental energy clashed. Bai Yue felt that under that terrifying Sun, he was like a thin piece of paper. The searing hot elemental energy slammed against his chest. He lost control of his entire body as he was sent flying into the air.

The pressure of death came looming over him. Bai Yue's heart



turned cold. He never expected that he would die here.

Just as his body was about to be torn into pieces, that terrifying flame and god elemental energy suddenly disappeared.

Bai Yue landed on the ground like a broken kite. He stared blankly at his charred chest. If Mo Wuji did not retract that punch, this char wouldn't merely be on his skin, but throughout his entire body.

So strong. Bai Yue's heart started to shiver. He was sure that if he fought Ji Feiyan, Ji Feiyan definitely wouldn't be his opponent. However, Mo Wuji was almost able to eliminate him with a single punch. No, Mo Wuji could have eliminated him with a single punch, it was just that Mo Wuji had shown mercy.

To a peak genius like Bai Yue, the terrifying part about Mo Wuji's punch wasn't its power. Instead, it's that it could be retracted according to will.

This was not a weapon used by mortals, but a sacred art. If Mo Wuji could retract this punch with his will, then this meant something. This meant that Mo Wuji's understandings towards the Laws of the Heaven and Earth were far superior to his.

"Mo Wuji... Senior Brother Mo, why are you only at the 22nd place? And why did you only win two god puppets in the seventh round?" After some time, Bai Yue finally came to his senses. He asked Mo Wuji with a look of shock.

Mo Wuji laughed and said, "I only came because of the Land of Mortals. It's enough for me to be in the top 500. Why would I need to be at the very top?"

Bai Yue climbed up and bowed to Mo Wuji, "Many thanks to Senior Brother Mo for showing mercy. Bai Yue was like a frog in the well. I only just realised that Senior Brother is the strongest expert in this assessment."

At this instant, Bai Yue completely understood. What Ji Feiyue?

In front of his new senior brother, that Ji Feiyue also couldn't even handle one punch.

Mo Wuji sighed and said, "That's only temporary. That Ji Feiyue is from the Star Concealing Mountain. I don't know much about Star Concealing Mountain but I'm sure that it's a top sect. One can imagine, after that person enters Nirvana Learning Academy, he would be soon able to step into the Heavenly God Stage. If we don't improve, the gap between him and us would become increasingly small."

After coming to God World, Mo Wuji realised that his cultivation speed had become increasingly slow. Moreover, this was after he had understood the true meaning of the Mortal Dao. If not for that, he might still be lingering in the early Nascent God Stage.

"Senior Brother, do you also cultivate the Immortal Mortal Technique?" Bai Yue suddenly asked.

Mo Wuji hesitated briefly but he still nodded, "That's right, my cultivation technique could be considered the Immortal Mortal Technique."

To Mo Wuji, his current Immortal Mortal Technique was already completely different from the one passed down by the Agriculture Emperor. However, at the end of the day, it was the Agriculture Emperor's Immortal Mortal Technique that brought him onto the path of cultivation. It was also the reason why he came to the Land of Mortals.

"Senior Brother, I also cultivate the Immortal Mortal Technique. However, after I stepped into the Nascent God Stage, my cultivation speed became extremely slow. I have been stuck in Nascent God Level 9 for tens of thousands of years and I still don't have any progress. During this time, I found many god lattice stones, even a Four Star one, but I was unable to condense a god lattice to advance into the Heavenly God Stage..." Bai Yue was incredibly emotional.

Mo Wuji knew that Bai Yue's spiritual root quality was not bad. Although he didn't know why Bai Yue chose to cultivate the Immortal Mortal Technique, he knew the reason why Bai Yue was unable to advance any further.

The true Immortal Mortal Technique was on him. Bai Yue was probably using an incomplete version.

Mo Wuji hesitated slightly before saying, "Perhaps the Immortal Mortal Technique doesn't need to condense a god lattice."

"There's no need to condense a god lattice? Then how would I advance to the Heavenly God Stage..." Bai Yue muttered to himself, seemingly feeling the bleakness in his path of cultivation.

Condensing a god lattice was the way he could take a step further in his cultivation. Bai Yue had understood this principle a long time ago. But now, Mo Wuji suddenly told him that a Heavenly God did not need to have a god lattice. This was upending his previous beliefs and pursuits, causing him to suddenly lose his sense of direction.

Mo Wuji also didn't know what to say. He wasn't sure whether the Agriculture Emperor's Immortal Mortal needed to condense a god lattice; he only knew this his Immortal Mortal Technique didn't need to.

He guessed that if he passed the true Immortal Mortal Technique to Bai Yue, Bai Yue should be able to solve this problem. However, Mo Wuji did not intend to pass it to Bai Yue. That Immortal Mortal Technique should have been passed down personally by the Agriculture Emperor. He didn't even know Bai Yue, so he wasn't going to casually give away such a valuable thing.

This was unless one day when Bai Yue finally earned his recognition. Only then, would he pass the Agriculture Emperor's Immortal Mortal Technique to Bai Yue.

Bai Yue was able to transcend many stages beyond his own

cultivation stage. Although this was related to the Immortal Mortal Technique, it also showed that his will was very strong.

After a short time, he regained his calm. He placed the matter regarding the god lattice to the side and asked Mo Wuji, "Senior Brother, what should we do now?"

Mo Wuji's spirit storage channel had already pervaded through the surroundings. After assessing the situation in the Land of Mortals, he said, "The Land of Mortals isn't a place devoid of natural energy. It's just that there isn't a spirit gathering array here. Later, I would install a spirit storage channel and this place would become a cultivation land."

In Nirvana Learning Academy, Mo Wuji wasn't worried about absorbing god spiritual energy at an insane pace, and of people knocking up his door.

"Senior Brother Mo, I just advanced into the Grade 4 God Array Master not long ago. Why don't we work together to install a defensive array and spirit gathering array?" Bai Yue was very confident in his Array Dao.

Mo Wuji clapped Bai Yue's shoulders and said, "I can handle the installing of the arrays. You can help me do something. I have some friends in Nirvana Dao City. Help me fetch them here, then you can cultivate."

The Land of Mortals was different from other places. If Mo Wuji had joined some other place, he would need to ask for permission in order to bring people in. But in the Land of Mortals, there was only the two of them. Moreover, Bai Yue acknowledged him as the Senior Brother. Thus, he could do as he pleased here.

"Senior Brother should also be a Grade 4 God Array Master?" Bai Yue asked an irrelevant question.

Mo Wuji nodded, "That's right, I'm a Grade 4 God Array Master."

Bai Yue said in a hushed voice, "Senior Brother, since the both of

us are Grade 4 God Array Masters, I have a way of installing a Grade 5 god array."

# Chapter 1000: Agriculture Emperor's True Book Of Immortality

---

"Grade 4 God Array Masters can install a Grade 5 god array?" Mo Wuji looked at Bai Yue in disbelief. If he was asked to break open a Grade 5 god array, he should be able to do it. But if he was asked to install a Grade 5 god array while being in Grade 4, he really couldn't do such a thing.

This wasn't a matter of ability, but knowledge. He had never learned of such a thing, but now you're asking him to do it? Unless he made a sudden breakthrough, how was he going to do it?

"That's right. I'm also a Grade 4 God Array Master but I can install Grade 5 god arrays. Senior Brother, do you know how I was able to take part in Nirvana Learning Academy's assessment?" Bai Yue asked seriously.

Mo Wuji answered, You said you could eliminate a Heavenly God Level 4 puppet, so I guessed that you got into the assessment through the Duel Competition. It's just that I had some doubts..."

Mo Wuji had doubts as to how Bai Yue was able to obtain his placing jade token. With Rogue Cultivator Alliance being so shady, they definitely wouldn't give Bai Yue a jade.token.

Bai Yue laughed, "Senior Brother has guessed wrong. I am a Master Smith and I obtained a Master Smith Honour in the Equipment Dao Honour Tower. Thereafter, I directly got the rights to participate in the assessment.

"You can forge intermediate grade god equipment?" Mo Wuji looked at Bai Yue in shock. Until now, he couldn't even forge intermediate grade god equipment, but Bai Yue was actually able to do so.

In the Equipment Dao, there weren't Smith Kings. Those that could forge low-grade god equipment were God Smiths while those

that could forge intermediate grade god equipment were Master Smiths.

In the past, god equipment used to be classified as Grade 1 to Grade 9. However, after discovering that there were peak-grade god equipment, and even equipment which exceeded peak grade, god equipment grade was decided to be classified as peak, high, intermediate and low.

Bai Yue nodded, "That's right. Not only can I forge intermediate grade god equipment, the equipment I forge are extremely close to high grade. If I have better materials, and if my luck is particularly good, I might even be able to forge quasi-high-grade god equipment. Senior Brother, let me tell you. If all the array flags in a Grade 4 god array were in intermediate grade and if an energy circulation array was installed around the array core, the Grade 4 god array would rise by a level. This was the experience I obtained after countless experiments."

"Oh, there's this method?" Mo Wuji muttered to himself. He had actually employed such a method before.

However, he didn't forge the array flags as magic treasures. Instead, he used powerful magic treasures as the array core and array foundation. That way, the array would become sturdier.

Seeing that Mo Wuji seemed to be considering the possibility, Bai Yue directly took out a pile of array flags that were on the level of magic treasures and started to install an array. In a short time, Bai Yue installed an energy circulation array.

After installing the array, Bai Yue said, "Senior Brother, take a look. This is an energy circulation array."

Mo Wuji had already come to an understanding. Bai Yue's method was definitely creative. There was no need to talk about how Bai Yue's array flags were all of high quality. Just from this energy circulation array alone, it was enough to raise the level of an array.

Indeed, there was something that you could learn from everyone. Bai Yue has given him a lesson which allowed him to take a step further in the Array Dao. Although this was an extravagant method, it was still extremely valuable.

"Thanks, Bai Yue. Since that's the case, we will start installing the array." Mo Wuji clapped Bai Yue's shoulders. He had recognised this junior brother.

After they finished installing the arrays, he would pass the Immortal Mortal Technique to Bai Yue. This sort of array knowledge was clearly formed from the accumulation of countless years of experimentation. In particular, that energy circulation array was extremely useful; it would be able to improve the effectiveness of a spirit gathering array.

What thing was priceless? Knowledge.

With Bai Yue's talent, if he wasn't stuck in Nascent God Level 9, he would probably have already been in the God Monarch Stage. During this time that he had been stuck, he had been studying the Equipment and Array Dao. This was also the reason why Bai Yue was able to obtain the 4th place.

...

Mo Wuji and Bai Yue worked together to install the defensive array around the Land of Mortals. Bai Yue forged intermediate-grade array flags while Mo Wuji sent them into the array.

With the two of them working together, the array looked better with each passing day.

Ten days later, the defensive array and the spirit gathering array were complete. Dense god spiritual energy surged over. In an instant, the Land of Mortals started to brim with vitality and life.

"Senior Brother, we have succeeded. With this defensive array, we would even be able to defend against a God King for half a day." Bai Yue stood up and looked at the defensive array belatedly.



However, it was clearly a joke when Bai Yue talked about a God King attacking the Land of Mortals's array.

Just as the two were thinking that no one would attack their defensive array, it was attacked.

Mo Wuji and Bai Yue simultaneously appeared at the entrance of their defensive array. When they opened their array, they saw a World God expert. This World God was wearing the deacon uniform of Nirvana Learning Academy. Clearly, he was a deacon of Nirvana Learning Academy.

"Senior, why did you attack the defensive array of our Land of Mortals?" Mo Wuji clasped his fists and asked politely.

This deacon did not use his higher cultivation to place pressure on Mo Wuji and Bai Yue. He also clasped his fists, "The two of you have just arrived at Nirvana Learning Academy, so you should not have seen the detailed rules on the Nirvana Learning Academy's identity token."

Mo Wuji asked doubtfully, "Wasn't there only one rule?"

The deacon chuckled, "That's just the attitude that Nirvana Learning Academy has towards all its students. However, there's still a set of regulations that everyone within Nirvana Learning Academy needs to follow. One of which is that you cannot casually install a spirit gathering array within Nirvana Learning Academy."

Bai Yue asked in confusion, "Without a spirit gathering array, we will have no means of cultivating here."

This deacon said calmly, "You can obtain god spiritual veins and plant them here. Alternatively, you can take part in the cultivation resources competition which takes place once every few years. Not only are there peak-grade god spiritual veins, there's also the chance to cultivate in the Land of God Spiritual Energy, secret domains and high-tiered god pills."

Mo Wuji came to an understanding, "The two of us are just

Nascent Gods. How will we take part in this competition?"

This deacon chuckled, "Then the two of you need to hurry and advance to the Heavenly God Stage. In Nirvana Learning Academy's cultivation resource competition, the competitors must not exceed the Heavenly God Stage."

No wonder why the disciples that passed Nirvana Learning Academy's assessment did not worry about the places that they were going. From the looks of it, the various powers in Nirvana Learning Academy had to depend on these newly entered disciples for cultivation resources.

"May I ask when will the next cultivation resource competition be?" Bai Yue was already rubbing his fists eagerly.

"There's still 10 years and 3 months." After this deacon answered Bai Yue, he said sternly, "Your spirit gathering array has reached the level of a Grade 4 god array. It needs to be taken down immediately. Since the two of you have just entered Nirvana Learning Academy, this will be a warning. But if there's a second time, the two of you will directly be expelled from Nirvana Learning Academy."

...

After the deacon left, Mo Wuji and Bai Yue both turned to glance at one another. Nirvana Learning Academy was safe but it definitely wasn't a cultivation haven.

Mo Wuji finally had a faint understanding why Nirvana Learning Academy was able to stand tall in God Continent for so long. This sort of competition incites struggles between the different powers within the Academy. If a power slackens, it would get trampled under the other powers.

For a place like the Land of Mortals, it was probably the last place among all the powers in Nirvana Learning Academy.

In reality, Mo Wuji guessed that if the Agriculture Emperor had

not created a path which was extremely close to the Mortal Dao, ushering a new direction in the Dao, the Nirvana Learning Academy would have already retaken this piece of barren land.

"Senior Brother, I originally came here in search of an opportunity to advance to the Heavenly God Stage. Thereafter, I would revitalise the Land of Mortals. From the looks of it, the Land of Mortals does not have that opportunity. I intend to go out in search of that opportunity before returning." Bai Yue was slightly disappointed.

With that, Bai Yue seemed to have recalled something. He took out three jade tokens and said to Mo Wuji, "These jade tokens are for God Kings to cultivate in the Nirvanic River and listen to a Unity God preach about the Dao. You can auction them and use the god crystals to purchase god spiritual veins for our Land of Mortals."

Mo Wuji did not reject it. He accepted the jade tokens and placed them in his storage ring. He laughed and said, "I will accept the jade token because you won't have the time to go and sell these jade tokens. Also, there's no need for you to go out in search of an opportunity to advance to the Heavenly God Stage. There's one right here."

Looking at Bai Yue's look of astonishment, Mo Wuji retrieved a wooden box and handed it to Bai Yue, "Take a look at this."

Bai Yue doubtfully opened the box. Instantly, his hand started to tremble and he almost dropped the wooden box onto the floor. He picked up the book within the box tightly, "This is the true Immortal Mortal Technique left behind by the Agriculture Emperor..."

Even Bai Yue could feel that his hands were shaking. Ever since he cultivated the Immortal Mortal Technique, he had always dreamed of obtaining this true book. However, he would wake up and realise that it was a dream.

Mo Wuji clapped Bai Yue's shoulders, "That's right. This is the true book of the Immortal Mortal Technique. Don't you have one year in the Land of God Spiritual Energy? Go and cultivate. After you advance to the Heavenly God Stage, you can compete to obtain cultivation resources for the Land of Mortals."

Bai Yue had already forcefully calmed himself down. He carefully placed the Immortal Mortal Technique in a jade box, kept it and said to Mo Wuji, "Senior Brother, no, from today onwards, Wuji is my closest brother. I will take a look at the Immortal Mortal Technique. After I advance to the Heavenly God Stage, I will return it to you."

Mo Wuji laughed, "There's no need to return it to me. I'm giving that manual to you."

Before Bai Yue could ask anything, Mo Wuji continued, "Although I also cultivate the Immortal Mortal Technique, it's not the Agriculture Emperor's Immortal Mortal Technique."

Hearing that Mo Wuji wasn't cultivating the Agriculture Emperor's Immortal Mortal Technique, Bai Yue got anxious and hurriedly said, "Wuji, the Immortal Mortal Technique was created by the Agriculture Emperor. If you aren't cultivating the Agriculture Emperor's Immortal Mortal Technique, then there would definitely be flaws..."

Bai Yue no longer addressed Mo Wuji as 'Senior Brother', but called him by his name. The moment Mo Wuji gave him the Immortal Mortal Technique, he had regarded Mo Wuji as his greatest brother.

# Table of Contents

[Synopsis](#)

[Copyright](#)

[Chapter 901: Someone Is Unhappy](#)

[Chapter 902: Fear of Battle](#)

[Chapter 903: Suspicion Of An Immortal Swindler](#)

[Chapter 904: Something Ain't Right](#)

[Chapter 905: Alerting The God Kings](#)

[Chapter 906: Settle With A Battle](#)

[Chapter 907: Remember Not To Offend Me](#)

[Chapter 908: Secret Of The Heavenly Mortal Sect](#)

[Chapter 909: Heavenly Mortal Sect's Guan Huan](#)

[Chapter 910: God Domain Nest Incubation](#)

[Chapter 911: Emergence Of Dark Type Law](#)

[Chapter 912: Medicinal Cauldron Stone](#)

[Chapter 913: Heavenly Mortal Sect's Humiliation](#)

[Chapter 914: Ten Great Vicious Cultivators](#)

[Chapter 915: Fortunate Puny Nascent God](#)

[Chapter 916: Visitors](#)

[Chapter 917: Heavy Losses](#)

[Chapter 918: Entering The Newly Incubated God Domain Nest](#)

[Chapter 919: Darkness Origin](#)

[Chapter 920: Scheme](#)

[Chapter 921: Encounter With Senior Brother Death](#)

[Chapter 922: Recognised](#)

[Chapter 923: The Treasure In The Gorge](#)

[Chapter 924: Huge Rewards](#)

[Chapter 925: One Must Do Some Foolish Things In Life](#)

[Chapter 926: I Want To Give You God Lattice Crystals](#)

[Chapter 927: Bloodied Battl](#)

[Chapter 928: If You Don't Fall, Then Continue Fighting](#)

[Chapter 929: Wind Escape Technique's Enlightenment](#)

[Chapter 930: Nowhere To Go](#)

[Chapter 931: Ku Cai's Disappearance](#)

[Chapter 932: God Domain's Number One God King](#)

[Chapter 933: Primal God Lattice](#)

[Chapter 934: Troubles](#)  
[Chapter 935: Beyond God King](#)  
[Chapter 936: Preparation](#)  
[Chapter 937: Plan](#)  
[Chapter 938: Rescue Someone](#)  
[Chapter 939: Muddled War](#)  
[Chapter 940: Nirvana Ocean of Extinction](#)  
[Chapter 941: Clear Ocean Path](#)  
[Chapter 942: Nirvana Dao Sand](#)  
[Chapter 943: Understanding The Truth](#)  
[Chapter 944: Undergoing Heavenly Tribulation Simultaneously](#)  
[Chapter 945: Book Of Death](#)  
[Chapter 946: The Weird Turtle Shell Island](#)  
[Chapter 947: What Do You Want?](#)  
[Chapter 948: You're Scheming Indeed](#)  
[Chapter 949: Farming](#)  
[Chapter 950: I Am A Mortal](#)  
[Chapter 951: God King Green Robes Nu Fang](#)  
[Chapter 952: Green Dew Rice](#)  
[Chapter 953: A Plot Of High Grade Green Dew Rice](#)  
[Chapter 954: Inverting Black And White](#)  
[Chapter 955: I Took The Wrong One Just Now](#)  
[Chapter 956: A Moonless And Windy Night](#)  
[Chapter 957: Why Did You Come To Offend Me](#)  
[Chapter 958: Sect Head Xi Lingru](#)  
[Chapter 959: Arrival Of Men From The Main Sect](#)  
[Chapter 960: The Commotion At Mo Wuji's Doorstep](#)  
[Chapter 961: Mei Qianqian's Reputation](#)  
[Chapter 962: Help Me Kill This Person](#)  
[Chapter 963: Land Of Mortals](#)  
[Chapter 964: Regret](#)  
[Chapter 965: Cure-All Clinic](#)  
[Chapter 966: Changing The Rules](#)  
[Chapter 967: Vitality Soup And Solitary God Pill](#)  
[Chapter 968: Here For Their Vitality Soup](#)  
[Chapter 969: King Title](#)  
[Chapter 970: Conflicts In Passing Down His Knowledge](#)  
[Chapter 971: Conditions For Evolution](#)  
[Chapter 972: Flame Evolution](#)

[Chapter 973: A Merchant House Tries To Scam Its Customer](#)  
[Chapter 974: Chance Water](#)  
[Chapter 975: Rootless God Steel And Gold Nirvana Dao Sand](#)  
[Chapter 976: Enlightenment](#)  
[Chapter 977: Re-Understanding The Mortal Dao, Tier 5 God Pill King](#)  
[Chapter 978: Leaving](#)  
[Chapter 979: Coiling Wind Forest](#)  
[Chapter 980: Forging A Magic Treasure](#)  
[Chapter 981: God King Stage, Entering The Dao City](#)  
[Chapter 982: The Crowded Nirvana Dao City](#)  
[Chapter 983: Honour Tower](#)  
[Chapter 984: Five Claws Violet Dragon Pill](#)  
[Chapter 985: Mo Wuji Gives Free Points](#)  
[Chapter 986: Under-The-Table Manipulation](#)  
[Chapter 987: Rogue Cultivator Alliance](#)  
[Chapter 988: Making A Move](#)  
[Chapter 989: Responding Calmly](#)  
[Chapter 990: Shi Caihe's Investigation](#)  
[Chapter 991: Grand Array Dao](#)  
[Chapter 992: First Test: Array Dao](#)  
[Chapter 993: Charging To First Place](#)  
[Chapter 994: A Chance Used To Be Right In Front Of Your Eyes](#)  
[Chapter 995: Greatest Reward](#)  
[Chapter 996: The End Of The Assessment](#)  
[Chapter 997: Entering Nirvana Learning Academy](#)  
[Chapter 998: I Don't Intend To Acknowledge A Senior Brother](#)  
[Chapter 999: Who's The Senior Brother](#)  
[Chapter 1000: Agriculture Emperor's True Book Of Immortality](#)